

The Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha, a text of the Śivadharma corpus

A Critical Edition

Volume I

UNIVERSITÀ DI NAPOLI L'ORIENTALE
DIPARTIMENTO ASIA, AFRICA E MEDITERRANEO

THE ŚIVADHARMA PROJECT

Studies on the History of Śaivism
X??

Editor-in-Chief
Florinda De Simini

Editorial & Scientific Board

Peter C. Bisschop (Universiteit Leiden), Dominic Goodall (École Française d'Extrême-Orient), Kengo Harimoto (Università di Napoli L'Orientale), Csaba Kiss (Università di Napoli L'Orientale), Krishnaswamy Nachimuthu (École Française d'Extrême-Orient), Annette Schmiedchen (Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin), Judit Törzsök (École Pratique des Hautes Études), Margherita Trento (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique), Yuko Yokochi (Kyoto University)



European Research Council
Established by the European Commission

UNIVERSITÀ DI NAPOLI L'ORIENTALE
DIPARTIMENTO ASIA, AFRICA E MEDITERRANEO

THE ŚIVADHARMA PROJECT

Studies on the History of Śaivism
XX??

The Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha, a text of the Śivadharmā corpus
A Critical Edition
Volume I

Csaba Kiss



UniorPress

Napoli 20??

UniorPress
Nuova Marina, 59 - 80133, Napoli
uniorpress@unior.it



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons
Attribution 4.0 International License

ISBN 978-88-6719-???-?

Typeset in EB Garamond by Csaba Kiss,
using \LaTeX , Bib \TeX , *MakeIndex*, ledmac, and Python

Stampato in Italia

Il presente volume è stato sottoposto al vaglio di due revisori anonimi

Table of Contents

Preface

Aims and problems	ix
-----------------------------	----

Introduction

The Śivadharmā corpus	xi
Reading the Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha	xi
The title	xi
The genre	xiv
The structure of the VSS	xv
Contents of chapters 1–12	xvi
Dating and provenance	xvii
Interpretation of chapters	xix
The role of the VSS in the Śivadharmā corpus	xix
Dhyāna in the VSS and the DharmP	xxi
Misc	xxii
Texts related to the VSS	xxii
Pāśupatas in the VSS	xxiii
Buddhism in the VSS	xxiii
Notes on the language	xxiv
Metre	xxiv
Vocabulary	xxvi
Number and gender	xxvi
Syntax	xxvi
Stem form nouns	xxvi

A Critical Edition of Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha 1–12

Witnesses	3
The Cambridge manuscripts	4
The Kathmandu manuscripts	7
The Munich manuscript	9

The Paris manuscript	10
The Oxford manuscript	10
The Kolkata manuscripts	11
The Tübingen manuscript	11
The London manuscript	11
Naraharinath's edition	13
Editorial policies	14
The Sanskrit text	15

An Annotated Translation

Chapter 1	1002
Chapter 2	1022
Chapter 3	1031
Chapter 4	1043
Chapter 5	1068
Chapter 6	1074
Chapter 7	1082
Chapter 8	1089
Chapter 9	1103
Chapter 10	1114
Chapter 11	1125
Chapter 12	1143

Appendices

passegges from part two	1175
-----------------------------------	------

Symbols, Abbreviations and Primary Sources

Symbols	1177
Abbreviations	1177
Primary sources	1179

Acknowledgements

I am grateful to Alexis Sanderson, Dominic Goodall and Harunaga Isaacson for initiating me into the philological study of Śaivism, and to Florinda De Simini for encouraging me to apply for a position in her ŚIVADHARMA PROJECT (ERC no. 803624), for sharing with me all the relevant manuscript material and in general leading the project in the most friendly and generous way through difficult Covid-affected years. While working on the *Vṛṣasāra-saṃgraha*, I have also been affiliated with another ERC project, the DHARMA PROJECT (ERC no. 809994), and I'm grateful to all my colleagues involved in that enterprise, including Arlo Griffith, Emmanuel Francis, Annette Schmiedchen, Astrid Zotter, and Dániel Balogh.

During my visit to the National Archives in Kathmandu, the staff were helpful and professional. I wish to express my thanks to Jyoti Neupane, Manita Neupane, Saubhagya Pradhananga, Rubin Shrestha, Sahan Ranjitkar, and all other members. Sushmita Das made great efforts to acquire the manuscripts in Calcutta.

My colleagues and friends working in Naples or visiting Naples for shorter periods have helped me on a daily basis, during our regular reading sessions and in every other possible way, and I am thankful to them: to Florinda De Simini, Nirajan Kafle, Kengo Harimoto, Giulia Buriola, Alessandro Battistini, Lucas den Boer, Torsten Gerloff, Kenji Takahashi, Francesco Sferra, Dorotea Operato, Daniela Cappello, Michael Bluett, Marco Franceschini, Martina Dello Buono, Chiara Livio, Margherita Trento, Nina Mirnig, Timothy Lubin, S.A.S. Sarma, R. Sathyanarayanan, and others.

Colleagues I have known for countless years, such as Judit Törzsök, Dominic Goodall, Harunaga Isaacson, Csaba Dezső and Gergely Hidas, are always the first to help my work and support me in every possible way.

I am infinitely grateful to my family for always supporting me unwaveringly.

The present publication is a result of the project DHARMA 'The Domestication of "Hindu" Asceticism and the Religious Making of South and Southeast Asia'. This project has received funding from the European Research Council (ERC) under the European Union's Horizon

2020 research and innovation programme (grant agreement no. 809994). This book reflects the views of the author only. The funding body is not responsible for any use that may be made of the information contained therein.

Preface

Aims and problems

What is this edition? It is not much more than a new copy, and carefully prepared new version of a text called *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, based on a number of witnesses, augmented with an analysis of the contents, with contextualisation, and with an English translation. As for the critical edition, while I went to great lengths to understand the textual history behind the manuscripts used, it is obviously a deeply contaminated version of a text transmitted through contaminated witnesses. Nevertheless, it is hopefully a version that is as close to the authors' and redactors' original intention around the time they assembled these chapters together, approximately in the seventh to tenth centuries, as possible. Of course we do not know if there was a single moment when the intention to compose a new text on Dharma under the title *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* was born or if there was one single 'original copy',¹ but it is hopefully the most meaningful and most readable among all available copies. Still, the present book is just a version of a text that surely has never existed exactly in this very form, inevitably showing signs of being an eclectic edition. Furthermore, it may show unintentional characteristics of the 21st century (ones that go beyond the modern Devanāgarī typeface or occasional choices based on our modern understandings and misunderstandings) mixed with characteristics of the first millenium. We know that '[a]ll editing is an act of interpretation.'² And many of the editorial decisions I made were based on opinions expressed by colleagues during our regular reading sessions. Thus this edition is a result of the interpretative efforts of a group of scholars, and this may sometimes, but hopefully rarely, have caused contradictions.

And as to complicate things, we are publishing this long text in two vol-

Find a hard copy
of McGann's Textual
Condition.

¹ This reminds one of James McLaverty's question (as quoted in McGann 1991, ??): "If the Mona Lisa is in the Louvre in Paris, where is Hamlet?"

² McGann 1991, ??.

umes, and the second volume is still in the making when the first comes out. This may produce various problems: of interpretation, of internal references, of repetition, and most importantly of presenting a text of embedded and recurring layers cut in half. To counteract some of these problems, I had finished editing and studying some of the most significant passages in the second part of the text by the time I let the first one out of my hands; some of these the reader can find in the Appendices. A further minor problem arises when I discuss topics that I have already touched upon in Kiss 2021: some overlaps are inevitable.

And what is the purpose of this edition? The main objective of the ŚIVADHARMA PROJECT has been to understand better the function of individual texts within the so-called Śivadharmā corpus, and thus the *raison d'être* of the corpus itself. My attempt is rather simplistic: it is to understand what the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* tried to convey when it was composed and to try to see why this text got inserted in those multi-text manuscripts that usually transmit the so-called Śivadharmā corpus. But even without this ideal to fully understand the purpose and function of the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, to make a pre-eleventh-century Sanskrit text easily available in the twenty-first century is, I believe, a noble aspiration.

Introduction

The Śivadharmā corpus

In general...

Reading the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*

The title

The title *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* can be translated as: ‘A Compendium on the Essence of the Bull [of Dharma].’ The last two elements (*sāra-saṃgraha*) need little explanation: this work is a ‘compendium’ or, a ‘collection’ or ‘summary’ of (*saṃgraha*) the ‘essence’ (*sāra*) of its topic. The words ‘compendium’ and ‘collection’ reflect the composite nature of the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* well; see sections on the structure of the text and on the its possible sources on pp. ??ff and pp. ??ff. The remaining question is whether the bull in the title is only a reference to a representation of Dharma or also a hint at Śiva’s bull, his vehicle or mount, sometimes called Nandi or Nandin in other works.³

Dharma is frequently referred to as a (four-legged) bull in Sanskrit literature from at least the time of the *Mahābhārata*. See, e.g., this passage (MBh 3.188.10–13):

kr̥te catuṣpāt sakalo nirvyājopādhivarjitaḥ |
vṛṣaḥ pratiṣṭhito dharmo manuṣyeṣu abhavat purā || 10 ||
adharmapādavidhas tu tribhir aṃśaiḥ pratiṣṭhitaḥ |
tretāyāṃ dvāpare ’rdhena vyāmiśro dharmo ucyate || 11 ||

³ There is no trace of Nandi/Nandin as identified with the bull in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*. On the possible time after which Nandi or Nandin, originally a *gaṇa* was considered a bull, see Bhattacharya 1977 and Goodall, Rout, Sathyanarayanan *et al* 2005, 100–108 and 171–172.

*tribhir aṃśair adharmas tu lokān ākramya tiṣṭhati |
caturthāṃśena dharmas tu manuṣyān upatiṣṭhati || 12 ||
āyur vīryam atho buddhir balaṃ tejaś ca pāṇḍava |
manuṣyāṇām anuyugam hrasatīti nibodha me || 13 ||*

Śiva got his bull, MBh: 13076027a vṛṣabhaṃ ca dadau tasmai saha tābhiḥ
prajāpatiḥ 13076027c prasādayām āsa manas tena rudrasya bhārata 13076028a
prītaś cāpi mahādevaś cakāra vṛṣabhaṃ tadā 13076028c dhvajam ca vāhanam
caiva tasmāt sa vṛṣabhadhvajaḥ 13076029a tato devair mahādevas tadā paśu-
patiḥ kṛtaḥ 13076029c īśvaraḥ sa gavāṃ madhye vṛṣāṅka iti cocyate

Manusmṛti also confirms this (8.16a): vṛṣo hi bhagavān dharma.

MMW ‘vṛṣa’:

“Justice or Virtue personified as a bull or as”Śiva’s bull Mn. viii, 16 Pur. Kāvyaḍ.;
just or virtuous act, virtue, moral merit “Śiś. Vās.;

Mahākṣapaṇaka’s koṣa (CHECK date), the Anekārthadhvanimañjarī, places
the meaning ‘dharma’ as first when defining the word ‘vṛṣa’:

*dharmo vṛṣo vṛṣaḥ śreṣṭho vṛṣo gaur mūṣiko vṛṣaḥ |
vṛṣo balaṃ vṛṣaḥ kāmo vṛṣalo vṛṣa ucyate || 1.48*

The ŚDhU also mentions the ‘Dharma bull’:

*īśvarāyatanaśyādhaḥ śrīmān dharmavṛṣaḥ sthitaḥ |
yatra vīravṛṣas tatra kṣityāṃ gomātarāḥ sthitā || 12.87*

visnusmrḍn:ViS 86.15a/vṛṣo hi bhagavān dharmaś catuṣ-pādaḥ prakīrtitaḥ

/

Śivapurāṇa 2.3.40.54–55:

*śuddhasphaṭikasamkāśo vṛṣabhaḥ sarvasundaraḥ |
yo dharma ucyate vedaiḥ śāstraiḥ siddhamaharṣibhiḥ ||
tam ārūḍho mahādevo vṛṣabhaṃ dharmavatsalaḥ |
śuśubhe ’tīva devarṣisevitaḥ sakalair vrajan ||*

smṛti/dharma/kṛtyaratnaakara.dn: !!! dharmo ’yaṃ vṛṣarūpeṇa nāmnā nandīśavaro
vibhuḥ | dharmān māheśvarān vakṣyaty ataḥ prabhṛti nārada||

tak2015/AtmapujaT55Muktabodha.dn: dharmas tatra vṛṣākāro jñānaḥ siṃhas-
varūpakāḥ | vairāgyam

Sanderson 2015 (210 n. 136), in general, on vṛṣa being Dharma, and on the
bull appearing on the coins of the Hephthalite Hun Mihirakula in particular
says the following:

To laud the bull (*vr̥ṣa*) would be surprising if the intended meaning were the bull that is Śiva's mount, but not if the word is intended in its figurative meaning, namely *dharmah*, or *sukṛtam* 'the virtuous actions [prescribed by the Veda].' For this meaning of *vr̥ṣah* see, for example, Amarasimha, *Nāmaliṅgānūsāsana* 1.4.25b (*sukṛtam vr̥ṣah*), 3.3.220 (*sukṛte vr̥ṣabhe vr̥ṣah*); Halāyudha, *Abhidhānaratnamālā* 1.125cd (*dharmah puṇyam vr̥ṣah śreyah sukṛtam ca samam smṛtam*); *Manu* 8[.]16a (*vr̥ṣo hi bhagavān dharmas...*); and the Gwalior Museum Stone Inscription of Pataṅgaśambhu (Mirashi 1962), l. 15, *vr̥ṣaikaniṣṭho 'pi jitasmaro 'pi yah śaṅkaro 'bhūd bhuvi ko 'py apūrvvaḥ*, concerning the Śaiva ascetic Vyomaśambhu: 'He was in the world an extraordinary new Śiva, since he too was *vr̥ṣaikaniṣṭhaḥ* ('devoted solely to pious observance'; in Śiva's case 'riding only on the Bull') and he too was *jitasmarah* ('one who had defeated sensual urges'; in Śiva's case 'the defeater of the Love god Kāmadeva'). This is also the meaning of *vr̥ṣah* in the title *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, one of the works of the Śivadharmā corpus (see, e.g., Sanderson 2014, p. 2), i.e., 'Summary of the Essentials of the [Śiva]dharma'.

In his last sentence here, Sanderson implies that the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* is organically part of the teachings that we call the Śivadharmā corpus, and thus he adds Śiva in square brackets when translating the title *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*. A closer examination of the VSS reveals no direct references to either Śiva's bull or to the bull as embodying the Śivadharmā. Instead, the bull in the VSS is repeatedly associated with the Dharma that is the four *āśramas* (see p. ??). My conclusion is that while the word *vr̥ṣa* in the title may well carry a reference to Śiva's bull, it is always only implied and never explicitly taught, while the bull as the personification of Dharma as the four *āśramas* explicitly appears. Thus the title actually lacks any explicit hint to Śaivism, which fits in well with the rather blurred and multi-layered affiliation of the text to Dharmaśāstra, Vaiṣṇavism and Śaivism.⁴

Bhattacharya (1977, 1552) suggests that

In the Purāṇas the bull (Vṛṣabha or Vṛṣa) of Śiva is identified with Dharma, "virtue personified". This is a new development to sanctify the animal vehicle of the god. This new situation took place with the religious rite when an offering of a bull to a Brahmin deemed to be of a high religious merit.

Is he ignoring the fact that Dharma as a bull appears already in the *Mahābhārata*? NOOOOO He comes to the conclusion (Bhattacharya 1977, 1555) that

⁴ See also Bakker 2014, 69, who while discussing a seal of Śarvavarman that features a beautifully carved bull representing Dharma, remarks (italics mine): 'The reader *may* also see in the image the thriving Śaiva religion, represented by the Bull, the vāhana of Śiva [...]'

one of the earliest sources to fuse the figures of Nandin and the bull is the relatively early⁵ *Matsyapurāṇa*.

Vṛṣadeva's commission? As a fanciful experiment, and if one supposes that the VSS originated in Nepal, one could wonder if the title *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* has anything to do with the Licchavi king Vṛṣadeva. Sanderson (2009, 74) mentions that Vṛṣadeva is 'described in an inscription of his eighth-century descendant Jayadeva as having inclined towards Buddhism;' (Vajracārya 1973, 148, l. 9: *sugataśāsanapakṣapāṭi*) 'a view confirmed by a local chronicle, which attributes to him the establishing of Buddhist images,' and that this king established 'the Caitya of the Sīnagu-vihāra (the Svayambhūnāth Caitya).' More importantly, Sanderson summarises the information to be found in the Changu Narayana Pillar Inscription (east shaft),⁶ namely that Vṛṣadeva was the great-grandfather of Mānadeva, whose 'dated inscriptions range in date from 459 to 505/6' [CE] (Sanderson 2009, 75).⁷ This would place the reign of Vṛṣadeva around 400 CE. The early fifth century may look too early for the date of composition of the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, and any connection between this king and the text is impossible to prove at the moment, but it is equally impossible to reject any connection, and if there were one, it would give some explanation for the slightly unusual nature of the title.

Petech 1984:80 Vṛttasārasaṃgraha = Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha

Pañcāvaraṇastava 71: pratyag āśāsthitaṃ vande vṛṣaṃ ca vṛṣabhākṛtim|
sākṣād dharmaṃ sitaṃ tryakṣaṃ parameśasya vāhanam|| + notes to this verse on p. 171

The genre

Is the VSS a Purāṇa? There are at least two reasons to think so. One is the section VSS 1.63–76, a list of so-called *vedavyāsas*, transmitters of Purāṇas, from Brahmā, to Vyāsa Dvaipāyana, Romaharṣa and his son. Why should a text include in its first chapter such a list if the implication is not that it is about its own origin?

Another argument is that the topics dealt with in the VSS are exactly what we expect from a Purāṇa. The famous *purāṇapañcalakṣaṇa* includes, following Wilson's translation (in Rocher 1986, 26), the following: (1) pri-

⁵ See Rocher 1986, 199.

⁶ Gnoli etc. and <https://siddham.network/inscription/ino2001/>

⁷ Vṛṣadeva was succeeded by Śaṅkaradeva and Dharmadeva.

mary creation, cosmogony and chronology (*sarga*); (2) creation, destruction of the world (*pratisarga*); (3) geneologies (*vaṃśa*); (4) Manu eras (*manvantaras*); (5) history (*vaṃśānucarita*).⁸ Arguably all these are present in the VSS, most of them already in chapter one, and later in twenty-one and twenty-four, plus narratives of the deeds of gods (e.g. in chapter twenty-three), and much more that one normally sees in Purāṇas.

Hazra. **CHECK** Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa is similar **CHECK**

The structure of the VSS

- Matryoshka - dialogues - affiliations - lotus diagramme - ch. 2 misplaced?

⁸ See, e.g., SivP 7.1.41: *sargaś ca pratisargaś ca vaṃśo manvantarāṇi ca | vaṃśānucaritam caiva purāṇaṃ pañcalakṣaṇam ||*

Contents of chapters 1–12

9

Adhyāya 1 After a *maṅgala*-verse that addresses a deity whose identity is obscure (is it Śiva or the impersonal Brahman?, verse 1.1), we enter the first layer of the text, which comprises a dialogue between Janamejaya and Vaiśampāyana and could be labelled Dharmaśāstric. Janamejaya wishes to hear the essence, the ultimate Dharmic teaching, of the *Mahābhārata*. In response, Vaiśampāyana starts relating a dialogue in which Viṣṇu, disguised as a Brahmin, is testing an ascetic called Anarthayajña, reknown for performing non-material sacrifice (*anarthayajña*, the topic of *adhyāya* eleven), and a devotee of Viṣṇu (which becomes clear in *adhyāya* twenty-one). This is the beginning of the layer one could label Vaiṣṇava. The first topic they discuss is *brahmavidyā* (1.9–10), and ambiguous definition of the impersonal Brahman and/or the syllable *om*. The next topic is *kāla* (‘death, time’), the origin of the body, karma (1.11–17), and the divisions of time (from *truṭi*, *nimeṣa* up to *kalpas*, 1.18–31), which leads to a teaching on numbers, from one up to two hundred quadrillion (*para*, 1.32–36). Verses 1.37–40 introduce a list of the rulers of the eight regions of the Brahmāṇḍa (1.41–49). In addition, Viṣṇu features as the ruler of the centre of the Brahmāṇḍa (1.50), reconfirming the general Vaiṣṇava character of this layer. 1.51–58 give the number of subordinates to each ruler mentioned above. 1.59–62 teaches the measurements of the Brahmāṇḍa. Finally, verses 1.63–76 list the redactors and transmitters of the Purāṇas, from Brahmā to Vyāsa Dvaipāyana, Romaharṣa, and Romaharṣa’s son Amitabuddhi.

Adhyāya 2 . śivāṇḍasaṃkhyā 3. ahiṃsāpraśaṃsā 4. yamavibhāga 5. śaucācāraavidhi 6. yajñavidhi (also lokāḥ) 7. dānapraśaṃsā 8. niyamapraśaṃsā (p. 603: types of svādhyāyana: śaiva, sāmkyha, purāṇa, smārta, bhārata) 9. traiguṇyaviśeṣaṇīya 10. kāyatīrthavivarṇana 11. caturāśramadharmavidhāna 12. vipulopākhyāna (narrative) 13. garbhōtpatti (on conception) 14. praśnavyākaraṇa (why people are tall/short etc.) 15. jīvanirṇaya 16. adhyātmanirṇaya (yoga) 17. dānadharma 18. pūrvakarmavipāka 19. dānayajñaviśeṣa 20. pañcaviṃśatitattvanirṇaya 21. kalpanirṇaya 22. varṇagotrāśrama 23. nidrotpatti 24. śāstravarṇana

– References to other works - Mahābhārata - nakule - vipule etc.

⁹ See a Sanskrit summary of the contents of the VSS, based on Naraharinath’s edition, in Acharya 2014, 61–72 **CHECK**.

Dating and provenance

Petech pp. 32ff -Narendradeva (c. 998-999) and Udayadeva (c. 998-1004), “no event of their reign is related” (p35)

-Nirbhayadeva (1004-1009), Rudradeva (1007-1028), Bhojadeva (1009-1020)

-Lakṣmīkāmādeva (1010-1041), see ŚDh MS Calcutta 4077 (Petech p38), this MS already contains the VSS

Maybe the VSS is eclectic because of dvairājya?

– Dating

- the archaic yoga of chapter 10 (no Piṅgalā), Śaiva
- order of āśramas, cf. Bisschop, Kafle, & Lubin 2021, 23, Chapter 11, Śaiva
- 11.23a: 4 kalās (nivṛtṭyādi caturvedaś), instead of the later 5, Śaiva
- the tattvas (no tanmātras), Chapter 20, Vaiṣṇava
- varṇas and the Liṅgapurāṇa
- check lists of deities such as Vasus
- bull, Nandi

– Place of composition: geographical names and persons mentioned

To make assumptions about the place of composition of the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, we can consider the following: the location of the manuscript evidence, place names and individuals mentioned in the text... The geographical locations mentioned in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* are the following:

- in the narrative in chapter 12:
 - Mṛgendrasīkhara (on the southern slopes of the Himalayas; 22.5ab: *himavaddakṣiṇe pārśve mṛgendrasīkhare*)
 - Mahendrapathaga(?), the name of a river near Mṛgendrasīkhara)
 - Kusuma (i.e., Pāṭaliputra)
 - the Gāṅgā and the Gaṇḍakī River
 - Naravīrapura (in the south, see 12.60)
 - the Sahya mountain (12.93)
- *tīrthas* mentioned in ch. 10:
 - Himavat (the Himalayas)
 - Kurukṣetra

- Prayāga
- Vārāṇasī
- Yamunā
- Gaṅgā
- Agnitīrtha
- Somatīrtha
- Sūryatīrtha
- Puṣkara
- Mānasa
- Naimiṣa
- Bindusāra (= Bindusaras)
- Setubandha
- Suradraha
- Ghaṇṭikeśvara
- Vāgīśa

Interpretation of chapters

- Chapter 12
 - everybody is donating to everybody,
 - the final donor is Brahmā
 - lot of testing going on in the frame story and also
 - in chapter 12
 - also the disguise thing is recurring: 12.37 and ch 1 and
 - when Viṣṇu reveals his identity

The role of the VSS in the Śivadharmā corpus

- general ideas
 - is this text really Śaiva? why in this collection?
 - niśvāsa as sadāśiva in ch. 16; Niśvāsa uttarasūtra 5.50–51; see also Kāfle Niśvāsamukha p.11ff; ibid. p.12: “The term niśvāsa means sighing. Thus, an alternative meaning of the Niśvāsatattvasaṃhitā could also be a “sighing tantra.” To be more precise, a tantra that originated from the sighing of Śiva. This is to say, the speech of Śiva.”
 - tattva-system: mati and suśira (ch. 20)
 - parallels: MBh, Bṛhatkālottara,
 - ch. 21: Viṣṇu; is this a Śaiva text?
 - āśramas are in an order different from usual; compare this to NĀT; “Variations on the āśrama-system”
- History of Dharmasastra 2.1 pp. 416ff on āśramas
- n. 988! see Āpastamba-dharma-sūtra ii.9.21.1: catvāra āśramā gārhaṣṭhyam ācāryakulaṃ maunaṃ vānaprasthyam iti| Quoted by Śaṅkara But the chapters in Āpastamba follow the traditional order. “Āp. places the householder first among the āśramas, probably on account of the importance of that stage to all other āśramas.” Kane ibid.

- ibid p. 417: person in last āśrama is called: parivrāt, parivrājaka(!), bhikṣu, muni, yati. See Olivelle, Patrick. *The Āśrama System. The History and Hermeneutics of a Religious Institution*. New York, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1993. [megvan] p.82ff: The Order of Āśramas; ibid: “In later texts the usual order is student, householder, hermit, and renouncer, reflecting the sequence of the passage from one āśrama to another... In the Dharmasūtras, however, only Baudhāyana and Vasiṣṭha follow that order... A specific order becomes insignificant when the āśramas are taken as four alternative adult vocations.” Are they alternative adult vocations here in the Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha? They are numbered.
- *Gr̥hastha. The Householder in Ancient Indian Religious Culture*. Edited by Patrick Olivelle. OUP, 2019. Especially Csaba Dezső’s article in it.
- %dscn 8034.jpg ff in folder /home/csaba/mmedia/images/scan/saiva/sivadharmacorpus/pasupatimatam4 % in Naraharinātha’s Paśupatimatam pp. 580ff % CHECK if Naraharinath seems to be better at Sanskrit in other texts % the edition seems problematic at many places % a dialogue between Janamejaya and Vaiśampāyana, the latter of whom relates dialogues between Vīgatarāga and Anarthayajña % revise as and lost/ill Bisschop in “Universal Śaivism”: ” – En-dashes indicate a lost or illegible syllable in the manuscript.”
- %N. of a celebrated king to whom Vaiśampāyana recited the [MBh.] (greatgrandson to Arjuna, as being son and, successor to Parikshit who was the son of Arjuna’s son Abhimanyu) [”SBr.] xi, xii AitBr. ”Sāṅkhir. xvi [MBh.] &c.;
- Bisschop 2018, 2: “The full text of the corpus was first published by Naraharinātha in 1998, while over the past few years several scholars have started to work on individual parts of the corpus or referred to them in their studies. See, in particular, Acharya 2009; Bisschop 2010, 2014; De Simini 2013, 2016a, 2016b, 2017; De Simini & Mirnig 2017; Goodall 2011; Kifle 2013, 2015; Magnone 2005; Sanderson 2003/04, 2012/13; Schwartz 2012. An edition of the Śivadharmaśāstra alone, based on a single manuscript in the Adyar Library, has been published more recently as well (Jugnu & Sharma 2014). The Śivopaniṣad, which also forms part of the Śivadharma corpus, was already published much earlier but was not recognised as such, being included in a collection of Upaniṣads (Kunhan Raja 1933).”

- What MS did Naraharinātha used? See Biscchop 2018:58–59.
- Palm leaf: /home/csaba/mmedia/images/scan/saiva/sivadharmacorpus/mss_florinda/newari/ngmp3:3/fr.8493.0.A 0003-03_3/A3-03+65851+177_vss_start.jpg Paper MS /home/csaba/mmedia/images/sc1341-06/DSCN0331 fol. 204_vss.JPG

- Vipula

Vipula in the MBh:

MBh 13040016aff

Devaśarman and his wife Ruci 13040017a tasya rūpeṇa → 13040017a tasyā rūpeṇa

all gods, esp. Indra, are in love with her but Devaśarman guards her wants to perform yajña: how to guard her during the ritual? calls his pupil, Vipula tells him that Indra can assume various forms Vipula decides that the only way to protect her from Indra is to magically 'enter' her (with yoga) he tells her stories and enters her MBh 13041001ff Indra sees the opportunity and enters the āśrama as a beautiful man he sees Vipula's lifeless body Ruci fancies Indra, but Vipula in his body stops her from standing up Indra sings to her beautiful songs he says "I have come for you, I am Devendra, I am in love" Vipula stops her from doing anything Indra is a bit shocked by her not being moved, gets angry and can see now that Vipula is in her Vipula leaves her, enters his own body, and abuses Indra and tells Indra how wicked he is Indra is ashamed and disappears Devaśarman returns to the āśrama, Vipula tells him what happened and Devaśarman praises him

- ETC., see translation here: <https://www.sacred-texts.com/hin/m13/m13b005.htm>
- See summary also here: V. S. Sukthankar. Critical Studies in the Mahābhārata. Poona, V. S. Sukthankar Memorial Edition Committee, 1944. 317–318 <https://archive.org/details/in.ernet.dli.2015.281344/page/n333>

Dhyāna in the VSS and the DharmP

Compare, borrowings

Misc

- susūkṣma: Śivadharmottara 10.45cd–46: rudraḥ ṣaḍviṃśakaḥ proktaḥ śivaś ca paratas tataḥ || 45 || saptaviṃśatimaḥ śāntaḥ susūkṣmaḥ paramaś-varaḥ | svargāpavargayor dātā taṃ vijñāya vimucyate || 46 ||. yamas-niyamas: see table in Bisschop, Kafle, & Lubin 2021, 17
- other Why is this mentioned at <http://cudl.lib.cam.ac.uk/view/MS-ADD-01694-00001/403> : C., Kunhan Raja, Un-published Upanishads (Adyar: The Adyar Library, 1933). Ahhh, Śivopaniṣat is in there! cf. śivasamkalpa in pp 319 ff. (Śivasamkalpopaniṣat) Bonazzoli, Giorgio, “Introducing Śivadharma and Śivadharmottara”, *Altorientalische Forschungen* vol. 20 issue. 2 pp. 342–349 (1993). “There is no raw data.” EdX Harvard Digital Humanities
- CHECK out Kenji on the Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda in the MBh, his summary looks similar to the VSS
- Kenji: “BDhS 2: Discussion of gr̥hastha. but BDh 2.11.9–34 is a digression on the topic of caturāśrama (vikalpa type, not krama type), and the author denies caturāśrama idea.”
- MSS: see Bisschop 2018, 52–53; De Simini & Mirnig pp. 587, 591 % “a stable element of the corpus”
- Vindicate your edition: look at the apparatus, all the Ed entries

Texts related to the VSS

MBh Manu Nīśvāsakārikā

Introduction

Pāśupatas in the VSS

Buddhism in the VSS

Notes on the language

The language of the VSS goes beyond the idiosyncrasies of epic Sanskrit. It exhibits strong similarities to Śaiva Aīśa Sanskrit,¹⁰ and it applies particular metrical licences and uses a special vocabulary, morphology and syntax. The analysis of this language, ideally, could lead us to the author(s) or redactors of the text and to its place of composition. Here I only give a brief overview of the most important phenomena. For details see the observations on the constitution of the Sanskrit text in the footnotes to the translation (pp. ??), as well as the Index.

Metre

As regards metrical licences, the first striking feature is the generous use of the poetic licence sometimes labelled ‘muta cum liquida,’¹¹ namely that some consonant clusters that would normally turn the previous short (laghu) syllable long (guru) may in some cases do not do so. The syllables pra, bra, hra, kra, especially at the beginning of words CHECK, are well-known candidates for this licence.¹² In the VSS, tra, vra, śra, pra, and also śya, śva, sva, dva, all involving conjunct consonants with a liquid sounds or semi-vowels in second position, and possibly also rpa, CHECK! seem additional ones.

The well-known author on prosody, Kedārabhaṭṭa (11-12th centuries),¹³ frequently quoted by Mallinātha, gives the following definition in his *Vṛttaratnākara* (here given together with Sulhaṇa’s *Sukavihṛdayanandinī* commentary):

padādāv iha varṇasya saṃyogaḥ kramasaṃjñikah |
purasthiteṇa tena syāl laghutā ’pi kvacid guroḥ || 1.10 ||

vibhaktyantaṃ padaṃ tasya padasyādaḥ vartamāno yo
varṇas tasya saṃyogaḥ | sa iha śāstre kramasaṃjño jñeyah
| tena krameṇa purovartinā prākpadānte vartamānasya
prāptagurubhāvasyāpi laghutā syāt | kvacil lakṣānurodhena
| nanu ka eṣaḥ kramo nāma saṃyoga ucyate | pūrvācāryānāṃ
piṅgalanāgaprabhṛtīnāṃ kālīdāsādīnāṃ ca kavīnāṃ samayaḥ

¹⁰ See Goodall, Törzsök, Hatley, Kiss, Meyr?

¹¹ For recent contributions on this phenomenon, see e.g. Ranjan Sen 2006 (discussing it as appearing in Latin) and Balogh 2018, note 6 (discussing Sanskrit metre).

¹² See e.g. Apte’ XXX Dictionary Appendix A p. 1. ADD real life examples.

¹³ SOURCE

*parigrhītaḥ | saṁyogaḥ kramasaṁyogaḥ || 10 || tatra gra-
saṁyogena yathā | idam asyodāharaṇam |*

taruṇaṃ sarṣapaśākam navaudanam picchalāni ca dadhīni |
alpavyayena sundari grāmyajano miṣṭam aśnāti || I.II ||

TRANSLATE the whole passage!

In this [work], a consonant cluster at the beginning of a word is called krama. A [preceding] long syllable can sometimes be turned short by that initial [syllable].

... TRANSLATE

Tender mustard seed, fresh porridge, and slimy curds: village people eat this kind of dishes, O beautiful goddess, due to lack of money.

To sum this example up: the verse given above (1.11) is in āryā, and the metric pattern of the second half-verse is the following: - . - . - . - . - . - . - . - . This yields 28 morae, instead of the expected 27. By treating the final syllable of *sundari* short, in spite of the following *grā*, the pattern conforms to the expected pattern: - . - . - . - . - . - . - . - .

The commentator gives several more examples (involving the syllables *gra*, *hra*, *bhra*), including this Śārdūla line:

nidravyo hriyam eti hrīparigataḥ prabhraśyate tejasaḥ

In this line, the last syllable of *eti* should count as short, in spite of the fact that the beginning of the next word (*hrī°*) would normally turn it long.

The VSS abounds in this phenomenon of ‘muta cum liquida’. EXAM-
PLES from the VSS and from my emendations. CHECK

- only beginning of words in the VSS?
- final -am etc. counts as long (reverse of muta cum liquida)
- In Kannada and Telugu prosody, under the name of śīthīla-dvīṭva, the exception is that sometimes in a consonant cluster of the form [consonant + “r”], the “r” (repha) can be ignored, so that it is not a conjunct consonant anymore.

- The exception is not accepted by purists: Shatavadhani Ganesh says that the Sanskrit masters like Kālidāsa, Bhāravi, Māgha, Śrīharṣa, and Viśākhadatta have not freely used this exception (though the masters in Kannada and other languages have). Being more of a “poetic licence” and a violation of the standard rule (only found in later poetry), it is extremely unlikely that any sane poet would have indulged in that exception in all four pāda-s of a verse. Thus it is very unlikely that the program will miss identifying a verse that indulges in this
- Reference: see comments by Dr. Ganesh and Nityananda Misra in this thread started by Vishvas Vasuki: <https://groups.google.com/forum/#!topic/bvparishat/yarGLuhc14/>
poetic licences

Vocabulary

- Special vocabulary/language: karhacit, hṛdi as nominative 10.27cd, tiryā, me as mayā, āhūtaplavana
- generate list from index

Number and gender

- Number: singular next to numerals, and general confusion (CHECK)
- the more original a section the more extreme language? see ch11

Syntax

- Special structures: caturmaunasya vakṣyāmi indreṇāsmi phalaṃ dat-taṃ
kathito ’smi
as if not proofread

Stem form nouns

- stem form nouns (prātipadika)
- a more or less full collation is important: we cannot automatically reject ‘ungrammatical’ or unmetrical forms because they may well be the ‘original’ one

A Critical Edition of Vṛṣasārasaṅgraha 1–12

This page intentionally left blank...

Witnesses

In the pre-modern era, the VSS has been transmitted exclusively in multiple-text manuscripts that were produced in Nepal. Even when a manuscript of the VSS seems to be a single-text MS, chances are high that it originally belonged to a multiple-text manuscript.¹⁴ In the manuscript descriptions below, in addition to some general remarks, I will mainly focus on information relevant to the VSS. For much more detail on the overall features of these manuscripts, see De Simini 2016b and the catalogues I mention at some of the individual manuscript.¹⁵

In recently published and forthcoming critical editions of and articles on the Śivadharmā corpus (e.g. Bisschop 2018 and Bisschop, Kafle, & Lubin 2021), the sigla of the manuscripts used are made up of a letter signifying the script (e.g. ‘N’ for Nepālākṣara/Newari), a superscript letter for the current location where the manuscript is deposited (e.g. ‘C’ for Cambridge), and two (sometimes only one or even three) subscript digits echoing the last digit(s), if any, of the reference number of the manuscript in the library where it is located or, in the case of NGMPP reel numbers, the last two digits of the first part of the reel number. For details of this system and for the underlying reasons, see Bisschop 2018, 50–51. Since in the case of the VSS all available manuscripts use some variant of the Nepālākṣara script, in this publication I omit the first letter, making the letter for the current location non-superscript. This helps keeping the apparatus more readable. In the manuscript descriptions below, I give this omitted and implied ‘N’ in brackets as a reminder.

¹⁴ As I remarked elsewhere (Kiss 2021, 185, n. 9): ‘Asiatic Society (Calcutta), Manuscript G 4076, cat. no. 4083, may seem to be an independent manuscript of the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, but as De Simini has already remarked (2016b, 240 n. 19) [= De Simini 2016b], it is probably from a multiple text manuscript. In fact, from what can be gathered from its description in Shastri 1928, 716ff, it seems likely that this manuscript was originally part of manuscript Asiatic Society (Calcutta) G 3852, cat. no. 4085. See for example the folio numbering in these two manuscripts: ASC G 3852 contains 210 folios, and ASC G 4076 starts on folio 210.’

¹⁵ I owe thanks to Florinda De Simini for sharing with me most of the manuscripts listed here, to Kengo Harimoto and Gudrun Melzer (Munich) for providing photos of the Munich MS, and to Nirajan Kafle for sharing a digital copy of the Paris MS with me.

The Cambridge manuscripts

(N)C₉₄ Cambridge University Library, Add. 1694.1. This MS has been fully collated for chapters 1–12 of the critical edition in this volume. See a detailed description of this manuscript in the CUDL online catalogue.¹⁶ According to this catalogue, the date of creation of this manuscript is the 12th century, its dimensions are 5 × ca. 53.5 cm. The script is Nepālākṣara. It is a palm-leaf multiple-text manuscript containing 258 folios and transmitting eight texts: 1) *Śivadharmasāstra*, 2) *Śivadharmottara*, 3) *Śivadharmasaṃgraha*, 4) *Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda*, 5) *Uttarottamamahāsaṃvāda*, 6) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, 7) *Dharmaputrikā*, 8) *Śivopaniṣad*.

The VSS occupies 45 folios: it starts on f. 193 (the recto side, online image no. 381, is an empty folio side, the text itself starts on the verso side); it ends on f. 239r (online image no. 473). The text of the VSS is transmitted fully, without any folios or major sections of the text missing. The leaves transmitting the VSS are well-preserved. Some folio sides are faded and most folios are somewhat damaged on the right side, sometimes at other parts, and it seems from the images that some opaque-looking tape has been applied to protect these damaged sections. In my critical edition the broken off, completely lost, *akṣaras* are represented by ×, the illegible *akṣaras* under the tape by *CHECK* (‘illegible’). The quality of the readings of this manuscript is one of the best among the available witnesses, comparable only to K₈₂ and P₅₇, making it one of the most important sources for the VSS.

(N)C₄₅ Cambridge University Library, Add. 1645. This MS has been fully collated for chapters 1–12 of the critical edition in this volume. See a detailed description of this manuscript in the CUDL online catalogue.¹⁷ According to this catalogue, the dimensions of the manuscript are 4.4 × 61.7cm. The manuscript is dated to (Nepal) ‘*saṃvat 259 śrāvaṇa śukla dvādaśīyādī(?) < trayodaśyām,*’ which converts to July 10/11 Monday/Tuesday, 1139 CE.¹⁸ The

¹⁶ <https://cudl.lib.cam.ac.uk/view/MS-ADD-01694-00001/382>

¹⁷ <https://cudl.lib.cam.ac.uk/view/MS-ADD-01645/404>

¹⁸ F. 247r line 6. The CUDL website transcribes this colophon as: *saṃvat 259 śrāvaṇaśukladvādaśīpyāḍi 8 trayodaśyām* (retrived 8 Dec 2021). The element *dvādaśīpyāḍi* might be read as *dvādaśīyā di*, perhaps a mistake for *dvādaśyām di* (*di* for a misplaced *diva/divā?*), and the symbol that does look like a figure ‘8’ of a slightly later period than the manuscript itself (resembling the mathematical symbol <) might also be a *kākapada*. Another faint *kākapada* is perhaps to be seen under *daśi*, therefore it is possible that the scribe’s intention was to delete *dvādaśī°* and correct it to *trayodaśyām*, and then the date becomes the 11th of July. Kengo Harimoto has suggested that the unclear element (*yādi/pyāḍi*) is in

script is Nepālākṣara. It is a palm-leaf multiple-text manuscript containing 247 folios. Eight texts are transmitted in this manuscript: 1) *Śivadharmasāstra*, 2) *Śivadharmottara*, 3) *Śivadharmaśaṃgraha*, 4) *Śivopaniṣad*, 5) *Umāmaheśvarasamvāda*, 6) *Uttarottamamahāsamvāda*, 7) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, 8) *Dharmaputrikā*.

The VSS occupies 37 folios plus one folio side: it starts on f. 201v line 4 (online image no. 404), and it ends on f. 238v line 3 (online image no. 478). The readings of this manuscript seem to follow those of K₈₂ remarkably closely while transmitting the *Śivadharmottara* (as observed by De Simini and Harimoto).¹⁹ This is more difficult to see in the case of the VSS, but indeed, they seem closely related.

(N)C₀₂ Cambridge University Library, Add. 2102. All available folios of this MS have been collated for chapters 1–12 of the critical edition in this volume. See a detailed description of this manuscript in the CUDL online catalogue.²⁰ According to this catalogue, the date of creation is the 12th century, and the dimensions of the manuscript are 4.8 × ca. 52.5cm. The script is Nepālākṣara. It is a palm-leaf multiple-text manuscript containing 96 folios. Six texts are transmitted in this manuscript: 1) *Śivadharmottara*, 2) *Śivadharmaśaṃgraha*, 3) *Umāmaheśvarasamvāda*, 4) *Śivopaniṣad*, 5) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, 6) *Dharmaputrikā* (only f. 322v). Note that the *Śivadharmottara* starts on f. 51r, thus the part that most probably contained the *Śivadharmasāstra* is lost.

The *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* starts on f. 267r line 1 (online image no. 181). The online description labels this image as f. 237r. This first folio in fact has no visible foliation. The previous text, the *Śivopaniṣad*, ended on f. 236v, with pāda b of verse 7.122,²¹ which is not the end of the *Śivopaniṣad*: about eighteen verses, probably transmitted in one single folio, are lost. This means that, if the foliation and the order of the folios are presented correctly, and if the portion containing the VSS indeed belongs to the same manuscript,

fact *ghaṭi*, and after comparing these two syllables to other instances of *gha* and *ṭa*, one cannot but agree. In this case this should be an indication of the exact time (*ghaṭikā*) the scribe finished copying the text. It is still not clear if we should take *dvādaśī* or *trayodaśyām* as the date. For help on the conversion of the date and for a detailed discussion on the colophon I am indebted to Kengo Harimoto.

¹⁹ Personal communication, 1 Dec 2021.

²⁰ <https://cudl.lib.cam.ac.uk/view/MS-ADD-02102/181>

²¹ Image no. 180, *Śivopaniṣad* 7.122: *yauvanasthā grhasthāś ca [prāsā]dasthāś ca ye nṛpāḥ*.

folios 237–266, i.e. thirty folios, are missing. They must have transmitted the *Uttarottamamahāsaṃvāda*, which takes up twenty-three folios in C₉₄, and twenty folios in C₄₅. Thus this MS did most probably transmit all eight texts of the Śivadharmā corpus.²²

This first folio of the VSS is in a hand which is different from the rest of the manuscript, but the hand changes back in the next folio.²³

In this multiple-text manuscript, the VSS is transmitted in an incomplete form, that is to say, a number of folios are missing (most notably chapters 15–17). The first partially visible folio number is in image 184: the numeral characters 200+60 are visible (268v, according to the CUDL online catalogue). In image 186, the folio number 269 is clearly visible (f. 269v). In folio 270v, the continuous text is broken at verse 2.21c (*kāmarū°*), ff. 271 and 272 are missing, and the text resumes on f. 273r with verse 3.30b (*[ahiṃsā pa]ramaṃ sukham*). Folio 291 is missing (verses 12.87cd–12.113). In folio 296v (image no. 234) the text breaks off again at *vātaśūlair upadrutā | śukro* (verse 14.22b), the next folio being 306r (*carmatāś ca dvijasundariṣu*, verse 18.27b; nine folios and chapters 15–17 are completely missing).

Again, there are two missing folios after *bandhus sarvva°* in verse 18.47c in f. 306v. The text resumes in f. 309r (image 237) with *°ṇeṣu ca sarvveṣu vidvān sreṣṭha sa ucyate* (verse 19.52cd). Another folio is missing between *iṣṭāniṣṭadvaya°* (verse 20.22, f. 309v) and *snāyu majjā sirā tathā* (verse 20.51d, f. 311r). The VSS ends on f. 322v (image no. 262) with the concluding colophon *vṛṣasārasaṃgraha samāpta iti*. This folio also contains the beginning of the *Dharmaputrikā*, but this multiple-text manuscript contains no more folios.

In the apparatus, the siglum C^Σ signifies all three Cambridge MSS described above.

²² Compare with the claim of the online catalogue: “The present manuscript probably contained seven texts.”

²³ Cf. the metadata on the CUDL site: ‘1 folio of the same dimensions is a modern supply for the beginning of the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*.’ A hardly readable note in pencil to the same effect is visible at the top of the first folio side (f. 267r, ‘mode..... supply beg of *Vṛṣasārasaṃgr.*’). I am not sure how ‘modern’ this supplement is, but it seems indeed likely that a lost first folio was supplemented with a later copy. To match the end of this new copy with the beginning of the next, older, folio, a scribe more or less erased the beginning of the first line in the old folio, rather than the other way round. This slightly illogical decision may mean that the younger copy was not tailor-made for the old portion, but rather that it was taken from a younger manuscript which was perhaps considered more legible. Otherwise it would have been more practical to stop copying the first folio at the point where the next begins.

The Kathmandu manuscripts

(N)K₈₂ NGMPP A 1082/3, NAK 3/393. This MS has been fully collated for chapters 1–12 of the critical edition in this volume. See a brief description of this MS in the NGMCP online catalogue.²⁴ According to this catalogue, the dimensions of the manuscript are 55.6 × 5.5cm. It is dated to Nepāla Samvat 189 (1068–69 CE).²⁵ The script is Nepālākṣara. It is a palm-leaf multiple-text manuscript containing 274 folios. Eight texts are transmitted in this manuscript: 1) *Śivadharmasāstra*, 2) *Śivadharmottara*, 3) *Śivadharmasaṃgraha*, 4) *Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda*, 5) *Śivopaniṣad*, 6) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, 7) *Dharmaputrikā*, 8) *Uttarottamamahāsaṃvāda*.

As for each text in this collection, the foliation for the VSS restarts from f. iv (f. ir is a cover) and the text spans ff. iv–46r. This is a beautifully written and well-preserved manuscript which gives very useful readings and has proved to be essential for the reconstruction of the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*.²⁶

(N)K₁₀ NGMPP A 10/5, NAK 1/1261. This MS has been fully collated for chapters 1–12 of the critical edition in this volume. See a brief description of this MS in the NGMCP online catalogue.²⁷ According to this catalogue, the dimensions of the manuscript are 55 × 5.5cm. It is an undated palm-leaf multiple-text manuscript containing 74 folios. Four text are transmitted in this manuscript: 1) *Śivadharmottara*, 2) *Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda*, 3) *Śivopaniṣad*, 4) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*.

Some folios feature monochrome drawings. A great number of the leaves that transmit the VSS are damaged and, at least judging from the microfilm images, faded and slightly disordered. The folio numbers are rarely visible. The VSS starts on exp. 44 (upper leaf, no folio number is visible here). The text continues on the lower leaf and then on the upper leaf on exp. 43 (going backwards, so to say) up to 1.62 (*viṃśakoṭīṣu gulmeṣu ūrdhva*^o). Verses 1.62cd–2.22 seem to be missing. The lower leaf on exp. 43 contains verses 2.23–2.39. The single leaf in exp. 42 contains verses 2.40–3.16a. Exp. 41 contains a single leaf of the *Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda*, ending in a colophon for its chapter twenty-two, and still going backwards, the preceding folios con-

²⁴ https://catalogue.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/receive/aaingmcp_ngmcpdocument_00098499

²⁵ See f. 12r line 2 of the *Dharmaputrikā* in this MS: *navottarāṣīṭiyute sate bde āsāḍhaśuklasya tithau trīṭye*, translated by De Simini 2016b, 252 n. 49 as: ‘in [the year] 189, in the 3rd lunar day of the bright [fortnight] of [the month] Āṣāḍha.’ She adds that the date is verified in Petech 1984, 46 as May 24, 1069 CE.

²⁶ See a similar evaluation in Bisschop 2018, 56.

²⁷ https://catalogue.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/receive/aaingmcp_ngmcpdocument_00085264

tinue transmitting the *Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda*. Exploring the presence of the VSS in this manuscript further, one should look at the expositions after no. 44. Exp. 45 contains the end of the *Śivopaniṣad*. The single leaf on exp. 46 is almost illegible but most probably contains a fragment of the *Gautamadharmasūtra*. The second line just above the string hole on the left reads ... *vīrud vanaspatināṃ ca puṣpāṇi svavad ādadīte...*, which is a fragment of *Gautamadharmasūtra* 2.3.25 (12.28). The remaining parts of the VSS are to be found on exp. 47ff. The upper leaf on exp. 47 continues with VSS 3.16b–36ab, while the lower leaf contains a text that I have not been able to identify. The lower leaf in exp. 48 transmits 3.36cd–4.11ab, the upper one 4.11b–30a. The lower leaf in exp. 49 contains 4.30ab–47ab, the upper one 47d–68a, and so on so forth. Thus when reading the text from these images, after exp. 48, one has to start with the lower leaf and continue with the upper one.

(N)K₇ NGMPP B 7/3 = A 1082/2, NAK 1/1075. This MS has been fully collated for chapters 1–12 of the critical edition in this volume. See a brief description of this MS in the NGMCP online catalogue.²⁸ According to this catalogue, the dimensions of the manuscript are 58 × 6cm. The script is Nepālākṣara. Dated to Nepāla Samvat 290 (1169–70 CE). It is a palm-leaf multiple-text manuscript containing 289 folios. Eight texts are transmitted in this manuscript: 1) *Śivadharmasāstra*, 2) *Śivadharmottara*, 3) *Śivadharmasaṃgraha*, 4) *Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda*, 5) *Śivopaniṣad*, 6) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, 7) *Uttarottamamahāsaṃvāda*, 8) *Dharmaputrikā*. Ff. 209v–264v contain the VSS.

This is a nicely written manuscript, giving generally useful and convincing readings.

(N)K₃ NGMPP A 3/3 (= A 1081/5), NAK 5–737. I have collated this MS only for verses 1.1–15ab to test it. See a brief description of this MS in the NGMCP online catalogue.²⁹ According to this catalogue, the dimensions of the manuscript are 58.5 × 5.5cm. The script is Nepālākṣara and the MS is dated to Nepāla Samvat 321 (1200–01 CE). It is a palm-leaf multiple-text manuscript containing 215 folios. Eight texts are transmitted in this manuscript: 1) *Śivadharmasāstra*, 2) *Śivadharmottara*, 3) *Śivadharmasaṃgraha* (only a few folios are extant, e.g. ff. 124 and 143), 4) *Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda*, 5) *Śivopaniṣad*, 6) *Uttarottamamahāsaṃvāda*, 7) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, 8) *Dharmaputrikā*.

²⁸ https://catalogue.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/receive/aaingmcp_ngmcpdocument_00062373

²⁹ http://catalogue-old.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/mediawiki/index.php/A_3-3_Śivadharmasāstra

The VSS starts in f. 227 (image no. 177) and seems to end after it begins transmitting chapter 23 in f. 264 (image no. 218), but the last image (no. 253) also contains a fraction of VSS chapter 13. The microfilm images are somewhat blurred and the readings do not seem promising.

Other palm-leaf MSS preserved in Kathmandu, but not used for this critical edition include the following:

NAK 5–738 (NGMPP A 11/3)³⁰—the microfilm images of the folios containing the VSS are unfortunately extremely blurred to an extent that make them impossible to use.

NGMPP C 25/1 (Kesar Library 218)—this multiple-text manuscript preserves only a few disordered folios of the VSS.

Paper MSS? hidden

The Munich manuscript

M This MS is preserved at CHECK and has no access number CHECK. I have collated the readings of this MS only for VSS chapters one and five as a test. On this MS in more detail, see Harimoto 2022. I received the digital images of this MS from Kengo Harimoto shortly after he had taken pictures of it in Munich on Nov 16, 2021. This MS contains the following texts: 1) *Śivadharmasāstra*, 2) *Śivadharmottara*, 3) *Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda*, 4) *Śivopaniṣad*, 5) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, 6) *Uttarottamamahāsaṃvāda*, 7) *Dharma-putrikā*. The section that must have contained the *Śivadharmasaṃgraha*, ff. 82–121, is lost. The portion that contains the VSS and the *Dharma-putrikā* is dated (f. 50r line 5): || *iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrahē caturviṃśatimo dhyāyaḥ samāptaḥ* | *samvat 192 māghakṛṣṇadivāpañcamyām* || *postakalikhitam iti* ||. The year 192 in Nepāla Samvat converts to 1071–1072 CE. The part of the MS the precedes the VSS looks considerably earlier and is potentially an important witness for other texts of the Śivadharmā corpus. An interesting feature of this MS is that it gives the number of verses contained in each chapter in the colophons. Ten folios that transmitted the VSS are missing: f. 5 (VSS 3.4–3.33), ff. 11–13 (VSS 6.20–8.45), ff. 24 (VSS 13.9–13.36), and ff. 39–43 (VSS 20.38–22.35).

The foliation for the VSS restarts and the hand in which the VSS and the *Dharma-putrikā* are written are different from, and most probably later than that of the texts that come before them in this bundle.

³⁰ http://catalogue.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/wiki/A_11-3_Śivadharmottara

The MS often transmits unique and interesting readings but rarely convincing ones, and in general does not seem to be superior to any of the MSS described above. But at some points I did follow its reading against the other witnesses, e.g., at 5.1b.

The Paris manuscript

(N)P₅₇ This is a multiple-text palm-leaf manuscript written in Nepālākṣara script and preserved in the Collection Sylvain Lévi at the Institut d'études indiennes, Collège de France as MS Skt 57-B 23. I have collated the readings of this MS for VSS chapters three and eight. It contains 249 palm leaves. Folios 214 and 216 are missing from the part of the manuscript that transmits the VSS, thus we don't have verses 1.60d–2.21ab, as well as 3.14–42 and 4.1–7. Foliation appears on the verso side: in the left-hand margin in Newari alphabetical numerals and in the right-hand margin in arabic numerals by a second hand. The portion that contains the VSS is fairly well-preserved and the text is written in a clear hand. Although it is an undated manuscript, it could be dated to the 11th century CE on palaeographical grounds. It contains the following text in the order they are presented in the manuscript: 1) *Śivadharmasāstra*, 2) *Śivadharmottara*, 3) *Śivadharmasaṃgraha*, 4) *Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda*, 5) *Śivopaniṣad*, 6) *Uttarottamamahāsaṃvāda*, 7) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, 8) *Dharmaputrikā*. The VSS appears on ff. 212–252. This source gives reliable readings and contains relatively few scribal mistakes.³¹

The Oxford manuscript

(N)O₁₅ This palm-leaf manuscript is deposited in the Bodleian Library, in Oxford, under shelf mark Sansk. a. 15. It is dated to Nepāla Samvat 307 (1186–87 CE), and it contains 335 folios, transmitting the following texts: 1) *Śivadharmasāstra*, 2) *Śivadharmottara*, 3) *Śivadharmasaṃgraha*, 4) *Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda*, 5) *Śivopaniṣad*, 6) *Uttarottamamahāsaṃvāda*, 7) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, 8) *Dharmaputrikā*.

A cursory examination of the text reveals rather disappointing readings, therefore I have not included in the apparatus any of the collation done.

³¹ This description had as its starting point a shorter description written and kindly shared with me by Nirajan Kafle.

The Kolkata manuscripts

I have not been able to access either of these two potentially important witnesses:

(N)Ko₇₆ MS G 4076 in the collection of The Asiatic Society, Kolkata.³² Shastri 1928 (716–718) gives a detailed description of this manuscript along with the text of VSS 1.1–16. According to Shastri, the dimensions of the MS are 22½ × 2 inches (57.15 × 5.08cm), the text is complete and the script is of the twelfth century CE.

This manuscript may appear as a rare instance of the VSS being transmitted independently, and not in a multiple-text manuscript, but it seems very likely that it was originally part of Ko₅₂ (MS G 3852), a Śivadharma corpus MS in the same collection lacking the VSS; see note 14 on page 3.

(N)Ko₇₇ According to Shastri 1928, 720, MS G 4077 in the collection of the Asiatic Society, Kolkata, a palm leaf MS, transmits the VSS in 52 folios. The MS is dated to July 6, 1036 CE (Nepāla Samvat 156; see De Simini 2017, 542), which makes it ‘the oldest known dated attestation of the corpus’ (De Simini 2016b, 250–251).

The Tübingen manuscript

I have not yet utilised MS Ma I 582 in the Universitätsbibliothek of Tübingen, a beautiful and nicely written MS. It seems to contain only sixteen folios that transmit the VSS, and they are from the second half of the text. Nothing appears to have been preserved from chapters 1–12.

The London manuscript

(N)L₁₆ This is a paper manuscript in the Library of the Wellcome Institute for the History of Medicine under the shelf number WI δ 16 (I–VIII). It contains 406 folios and the following texts: 1) Śivadharmaśāstra, 2) Śivadharmottara, 3) Śivadharmaśaṃgraha, 4) Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda, 5) Śivopaniṣad, 6) Uttarottamamahāsaṃvāda, 7) Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha, 8) Dharma-putrikā. This MS is described in Wujastyk 1985.

³² I am grateful to our colleague Sushmita Das for attempting to get a copy of this MS in March 2020.

While collating MS L₁₆ for VSS chapter 22, I realised that it was to be a direct or close copy of K₈₂. A few examples to prove this will suffice:

K₈₂ (f. 40r) reads:



[*spha*]ṭikāṃ×ram [= °kāṃbaram] *eva ca* | *daśayogāsanāsīno*

L₁₆ (f. 38iv) gives:



sphaṭikāṃsatam eva ca || *devayogāsanāsīto*

supplying *sa* for the lost syllable and misreading the damaged *da* as *de* and the *śa* as *va*.

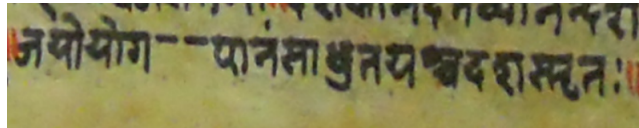
Here K₈₂ (f. 39v) reads:



[*japo yogas tapo*] *dhyānaṃ svādhyāyaś ca daśa smṛtaḥ*

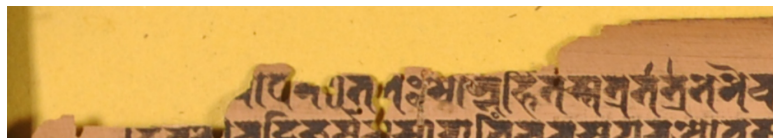
with *dhyā* and *svā* damaged;

L₁₆ (f. 38ir) cannot read the bit that is completely lost, and it misreads the damaged *dhyānaṃ* as *dhānaṃ*, *svādhyā* as *sādhu*:



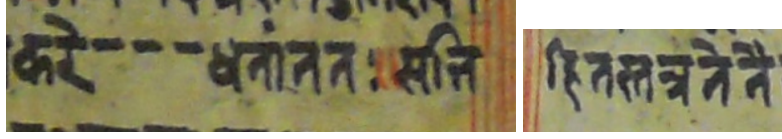
In the next example, the text is supposed to read *kare grhya tapodhanam* | *tataḥ so 'ntarhitas tatra tenaiva*.

K₈₂ (f. 39r) gives:



[*kare*] x x x x x *dha\na tataḥ so 'ntar\hitas tatra tenaiva*

L₁₆ (f. 38or) gives:



kare - - - dhatām tataḥ || sati hitas tatra tenaiva

trying to make sense of the fragments. The examples above suggest that L₁₆ was copied, most probably directly, from K₈₂ when the damage had already been done to K₈₂. For this reason, I have not collated its readings for VSS chapters 1–12.

Naraharinath's edition

(N)E Much has been said of Yogi Naraharinath's pioneering but problematic edition (the *editio princeps*) of the Śivadharma corpus (Naraharinath 1998): see e.g. De Simini 2016a, 66, n. 190; 2017, 542, Bisschop 2018, 58–59, Bisschop, Kafle, & Lubin 2021, 55. My impression of the text of the VSS in Naraharinath's edition is that its quality is considerably inferior to those of the other texts of the corpus. It may or may not be Naraharinath's fault; others must have been involved in the process of transcription, and the number and nature of the innumerable mistakes all over the text may also suggest a general problem with the typesetting process. Nevertheless I have recorded the readings found in this publication for all twelve chapters given in my critical edition.

Editorial policies

- orthography: deviant orth, sandhi, punctuation? - avagrahas usually supplied but sometimes found in the MSS, not used by me for crasis (e.g. a+a=ā) - daṇḍas: usually 4 pādas to a verse, but I have made arbitrary decisions based on sense-units because none of the sources really indicate where a verse ends (||). - falsifications everywhere on purpose and accidentally

SDh MSS from Nepal
stemma...

वृषसारसंग्रहः

[प्रथमो ऽध्यायः]

[स्तुतिः]

अनादिमध्यान्तमनन्तपारं
सुसूक्ष्ममव्यक्तजगत्सुसारम् ।
हरीन्द्रब्रह्मादिभिरासमग्रं
प्रणम्य वक्ष्ये वृषसारसंग्रहम् ॥ १:१ ॥

[जनमेजयवैशम्पायनसंवादः]

शतसाहस्रिकं ग्रन्थं सहस्राध्यायमुत्तमम् ।
पर्व चास्य शतं पूर्णं श्रुत्वा भारतसंहिताम् ॥ १:२ ॥
अतृप्तः पुनः पप्रच्छ वैशम्पायनमेव हि ।



Testimonia for this chapter: C₉₄ ff. 193v–195v, C₄₅ ff. 201v–203v, C₀₂ ff. 267r–270r, K₈₂ ff. 1v–3v, K₁₀ exp. 44, 43 lower and then upper leaf; (1.62cd–2.22 are missing), K₇ ff. 209v–211v, K₃ ff. 227v–229v (collated only up to 1.15ab), M ff. 1r–3v, E pp. 580–585; C_Σ = C₉₄ + C₄₅ + C₀₂

1a cf. ŚDhU 10.6: आदिमध्यान्तनिर्मुक्तः स्वभावविमलः प्रभुः । सर्वज्ञः परिपूर्णश्च शिवो ज्ञेयः शिवागमे ॥ 2c cf. MBh 1.2.70ab: एतत्पर्वशतं पूर्णं व्यासेनोक्तं महात्मना



1a न्तमनन्त० C₉₄C₄₅^{pc}C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇K₃ME न्तमनन्त० C₄₅^{ac} • ०पारं C_ΣK₇ME ०पारं K₈₂K₁₀K₃ **1b** सुसूक्ष्म० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇K₃ME सुसूक्ष्म० C₀₂ • ०जगत्सुसारम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ME ०जगत्सुसारं C₀₂ ०जगत्सुरासुरं K₁₀ ०जगत्सुसारम् K₃ **1c** ०भिरासमग्रं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇K₃E ०भिर्यत्समग्रं M (unmetr.) **1d** वृष० C₉₄C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇K₃ME ०वृषो C₉₄^{ac}
2b सहस्राध्यायमु० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇K₃M सहस्राध्यायमु० C₀₂ सहस्राध्यायमु० E **2c** पर्व चास्य C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇M^{pc} पर्वचास्य C₄₅ पर्वमस्य C₀₂K₃M^{ac}E • शतं पूर्णं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇K₃ME त C₀₂ **2d** श्रुत्वा C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇K₃ME श्रुत्वा C₄₅ • भारतसंहिताम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇M भारतसंहिता C₀₂ भारतसंहिता K₃ नारादसंहिताम् E **3a** अतृप्तः पुनः पप्रच्छ em. अतृप्तः पुनः पप्रच्छ C₉₄ अतृप्तः पुनः पप्रच्छ C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ अतृप्तः पुनः पप्रच्छ C₀₂ अतृप्तः पुनः पप्रच्छ K₃ अतृप्तः पुनः पप्रच्छ M अतृप्तः पुनः पप्रच्छ E **3b** वैशम्पायन० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇K₃ME वैशम्पायन० C₀₂

जनमेजय यत्पूर्व तच्छृणु त्वमतन्द्रितः ॥ १:३ ॥

जनमेजय उवाच ।

भगवन्सर्वधर्मज्ञ सर्वशास्त्रविशारद ।

अस्ति धर्म परं गुह्यं संसारार्णवतारणम् ॥ १:४ ॥

द्वैपायनमुखोद्गीर्ण धर्म वा यद्विजोत्तम ।

कथयस्व हि मे तृप्तिं कुरु यत्नात्तपोधन ॥ १:५ ॥

वैशम्पायन उवाच ।

शृणु राजन्नावहितो धर्माख्यानमनुत्तमम् ।

व्यासानुग्रहसम्प्राप्तं गुह्यधर्मं शृणोतु मे ॥ १:६ ॥

अनर्थयज्ञकर्तारं तपोव्रतपरायणम् ।

शीलशौचसमाचारं सर्वभूतदयापरम् ॥ १:७ ॥

4ab = MBh 13.112.9ab



3c जनमेजय यत्पूर्व em. जनमेजयेन यत्पूर्व $C_{94}^{pc}C_{45}K_7K_3E$ जनमेजये यत्पूर्व C_{94}^{ac} जन्मेजयेन यत्पूर्व C_{02} जनमेजयेन यत्पूर्व K_{82} जनमेजयेन यत्पूर्व K_{10} जन्मेजयेन यत्पूर्व M 3d तच्छृणु त्वमं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7ME$ तच्छृणु त्वमं C_{02} ——— K_{10} तच्छृणु स्वमं K_3 • तन्द्रितः $C_{02}K_{82}$ तन्द्रितम् $C_{94}C_{45}K_7K_3ME$ ——— K_{10} 4 जनमेजय $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3ME$ जन्मेजय C_{02} 4a भगवन्सं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ भचावं सं C_{02} भगव सं K_3 भगवं सं M • धर्मज्ञ $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7ME$ •ज्ञ K_{82} •धर्मज्ञः K_3 4b विशारद $C_{94}K_{10}K_7K_3$ विसारदः C_{45} $C_{02}K_{82}E$ विशारदम् M 4c अस्ति धर्म $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ अस्ति धर्मः C_{45} अस्ति धर्म $C_{02}M$ अधर्म K_3 • परं गुह्यं $C_{94}K_{10}K_3ME$ परो गुह्य C_{45} परं गुह्य $C_{02}K_{82}$ परगुह्यं K_7 5a द्वैपायनं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3ME$ द्वैपायनं C_{02} • मुखोद्गीर्णं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ मुखोद्गीर्णं C_{02} •मुद्गीर्णं K_3 मुखं गीर्णं M^{ac} मुखां गीर्णं M^{pc} मुखाद्गीर्णं E 5b धर्म वा यद्वि $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}$ K_7E धर्मं यत्तद्वि C_{45} धर्मवत्य द्वि C_{02} धर्म वा यद्वि K_3 धर्मवाक्यं द्वि M • उत्तम $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3E$ उत्तमः C_{02} तमः M 5c हि मे तृप्तिं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ हि मे तृप्ति K_3 प्रसादेन M 5d यत्नात्तपोधन $C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ यत्नात्तपोधन C_{94} यत्ना तपोधनः C_{02} यत्ना तपोधन K_3 यत्नन्तपोधन M 6 वैशम्पायन उवाच $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3M^{pc}E$ om. M^{ac} 6a राजन् $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ राजनं K_3 राजनं M 6b ख्यानमनुत्तमम् $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ख्यानमुत्तमम् C_{45} ख्यानमुत्तमम् C_{02} धर्मव्याख्यानमुत्तमं K_3 (hypermetr.) 6c प्राप्तं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3ME$ प्राप्तं C_{02} 6d धर्म $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3ME$ र्म C_{02} • शृणोतु $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3ME$ शृणोतु C_{02} • मे $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3ME$ मै C_{45} 7a कर्तारं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7K_3ME$ कर्तन्तं K_{10} 7b व्रतं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3E$ व्रतं M • यणम् $C_{94}C_{45}K_{10}ME$ यन C_{02} यणः K_{82} यनं K_7 यणं K_3 7d परम् $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7ME$ न्वितम् $C_{02}K_3$ परं K_{10}

प्रथमो ऽध्यायः

जिज्ञासनार्थं प्रश्नैकं विष्णुना प्रभविष्णुना ।
द्विजरूपधरो भूत्वा पप्रच्छ विनयान्वितः ॥ १:८ ॥

[ब्रह्मविद्या]

[विगतराग उवाच ।]
ब्रह्मविद्या कथं ज्ञेया रूपवर्णविवर्जिता ।
स्वरव्यञ्जननिर्मुक्तमक्षरं किमु तत्परम् ॥ १:९ ॥

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।
अनुच्चार्यमसन्दिग्धमविच्छिन्नमनाकुलम् ।
निर्मलं सर्वगं सूक्ष्ममक्षरं किमु तत्परम् ॥ १:१० ॥

[कालपाशः]

विगतराग उवाच ।
देही देहे क्षयं याते भूजलाग्निशिवादिभिः ।
यमदूतैः कथं नीतो निरालम्बो निरञ्जनः ॥ १:११ ॥
कालपाशैः कथं बद्धो निर्देहश्च कथं व्रजेत् ।

11b cf. KūrmP 2.23.74: अथ कश्चित्प्रमादेन म्रियते ऽग्निविषादिभिः । तस्याशौचं विधातव्यं कार्यं चैवोदकादिकम् ॥



8a ०र्थ प्रश्नैकं $C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ०र्थ प्रश्नैकं $C_{94}K_3$ ०र्थप्रश्नैकम् $C_{02}E$ ०र्थप्रश्नैकं M **8b** प्रभ० $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_3ME$ प्रभु० C_{02} प्राभ० K_7 **8c** ०धरो $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_7K_3ME$ ०*रो C_{94} ०धरा K_{10} **8d** ०न्वितः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ०न्वितं $C_{02}K_3M$ **9a** ज्ञेया $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ ज्ञेयं $C_{45}C_{02}$ ज्ञेय K_3 भूयो E **9b** ०वर्ण० $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3M$ ०वर्णा० E • ०वर्जिता $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_3ME$ ०वर्जितं C_{02} ०वर्जिताः K_7 **9c** ०व्यञ्जन० $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3M$ ०व्यञ्जन० E **9cd** ०मुक्तमक्ष० $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ०मुक्त अक्ष० C_{45} ०मुक्तं अख० K_3 ०मुक्तं अक्ष० M **9d** किमु तत्परम् $C_{94}K_{82}K_7E$ किमतः परम् $C_{45}C_{02}$ किमतत्परं $K_{10}K_3M$ **10a** ०चार्य० $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}ME$ ०चार्य० $C_{02}K_7K_3$ **10ab** ०सन्दिग्धमविच्छिन्नमनाकुलम् $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7K_3ME$ ०विच्छिन्नसन्दिग्धमनाकुलं C_{02} ०सन्दिग्धमनच्छिन्नमनाकुलम् K_{10} **10d** किमु तत्परम् $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ किमतः परम् $C_{45}M$ किमतत्परं $C_{02}K_3$ **11** ०राग उवाच $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ०रागोवाच K_3 **11a** देहे क्ष० $C_{94}C_{02}K_7$ देहात्क्ष० C_{45} देहक्ष० $K_{82}K_{10}K_3ME$ • याते $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ E यान्ते K_3 **11b** ०ग्निशिवादिभिः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ०ग्निशिवादिभिः C_{02} ०ग्निं शि०दिभिः K_3 **11c** ०दूतैः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ०दूते $C_{02}K_3$ • नीतो $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3$ नीत्वा C_{02} नीतः M नीता E **11d** निरञ्जनः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3ME$ निरञ्जन C_{02} **12a** ०पाशैः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ०पाशैः C_{02} ०पाशैः K_3 • बद्धो $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ बद्धो C_{45} बद्ध K_3 **12b** निर्देहश्च $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M^{P^c}E$ निर्देहः स C_{02} निर्देहस्य K_3 निर्देहन्म M^{ac} • व्रजेत् $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7K_3ME$ भवेत् K_{10}

स्वर्गं वा स कथं याति निर्देहो बहुधर्मकृत् ।
 एतन्मे संशयं ब्रूहि ज्ञातुमिच्छामि तत्त्वतः ॥ १:१२ ॥
 अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।
 अतिसंशयकष्टं ते पृष्ठो ऽहं द्विजसत्तम ।
 दुर्विज्ञेयं मनुष्यैस्तु देवदानवपन्नगैः ॥ १:१३ ॥
 कर्महेतुः शरीरस्य उत्पत्तिर्निधनं च यत् ।
 सुकृतं दुष्कृतं चैव पाशद्वयमुदाहृतम् ॥ १:१४ ॥
 तेनैव सह संयाति नरकं स्वर्गमेव वा ।
 सुखदुःखं शरीरेण भोक्तव्यं कर्मसम्भवम् ॥ १:१५ ॥
 हेतुनानेन विप्रेन्द्र देहः सम्भवते नृणाम् ।
 यं कालपाशमित्याहुः शृणु वक्ष्यामि सुव्रत ॥ १:१६ ॥
 न त्वया विदितं किञ्चिज्ज्ञास्यसि कथं द्विज ।



12c स्वर्गं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ स्वर्गं $C_{02}K_3M$ • स $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7K_3E$ सं $K_{10}M$ • याति $K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3M$ यान्ति $C_{\Sigma}E$ 12e संशयं $C_{\Sigma}K_7ME$ संशये K_{82} संशयो $K_{10}K_3$ 12f तुमिच्छामि $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3ME$ • तुमि C_{45} 13 अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3ME$ om. K_{82}^{ac} 13a अतिसंशयकष्टं ते $C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M^{pc}$ अतिशंस्यकष्टन्ते C_{94} अतिशंस्यकष्टन्ते $C_{02}M^{ac}E$ अतिसंशयकष्टो मो K_3 13b द्विजसत्तम $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ च द्विजोत्तमः C_{02} द्विजसत्तमः K_3 13c ज्ञेयं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7$ ज्ञेय $C_{02}K_{10}K_3ME$ • मनुष्यैस्तु $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ मनुष्यैश्च C_{45} मनुष्यैस्तु C_{02} मनुष्यैस्तु K_3 14a कर्म • $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3M$ अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ॥ कर्म • $C_{02}E$ • हेतुः C_{45} हेतु $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3ME$ हेतु C_{02} • शरीरस्य $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3ME$ शरीरस्य C_{02} 14b उत्पत्तिर्नि • M उत्पत्तिनि • $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ उत्पत्तिनि • $C_{02}K_3$ • च यत् $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7ME$ च यः K_{10} यत् K_3 14c सुकृतं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ सुकृतकृतन् C_{02} सुकृत K_3 • चैव $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ वापि K_3 14d हतम् $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3ME$ हतः C_{02} 15a तेनैव $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ तेनैव $C_{02}K_3$ • संयाति $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ सा यान्ति $C_{02}K_3$ सा याति M 15b वा $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7ME$ च $K_{82}K_3$ 15c सुख • $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ सुखं M • दुःखं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7M$ दुःख $C_{02}K_{10}E$ 15d सम्भवम् $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ सम्भवः $C_{02}E$ 16a न्द्र $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7ME$ न्द्रः K_{10} 16b देहः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ देहे C_{02} देह $K_{10}M$ • नृणाम् $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ नृणा $C_{45}C_{02}$ 16c यं कालपाशमित्याहुः em. यं कालपाशमित्याह $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}$ कालपासेति सत्वाह C_{02} यं कालपाशमित्याहु $K_{10}K_7E$ कालपाषेति पस्त्वेह M 16d व्रत $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ व्रतः $C_{45}C_{02}$ 17a विदितं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ विदित C_{02} 17ab किञ्चिज्जि • $C_{45}M$ किञ्चिद्रि • $C_{94}^{pc}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ किद्रि • C_{94}^{ac} किञ्चि जि • C_{02} 17b कथं द्विज $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ xxxxxxxx त्वया विदितं किञ्चिद्रिज्ञास्यसि (cancelled) कथं द्विज C_{02}

कालपाशं च विप्रेन्द्र सकलं वेत्तुमर्हसि ॥ १:१७ ॥

कलाकलितकालं च कालतत्त्वकलां शृणु ।
त्रुटिद्वयं निमेषस्तु निमेषद्विगुणा कला ॥ १:१८ ॥

कलाद्विगुणिता काष्ठा काष्ठा वै त्रिंशतिः कला ।
त्रिंशत्कला मुहूर्तश्च मानुषेन द्विजोत्तम ॥ १:१९ ॥

मुहूर्तत्रिंशकेनैव अहोरात्रं विदुर्बुधाः ।
अहोरात्रं पुनस्त्रिंशन्मासमाहुर्मनीषिणः ॥ १:२० ॥

समा द्वादश मासाश्च कालतत्त्वविदो जनाः ।
शतं वर्षसहस्राणि त्रीणि मानुषसंख्यया ॥ १:२१ ॥

षष्टिं चैव सहस्राणि कालः कलियुगः स्मृतः ।
द्विगुणः कलिसंख्यातो द्वापरो युग संज्ञितः ॥ १:२२ ॥

त्रेता तु त्रिगुणा ज्ञेया चतुः कृतयुगः स्मृतः ।
एषा चतुर्युगा संख्या कृत्वा वै ह्येकसप्ततिः ॥ १:२३ ॥



22 K₁₀ omits verses 22–24



17c कालपाशं च C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E कालपाषेति M 17d वेत्तुमर्हसि C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ वेत्तुमूहसि K₇
वेत्तुमर्हसि ME 18a कला० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ME काला० C₀₂K₈₂ • ०कालं च C_ΣK₈₂
K₁₀K₇ ०कालश्च ME 18b ०कला C₉₄C₀₂K₁₀E ०कला C₄₅K₇ ०विधिं K₈₂ ०कलाः M
18c त्रुटिद्वयं C₉₄C₀₂K₇E त्रुटिद्वयं C₄₅K₁₀ त्रुटिद्वयं K₈₂M • ०मेषस्तु C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀K₇ME
०मेवस्तु C₉₄ ०मेषद्वि० K₈₂ 18d निमेषद्वि० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E निमेषाद्वि० M 19a ०गुणिता
C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०गुणितं M 19b काष्ठा वै त्रिंशतिः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E वै त्रिंशता C₄₅ काष्ठा
वै त्रिंशति C₀₂ काष्ठान्वै त्रिंशति M 19c मुहूर्तश्च C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇M मुहूर्त C₄₅ मुहूर्तश्च E
19d मानुषेन C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ME मानुषश्च C₀₂ • ०त्तम C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ०तमः K₁₀M ०त्तमः
K₇ 20a मुहूर्त० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ मुहूर्ता M मुहूर्त E 20c ०रात्रं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०रात्र M
20d ०नीषिणः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०नीषिण M 21a समा C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ME मास C₀₂ •
०मासाश्च C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०मासश्च C₀₂E मासाहुः M 21b काल० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ME कला०
K₇ 21c शतं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇M शत० E 21b मानुष० C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ME माणुष्य० C₄₅C₀₂
(unmetr.) 22a षष्टिं चैव C_ΣK₇M षष्टिं वर्ष० K₈₂ om. K₁₀ षष्टिश्चैव E 22b ०युगः C_Σ
K₈₂K₇ om. K₁₀ ०युग ME 22c द्विगुणः कलिसंख्यातो C_ΣK₈₂K₇ om. K₁₀ कलिसंख्यास्तु
द्विगुणो M द्विगुणा कलिसंख्यातो E 22d द्वापरो युग संज्ञितः C_ΣK₈₂K₇ om. K₁₀ द्वापरः युगः
संज्ञिकम् M द्वापरे युग संज्ञितः E 23a त्रेता C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂E त्रेता C₀₂M om. K₁₀ त्रेता K₇ •
त्रिगुणा C_ΣK₈₂K₇E तृगुणो M om. K₁₀ • ज्ञेया C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ज्ञेयः M om. K₁₀ 23b ०युगः
C_ΣK₈₂K₇M om. K₁₀ ०युग E 23d ह्ये० C_ΣK₈₂ME om. K₁₀ हे० K₇ • ०सप्ततिः C_ΣK₈₂
K₇E ०सप्तति M om. K₁₀

मन्वन्तरस्य चैकस्य ज्ञानमुक्तं समासतः ।
 कल्पो मन्वन्तराणां तु चतुर्दश तु संख्यया ॥ १:२४ ॥
 दश कल्पसहस्राणि ब्रह्माहः परिकल्पितम् ।
 रात्रिरेतावती प्रोक्ता मुनिभिस्तत्त्वदर्शिभिः ॥ १:२५ ॥
 रात्र्यागमे प्रलीयन्ते जगत्सर्वं चराचरम् ।
 अहागमे तथैवेह उत्पद्यन्ते चराचरम् ॥ १:२६ ॥
 परार्धपरकल्पानि अतीतानि द्विजोत्तम ।
 अनागतं तथैवाहुर्भृगुरादिमहर्षयः ॥ १:२७ ॥
 यथार्कग्रहतारेन्दु भ्रमतो दृश्यते त्विह ।
 कालचक्रं भ्रमत्वैव विश्रमं न च विद्महे ॥ १:२८ ॥
 कालः सृजति भूतानि कालः संहरते पुनः ।
 कालस्य वशगाः सर्वे न कालवशकृत्कचित् ॥ १:२९ ॥
 चतुर्दशपरार्धानि देवराजा द्विजोत्तम ।

29ab ≈ UMS 12.34cd: कालः पचति भूतानि कालः संहरते प्रजाः 29 ≈ KūrmP I.II.32:
 कालः सृजति भूतानि कालः संहरते प्रजाः । सर्वे कालस्य वशगा न कालः कस्यचिद्वशे ॥



24a चैकस्य $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}^{pc}K_7M^{pc}E$ om. $K_{82}^{ac}K_{10}M^{ac}$ **24b** ऽक्तं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ ऽक्तं M om. K_{10}
24c कल्पो C_{45} कल्प $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_7ME$ om. K_{10} • मन्वन्तं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ न्वन्तं M^{ac}
 मन्वन्तं M^{pc} om. K_{10} **24d** ऽदश $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_7ME$ ऽदशं C_{45} om. K_{10} • संख्यया C_{Σ}
 $K_{82}K_7E$ शंख्यया M om. K_{10} **25b** ऽआहः $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ऽआह C_{94} • परिकल्पितम्
 $C_{94}K_7$ करिकल्पितम् C_{45} परिकल्पितः $C_{02}K_{10}ME$ परिकीर्तिताः K_{82} **25d** ऽदर्शिभिः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}$
 $K_{10}K_7E$ ऽदर्शिभिः M **26a** प्रलीयन्ते $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ प्रलीयते C_{45} **26b** सर्वं च०
 $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ सर्वश्च० M **26c** अहागमे $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7$ अहाग_ K_{10} अहागमे M (unmetr.)
 अहागमे E **26d** ऽपद्यन्ते $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ऽपद्यन्ति M **27a** ऽर्धं० $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7ME$ ऽर्धं K_{10}
27cd ऽवाहुर्भृ० $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ ऽवाहु भृ० $C_{02}K_{10}M$ **27d** महर्षयः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ महयः
 K_{82}^{ac} महर्षयः K_7 महर्षिभिः M **28a** ऽआर्क० $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M^{pc}E$ ऽआर्का० M^{ac} • ऽतारेन्दु
 $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ऽतारेन्दु M **28b** दृश्यते त्विह $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ दृश्यन्दिह C_{45} दृश्यते त्विहः
 C_{02} दृश्यते त्विहः M **28c** ऽत्वैव $C_{94}K_{82}K_7E$ ऽत्वैव $C_{45}K_{10}M$ ऽत्वैह C_{02} **28d** ऽश्रमं C_{Σ}
 $K_{82}K_7E$ ऽश्रमो K_{82}^{ac} ऽश्रामन् K_{10} ऽश्रामो M • विद्महे $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ विग्रहे C_{45} विद्यते
 M **29b** कालः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ काल E **29c** कालस्य $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M^{pc}E$ कालःस्य M^{ac}
 • वशगाः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ वशगा E **29d** कालवशकृ० $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ कालो वशकृ० M
30b देवराजा $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ देवराज ME • ऽत्तम $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ऽत्तमः M

प्रथमो ऽध्यायः

कालेन समतीतानि कालो हि दुरतिक्रमः ॥ १:३० ॥

एष कालो महायोगी ब्रह्मा विष्णुः परः शिवः ।

अनादिनिधनो धाता स महात्मा नमस्कुरु ॥ १:३१ ॥

[परार्धादि]

विगतराग उवाच ।

श्रुतं वै कालचक्रं तु मुखपद्मविनिःसृतम् ।

परार्धं च परं चैव श्रोतुं वः प्रतिदीपितम् ॥ १:३२ ॥

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।

एकं दशं शतं चैव सहस्रमयुतं तथा ।

प्रयुतं नियुतं कोटिर्बुदं वृन्दमेव च ॥ १:३३ ॥

खर्वं चैव निखर्वं च शङ्कुः पद्मं तथैव च ।

समुद्रो मध्यमन्तं च परार्धं च परं तथा ॥ १:३४ ॥

सर्वे दशगुणा ज्ञेयाः परार्धं यावदेव हि ।

परार्धद्विगुणेनैव परसंख्या विधीयते ॥ १:३५ ॥

❖

34cd E omits 34cd-35

30d = MBh 12.220.41d = GarP 1.108.7d 34ab = BrahmanḍaP 3.2.101

❖

31a कालो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂ काल C₀₂K₁₀K₇ME **31b** ब्रह्मा विष्णुः परः C₄₅ ब्रह्मविष्णुपरः C₉₄K₇M ब्रह्मा विष्णु परः C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ ब्रह्मविष्णुपर E (unmetr.) **32a** श्रुतं वै C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E श्रुतो वः M • ०चक्रं तु C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०चक्रस्य C₀₂ ०चक्रतु M **32b** विनिःसृतम् corr. विनिःसृतम् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ME (unmetr.) **32c** परार्धं च C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E परार्धं च C₉₄ परार्धश्च M^{ac} परार्धश्च M^{pc} • परं चैव C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E परार्धश्च M **32d** वः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇M^{ac} नः M^{pc} यः E • ०दीपितम् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०दीयतां M **33** अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ME om. K₈₂ **33b** सहस्रं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E साहस्रं M • ०युतं C_ΣK₈₂K₇ME ०तन् K₁₀ **33cd** कोटिम् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ME कोटिम् K₇ **33d** ०बुदं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ME ०बुदं K₇ **34a** निखर्वं च C_ΣK₈₂K₇E निखर्वं तु K₁₀ निखर्वश्च M **34b** शङ्कुः corr. शङ्कु C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇M शङ्ख E • पद्मं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E पद्म M **34c** समुद्रो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ समुद्रो M om. E • मध्यमन्तं च C_ΣK₈₂M मध्यमन्तं च K₈₂ मध्यमन्तश्च K₁₀ मध्यमन्तश्च K₇ om. E **34d** परार्धं च परं तथा C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ परार्धपरद्वेगुणाम् M om. E **35b** परार्धं K₇ परार्धं C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀M परार्धं C₉₄ om. E **35c** परार्धं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀M परार्धं K₇ om. E **35d** ०संख्या C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०संख्या M om. E

परात्परतरं नास्ति इति मे निश्चिता मतिः ।
पुराणवेदपठिता मयाख्याता द्विजोत्तम ॥ १:३६ ॥

[ब्रह्माण्डम्]

विगतराग उवाच ।
ब्रह्माण्डं कति विज्ञेयं प्रमाणं प्रापितं क्वचित् ।
कति चाङ्गुलिमूर्ध्वेषु सूर्यस्तपति वै महीम् ॥ १:३७ ॥

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।
ब्रह्माण्डानां प्रसंख्यातुं मया शक्यं कथं द्विज ।
देवास्ते ऽपि न जानन्ति मानुषाणां च का कथा ॥ १:३८ ॥

पर्यायेण तु वक्ष्यामि यथाशक्यं द्विजोत्तम ।
ब्रह्मणा यत्पुराख्यातो मातरिश्वा यथा तथा ॥ १:३९ ॥

शिवाण्डाभ्यन्तरेणैव सर्वेषामिव भूभृताम् ।
दश नाम दिशाष्टानां ब्रह्माण्डे कीर्तितं शृणु ॥ १:४० ॥

[भूभृतां नामानि]

[पूर्वतः]

39cd cf. BrahmanḍaP 3.4.58cd: ब्रह्मा ददौ शास्त्रमिदं पुराणं मातरिश्वने



36ab परात्परतरं नास्ति इति मे निश्चिता मतिः $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7^{pc}$ परात्परतरं नास्ति इति मे निश्चिता मतिः $K_{82}K_7^{ac}$ परात्परतरन्नास्ति इति मे निश्चिता मतिः M वृन्दश्चैव महावृन्द द्विपरानन्तमेव च । परात्परतरं नास्ति इति मे निश्चिता मतिः ॥ E **36e** वेदः $C_{94}E$ वेदे $C_{45}C_{02}K_{10}K_7$ (unmetr.) वेदा K_{82} वेदैः M **36f** आख्याता $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}$ आख्यातं $C_{02}K_{10}K_7ME$ • उत्तम $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ • तम M **37a** ब्रह्माण्डं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ब्रह्माण्ड C_{02} **37b** प्रमाणं प्रापितं क्वचित् conj. प्रमाणश्चापितं क्वचित् $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ प्रमाश्चापितत् क्वचित् K_7 प्रमाणश्चापितां कति M **37c** मूर्ध्वेषु em. मूर्ध्वेषु $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ **37d** सूर्यस्तः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ यो M^{ac} शूर्यो M^{pc} • महीम् $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}M$ महीम् C_{94} मही $K_{10}K_7E$ **38a** ब्रह्मा $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ब्रह्म M • प्रसंख्यातुं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7M$ प्रसंसा तु K_{10} च संख्यातुं E **38b** शक्यं कः $K_{82}K_{10}E$ शक्या कः $C_{\Sigma}K_7$ सक्याङ्गः M **38c** देवास्ते $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ देवतापि M **38d** मानुषाणां च $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ मानुषान्श्च M^{ac} मानुषानाश्च M^{pc} **39c** पुराख्यातो $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ पुराख्यातं M ममाख्यातो E **40a** शिवाण्डा $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ शिवाण्डः M^{ac} शिवाण्डे M^{pc} **40b** सर्वेषामिव भूभृताम् conj. सर्वेषामिव भूरिताः $C_{94}C_{45}K_7$ सर्वेषामेव भूरिताः C_{02} सर्वेषामिव भूरिता K_{82} सर्वेषामेव भूरिणाम् K_{10} सर्षपा इव भाविता M सर्वेषामेव भूरिमां E **40c** दिशा $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7ME$ शिवा K_{10} **40d** ब्रह्माण्डे $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ब्रह्माण्डा M • कीर्तितं शृणु $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ य च कीर्तितम् C_{45} कीर्तिता शृणु M

प्रथमो ऽध्यायः

सहासहः सहः सद्यो विसहः संहतो ऽसभा ।
प्रसहो ऽप्रसहः सानुः पूर्वतो दश नायकाः ॥ १:४१ ॥

[आग्नेये]

प्रभासो भासनो भानुः प्रद्योतो द्युतिमो द्युतिः ।
दीप्ततेजाश्च तेजाश्च तेजा तेजवहो दश ।
आग्नेये त्वेतदाख्यातं याम्ये शृण्वथ भो द्विज ॥ १:४२ ॥

[याम्ये]

यमो ऽथ यमुना यामः संयमो यमुनो ऽयमः ।
संयनो यमनोयानो यनियुग्मा यनोयनः ॥ १:४३ ॥

[नैरुते]

नगजो नगना नन्दो नगरो नग नन्दनः ।
नगर्भो गहनो गुह्यो गूढजो दश तत्परः ॥ १:४४ ॥

[वारुणे]

वारुणेन प्रवक्ष्यामि शृणु विप्र निबोध मे ।



41a सहासहः K_7 साहासह $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}ME$ • सहः सद्यो $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ सहः सज्ञा C_{45}
सहो सद्यः M सहः सज्ञो E **41b** विसहः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ विसह $C_{02}M$ • ऽसभा $C_{94}C_{02}$
 $K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ सहा M सभाः C_{45} सता E **41c** प्रसहो $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ प्रसहेः E • प्रसहः
 $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ प्रसवः C_{02} सप्रहः E • सानुः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}$ सानु K_7ME **41d** पूर्वतो
 $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ पर्वतो E **42a** भासनो $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ भास_ C_{02} भासतो E • भानुः
 $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ भानु $C_{45}M$ **42b** द्युतिमो $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}M$ द्युतिनो K_7E **42c** दीप्ततेजाश्च
तेजाश्च $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ दीप्ततेजाश्च तेजश्च C_{45} दीप्ततेजस् तेजश्च M (unmetr.) दीप्ततेजश्च
तेजाश्च E **42d** तेजा तेजवहो $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ तेजतेजयह M **42e** आग्नेये $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$
आग्नेय K_7 आग्नेर्ये M • त्वेतदा $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ त्वेचमा M **42f** शृण्वथ $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$
शृणुथ M • द्विज $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7ME$ द्विजः K_{10} **43b** संयमो $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ संयम M • यमुनो
 $C_{94}C_{45}K_{10}$ यमनो $C_{02}K_7$ युमुना K_{82} यमतो M यमुना E • यमः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ यन M
43c संयनो यमनोयानो K_{82} संयमो यमनोयानो $C_{94}C_{02}E$ संयमो यमुनोयानो $C_{45}K_{10}$ संयमा
यमनो यामो K_7 यमियुग्मा यनो यानः M **43d** यनियुग्मा यनोयनः K_{10} यनियुग्मा नयो यनः
 $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}$ यनियुग्मा नयो नयः C_{45} यनियुग्मा नयो यमः K_7 दशमा याम्यमाश्रुता M यनियुग्मा
नयोयन E **44a** नगना नन्दो $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ नगजा नन्दो C_{45} नगनागेन्द्र M नगनो नदो E
44b नगरो नगनन्दनः $K_{10}M^{ac}$ नगरोगनन्दनः $C_{94}K_7$ नगरोनगनन्दनः C_{45} नगरो_ नन्दनः
 C_{02} नगरोगनन्दनः K_{82} नगरो नननन्दनः M^{pc} नगरोन्नगनन्दनः E **44c** नगर्भो $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$
नृगर्भो K_{10} नगर्भ M • गहनो गुह्यो $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ गुहनो गुह्य M गहनो गुह्ये E **44d** गूढजो
 $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ गुडजो M • तत्परः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ तत्परम् M **45a** वारुणेन $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}$
 K_7M वारुणे च E **45b** शृणु $K_{10}M$ शृण्वे $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7$ शृण्वे C_{02} मृद्धे E

बभ्रः सेतुर्भवोद्भद्रः प्रभवोद्भवभाजनः ।
भरणो भुवनो भर्ता दशैते वरुणालयाः ॥ १:४५ ॥

[वायव्ये]

नृगर्भो ऽसुरगर्भश्च देवगर्भो महीधरः ।
वृषभो वृषगर्भश्च वृषाङ्को वृषभध्वजः ॥ १:४६ ॥

ज्ञातव्यश्च तथा सम्यग् वृषजो वृषनन्दनः ।
नायका दश वायव्ये कीर्तिता ये मया द्विज ॥ १:४७ ॥

[उत्तरे]

सुलभः सुमनः सौम्यः सुप्रजः सुतनुः शिवः ।
सतः सत्य लयः शम्भुर्दश नायकमुत्तरे ॥ १:४८ ॥

[ईशाने]

इन्दु बिन्दु भुवो वज्र वरदो वर वर्षणः ।
इलनो वलिनो ब्रह्मा दशेशानेषु नायकाः ॥ १:४९ ॥

[मध्यमे]



45c बभ्रः सेतुर्भ० corr. बभ्रं सेतुर्भ० C₉₄C₄₅ बभ्रं सेतु भ० C₀₂ बभ्रः सेतु भ० K₈₂ बभ्रं सेतुर्भ० K₁₀
बभ्र सेतुर्भ० K₇ बभ्रू सेतु भ० M बभ्रून्सेतुर्भ० E 45d प्रभवोद्भव० C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E प्रभवोभव०
M • ०भाजनः C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇M ०भाजन E 45e भरणो C₄₅K₇ भरण C₉₄K₈₂ भरणां C₀₂E
भरणा K₁₀ भरणः M 45f दशैते C₂K₈₂K₁₀E दशैते K₇ दशैता M • ०आलयाः C₂K₈₂K₁₀
K₇ ०आलया ME 46a नृगर्भो C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E नृगर्भा M • ०गर्भश्च C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ ०गर्भाश्च
C₀₂K₈₂ME 46b देवगर्भो C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E देवगर्भ M 46c ०गर्भश्च C₂K₁₀K₇E ०गर्भाश्च
K₈₂ ०गर्भोश्च M 46d वृषाङ्को C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E वृषाङ्गो M • वृषभ० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ME
वृषभ० C₀₂ 47a ज्ञातव्यश्च तथा सम्यग् C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ वृषञ्जवृषनन्दश्च M ज्ञानवाञ्च तथा सत्य०
E 47b वृषजो वृषनन्दनः C₂K₁₀K₇E वृषनन्दनः K₈₂ दशनायक वायवे M 47cd नायका
दश वायव्ये कीर्तिता ये मया द्विज C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂E नायका दश वायव्ये कीर्तिता ये मया द्विजः C₀₂
K₁₀ नायका दश वायव्ये कीर्तिता य मया द्विज K₇ कीर्तितो यं मया द्विप्र यथा तथ्येन सुव्रतः M
48a सुलभः C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇M सुरभः E • सुमनः C₂K₈₂K₁₀E सुमनाः K₇ सुमनो M • सौम्यः
C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E सौम्य M 48c सतः सत्य corr. सत सत्य C₂K₇ सत्यसत्य K₈₂ सुत सत्य
K₁₀ सुतः सत्य M सत सत्या० E • लयः C₂K₈₂K₁₀ME लयं K₇ 48cd शम्भुर्द० C₉₄C₄₅
K₁₀E शम्भु द० C₀₂K₈₂K₇ शम्भुर्द० M 48d ०नायकमु० C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇M ०नायक उ०
E 49a वज्र C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E वज्रः M 49b ०वर्षणः C₂K₈₂K₁₀M ०वर्षणम० K₇ ०दर्यं च
E 49c इलनो वलिनो ब्रह्मा C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E इलिनो वलिनो ब्रह्मः M 49d दशो० C₉₄K₈₂K₇
E दशै० C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀ दिशै० M • नायकाः C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E नायका M

अपरो विमलो मोहो निर्मलो मन मोहनः ।
अक्षयश्चाव्ययो विष्णुर्वरदो मध्यमे दश ॥ १:५० ॥

[परिवाराः]

सर्वेषां दशमीशानां परिवारशतं शतम् ।
शतानां पृथगेकैकं सहस्रैः परिवारितम् ॥ १:५१ ॥

सहस्रेषु च एकैकमयुतैः परिवारितम् ।
अयुतं प्रयुतैर्वृन्दैः प्रयुतं नियुतैर्वृतम् ॥ १:५२ ॥

एकैकस्य परिवारो नियुतः पृथगेव च ।
कोटिभिर्दशकोट्येन एकैकः परिवारितः ॥ १:५३ ॥

दशकोटिषु एकैकं वृन्दवृन्दभृतैर्वृतम् ।
वृन्दवर्गेषु एकैकं खर्वभिः परिवारितम् ॥ १:५४ ॥



50a अपरो विमलो मोहो $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ अपरः विमला मोहा M **50b** निर्मलो म० em. निमलो म० C_{94} निर्मलोन्म० $C_{45}K_7$ निर्मलोन्म० $C_{02}E$ निमलोर्म० $K_{82}K_{10}$ निर्मलोन्म० M **50c** अक्षयश्चाव्ययो $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ अक्षयाश्चाव्ययो C_{02} अक्षयश्चाव्ययं M अक्षयश्चाव्ययो E **50cd** विष्णुर्व० $C_{94}C_{45}K_7E$ विष्णु व० $C_{02}K_{82}M$ विष्णुर्व० K_{10} **50d** मध्यमे दश $C_{94}C_{45}K_7$ मध्यमो दश $C_{02}K_{82}$ वरवर्षणः K_{10} मध्यमो दशः M मध्यमे दशः E **51a** सर्वेषां $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}ME$ सर्वेषा K_7 • दशमीशानां $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ दशरीशानां E **51b** परिवार० $C_{94}C_{02}K_{10}K_7ME$ परि० C_{45} परिवारं K_{82} **51d** सहस्रैः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ सहस्रै M • वारितम् $C_{94}C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ वारिता C_{02}^{ac} वारितः M वारिताः E **52ab** एकैकम० $C_{94}C_{45}K_{10}K_7E$ एकैकं म० $C_{02}K_{82}M$ **52b** परिवारितम् $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ परिवारितः M परिवारितमाः E **52c** अयुतं E अयुतैः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7M$ अयुतै K_{10} • प्रयुतैर्वृन्दैः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ प्रयुतै वृन्दैः K_7 प्रयुतैर्भृत्य M **52d** प्रयुतं नियुतैर्वृतम् corr. प्रयुतैर्नियुतैर्वृतः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7$ प्रयुतेर्नियुतैर्वृतः C_{02} प्रयुतै नियुतै वृतः K_{10} प्रयुतः नियुतैः वृतः M प्रयुतं नियुतैर्वृतः E **53a** परिवारो $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ परिवार M (unmetr.) परिवारो E (unmetr.) **53b** नियुतः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ नियुत C_{02} • च $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7^{pc}$ ME चः K_7^{ac} **53c** कोटिभिर्दशकोट्येन $C_{94}C_{02}E$ कोटिभि दशकोट्येन C_{45} कोटिभिर्दशकोट्येन $K_{82}K_7$ कोटिभिर्दशकोट्येनः K_{10} कोटिभिः परिवाराणि कोटिभि दशकोटिकम् M **53d** एकैकः परिवारितः $C_{45}K_{82}E$ एकैकः परिवारितः C_{94} एकैकपरिवारितः $C_{02}K_{10}K_7$ एकैकपरिवाराणां M **54a** दशकोटिषु एकैकं $C_{45}C_{02}K_{10}E$ दशकोटीषु एकैकं $C_{94}K_{82}K_7$ दशकोट्येषु एकैकं M **54b** वृन्दवृन्दभृतैर्वृतम् $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}$ वृन्दवृन्दभृतैर्वृतं K_{82} वृन्दवृन्दभृतै वृतं K_7 वृन्दवृन्देषु एकैकं M वृन्दवृन्दं वृतैर्वृतः E **54c** वृन्दवर्गेषु $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ वृन्दवर्गभिः तै वृतम् M **54d** खर्वभिः परिवारितम् $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}$ खर्वभिः परिवारितम् K_7 खर्वभिः परिवाराणि M खर्वभिः परिवारितः E

खर्ववर्गेषु एकैकं दशखर्वगणैर्वृतम् ।
 दशखर्वेषु एकैकं शङ्कुभिः परिवारितम् ॥ १:५५ ॥
 शङ्कुभिः पृथगेकैकं पद्मेन परिवारितम् ।
 पद्मवर्गेषु एकैकं समुद्रैः परिवारितम् ॥ १:५६ ॥
 समुद्रेषु तथैकैकं मध्यसंख्यैस्तु तैर्वृतम् ।
 मध्यसंख्येषु एकैकमनन्तैः परिवारितम् ॥ १:५७ ॥
 अनन्तेषु च एकैकं परार्थपरिवारितम् ।
 परार्थेषु च एकैकं परेण परिवारितम् ।
 एष वै कथितो विप्र शक्यं सांख्यमुदीरितम् ॥ १:५८ ॥

[प्रमाणम्]

प्रमाणं शृणु मे विप्र संक्षेपाद्भवतो मम ।
 चन्द्रोदये पूर्णमास्यां वपुरण्डस्य तादृशम् ॥ १:५९ ॥
 कोटिकोटिसहस्रं तु योजनानां समन्ततः ।
 अण्डानां च परीमाणं ब्रह्मणा परिकीर्तितम् ॥ १:६० ॥



55a खर्ववर्गेषु एकैकं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ खर्ववर्गेव एककम् M **55b** दशखर्वगणैर्वृतम् $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}$ दशखर्वगणैर्वृतम् C_{45} दशखर्वगणे वृत्तं K_7 दशखर्वेषु एकैकं दशखर्वगणैर्वृतम् M दशखर्वगणैर्वृतः E **55c** ०खर्वेषु $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}ME$ ०गर्वेषु K_7 **55d** शङ्कुभिः परिवारितम् $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ शङ्कुभिः परिवारितः E **56a** पृथगेकैकं em . पृथगेनैव $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ पृथगेनैव C_{45} **56b** ०वारितम् K_{82}^pM ०वारितः $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7E$ ०तं K_{82}^{ac} **56d** समुद्रैः $C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ समुद्रैः C_{94} दमुदैः C_{45} • ०वारितम् $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ ०वारितः E **57a** तथै० $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ तथै० C_{02} **57b** मध्यसंख्यैस्तु तैर्वृतम् $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}M$ मध्यसंख्यैस्तु तैर्वृतम् K_{10} मध्यसंख्यैस्तु तैर्वृतं K_7 मध्ये शङ्कुचायुतैर्वृतः E **57c** मध्यसंख्येषु $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ मध्यसांख्यो च M मध्ये सांख्येषु E **57cd** एकैकमनन्तैः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ एकैकं मनतैः K_7 एकैकं अनन्तै M **57d** ०वारितम् $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ ०वारितः E **58b** परार्थपरिवारितम् $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ परार्थ — — रितम् C_{02} परार्थे परिवारितम् । अनन्तेषु च एकैकं परार्थपरिवारितं M परार्थैः परिवारितः E **58d** ०वारितम् $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7M$ ०वारिवारितं K_{10} ०वारितः E **58e** कथितो $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7M$ कथितो K_{10} कथिता E **58f** शक्यं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ शक्य C_{02} • सांख्यमु० $C_{94}C_{02}K_{10}M$ सांख्यमु० C_{45} स्यख्यमु० K_{82} संख्यमु० K_7 संख्यामु० E **59a** प्रमाणं $C_{02}K_{82}K_7ME$ प्रणामं $C_{94}C_{45}$ प्रमाण K_{10} **59b** संक्षेपाद्भवतो $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}E$ संक्षेपाद्भवतो C_{45} संख्येपाद्भवतो K_7 संक्षेपं भवतो M **60a** कोटिकोटि० $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ कोटीकोटि० M **60a** च परीमाणं $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ च परिमाणं C_{45} (unmetr.) परिमाणश्च M **60b** ब्रह्मणा $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ — — C_{02} • ०कीर्तितम् $C_{94}C_{45}K_{10}K_7E$ ०कीर्तिताः C_{02} ०कीर्तितः $K_{82}M$

सप्तकोटिसहस्राणि सप्तकोटिशतानि च ।
 विंशकोटिष्वङ्गुलीषु ऊर्ध्वतस्तपते रविः ॥ १:६१ ॥

प्रमाणं नाम संख्या च कीर्तितानि समासतः ।
 ब्रह्माण्डं चाप्रमेयाणां लक्षणं परिकीर्तितम् ॥ १:६२ ॥

[व्यासाः]

पुराणाशीसहस्राणि शतानि द्विजसत्तम ।
 ब्रह्मणा कथितं पूर्णं मातरिश्वा यथातथम् ॥ १:६३ ॥

वायुना पाद संक्षिप्य प्राप्तं चोशनसं पुरा ।
 तेनापि पाद संक्षिप्य प्राप्तवांश्च बृहस्पतिः ॥ १:६४ ॥

बृहस्पतिस्तु प्रोवाच सूर्यं त्रिंशत्सहस्रिकम् ।
 पञ्चविंशत्सहस्राणि मृत्युं प्राह दिवाकरः ॥ १:६५ ॥

एकविंशत्सहस्राणि मृत्युनेन्द्राय कीर्तितम् ।
 इन्द्रेणाह वसिष्ठाय विंशत्श्लोकसहस्रिकम् ॥ १:६६ ॥

अष्टादशसहस्राणि तेन सारस्वताय तु ।



61cd The folio in K₁₀ ends with ऊर्ध्व०, and the folios that may have contained verses 1.61d–2.22 are missing.



61c विंशकोटिष्वङ्गुलीषु conj. विंशकोटिषु गुल्मेषु C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E विंशकोटि विना गुल्मे M
61d ऊर्ध्वतस्त० C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ऊर्ध्व__ K₁₀ ऊर्ध्वतो त० M • रविः C_ΣK₈₂K₇M रवि E
62a प्रमाणं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇ME प्रणामं C₄₅ **62c** ब्रह्माण्डं चा० K₈₂ ब्रह्माण्डश्च C₉₄C₄₅K₇M
 ब्रह्माण्डाश्चा० C₀₂ ब्रह्माण्डाश्चा E • मेयाणां C₉₄K₈₂ME मेयाणा C₄₅C₀₂K₇ **62d** ०कीर्तितम्
 C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E ०कीर्तिताः C₀₂ ०कीर्तितः M **63b** ०सत्तम C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ME __ मः C₀₂
63c पूर्णं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂E पूर्वे C₄₅ पूर्णं K₇ पूर्वं M **63d** मातरिश्वा C_ΣK₈₂K₇E मातरिश्च M •
 ०तथम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E ०तथा C₀₂M **64a** संक्षिप्य C_ΣK₈₂K₇E संक्षिप्यः M **64b** प्राप्तं
 चोशनसं C₄₅K₈₂K₇ प्राप्तं चौशनसं C₉₄ प्राप्तंऔशनसं C₀₂ प्राप्ताश्चोशनसम M (unmetr.)
 प्राप्ताश्चोशनसं E **64c** संक्षिप्य C_ΣK₈₂K₇E संक्षिप्यः M **64d** प्राप्तवांश्च बृहस्पतिः C_ΣK₈₂K₇
 E प्राप्तधश्च बृहस्पति M **65b** सूर्यं C₀₂E सूर्यस् C₉₄K₈₂K₇ सूर्य C₄₅M • त्रिंशत्स० C₉₄C₄₅
 K₈₂K₇E त्रिंशत्स० C₀₂M **65c** ०विंशत्सहस्राणि corr. ०विंशहस्राणि C₉₄ ०विंशसहस्राणि C₄₅
 C₀₂K₈₂K₇M ०विंशत्सहस्राणि E **65d** मृत्युं प्राह C_ΣK₈₂K₇E मृत्यु प्राहः M **66a** ०विंशत्
 E ०विंश० C_ΣK₈₂K₇M **66b** कीर्तितम् E कीर्तितः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇^{pc}M कीर्तिताः C₀₂ कीर्तित
 K₇^{ac} **66c** वसिष्ठाय C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂ME विशिष्ठाय C₄₅ वहिष्ठाय K₇ **66d** विंशत्श्लो० corr.
 विंशत्श्लो० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E विंशत्श्लो० C₄₅ विंशत्श्लो० M **67a** अष्टादशसहस्राणि C_ΣK₈₂E
 आष्टादशसहस्राणि K₇ वसिष्ठेदशसहस्रं M

सारस्वतस्त्रिधामाय सहस्रदश सप्त च ॥ १:६७ ॥

षोडशानां सहस्राणि भरद्वाजाय वै ततः ।

दश पञ्चसहस्राणि त्रिवृषाय अभाषत ॥ १:६८ ॥

चतुर्दशसहस्राणि अन्तरीक्षाय वै ततः ।

त्रय्यारुणिं सहस्राणि त्रयोदश अभाषत ॥ १:६९ ॥

त्रय्यारुणिस्तु विप्रेन्द्रो धनंजयमभाषत ।

द्वादशानि सहस्राणि संक्षिप्य पुनरब्रवीत् ॥ १:७० ॥

कृतंजयाय सम्प्राप्तो धनंजयमहामुनिः ।

कृतंजयाद्विजश्रेष्ठ ऋणंजयमहात्मने ॥ १:७१ ॥

ऋणञ्जयात्पुनः प्राप्तो गौतमाय महर्षिणे ।

गौतमाच्च भरद्वाजस्तस्माद्धर्यात्मनाय तु ॥ १:७२ ॥

राजश्रवास्ततः प्राप्तः सोमशुष्माय वै ततः ।

सोमशुष्मात्ततः प्राप्तस्तृणबिन्दुस्तु भो द्विज ॥ १:७३ ॥

तृणबिन्दुस्तु वृक्षाय वृक्षः शक्तिमभाषत ।



67c सारस्वतस्त्रि० em. सारस्वता त्रि० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E सारस्वतास्त्रि० C₄₅ सारस्वत तृ० M
 • ०धामाय C₂K₈₂K₇ME om. K₈₂ 67d सहस्रदश C₂K₈₂K₇E सहस्रादश M 68b भर०
 C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E भार० C₀₂ सन० M 68d अभाषत C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂ अभाषत C₀₂ अभाषतः
 K₇E मभाषतः M 69b अन्तरी० C₂K₈₂K₇E अन्तरि० M 69c त्रय्यारुणिं corr. त्रय्यारुणि
 C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂M त्रय्यारुणि C₀₂E त्रय्यारूपिनि K₇ 69d अभाषत C₉₄C₀₂K₇ अभाषतः C₄₅
 स्वभावत K₈₂ मभाषतः M ह्यभाषत E 70a त्रय्यारुणि० corr. त्रय्यारुणि० C₂K₇ त्रय्यारुणि०
 K₈₂E त्रय्यारुणि० M • विप्रेन्द्रो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E विप्रेन्द्र C₀₂M 70b धनंजय० C₂K₈₂K₇
 ME धन० K₈₂ • ०भाषत C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇ ०भाषतः C₄₅ME 71b ०मुनिः C₂K₈₂K₇E ०मुनि
 M 71c कृतंजयाद्वि० C₉₄K₈₂E कृतंजया द्वि० C₄₅C₀₂K₇ धनञ्जय द्वि० M • ०श्रेष्ठ C₂K₈₂K₇
 M ०श्रेष्ठो E 71d ऋणंजय० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇ME ऋणंजाय० C₄₅ • ०महात्मने C₂K₈₂K₇E
 ०मभाषतः M 72a प्राप्तो C₂K₈₂K₇ प्राप्तः M प्राप्तो E 72b महर्षिणे C₂K₈₂K₇E महर्षिणः
 M 72c गौतमाच्च C₂K₈₂E गौतमाश्च K₇ गौतमेन M 72cd भरद्वाजस्तस्माद्धर्यात्मनाय em.
 भरद्वाजस्तस्माद्धर्यद्वताय C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇ भरद्वाजस्तस्माद्धर्यद्वताय C₄₅ भरद्वाज तस्मा हर्यद्वताय
 M भरद्वाजस्तस्माद्धर्यादमाय E 73a राजश्रवास्त० em. राजश्रव त० C₂K₈₂E राजश्रव त० K₇
 राजर्षव त० M 73c ०शुष्मात्त० C₂K₇ME ०शुष्मा त० K₈₂ 73cd प्राप्तस्तृ० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇
 ME प्राप्त तृ० C₀₂ 73d भो C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇ME om. C₄₅ 74b वृक्षः C₂K₈₂K₇E वृक्ष M
 • ०भाषत C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ ०भाषतः C₀₂ME

प्रथमो ऽध्यायः

शक्तिः पराशरं प्राह जतुकर्णाय वै ततः ॥ १:७४ ॥

द्वैपायनं तु प्रोवाच जतुकर्णो महर्षिणम् ।

रोमहर्षाय सम्प्राप्तो द्वैपायनमहामुनिः ॥ १:७५ ॥

रोमहर्षेण प्रोवाच पुत्रायामितबुद्धये ।

दश द्वे च सहस्राणि पुराणं सम्प्रकाशितम् ।

मानुषाणां हितार्थाय किं भूयः श्रोतुमिच्छसि ॥ १:७६ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे ब्रह्माण्डसंख्या नामाध्यायः प्रथमः ॥

76ab ≈ BrahmanḍaP 3.4.67ab: मया चैतत्पुनः प्रोक्तं पुत्रायामितबुद्धये

❖

74c शक्तिः पराशरं C_ΣK₈₂K₇E शपरासर M^{ac} शक्ति परासर M^{pc} 74d जतु० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E तु० C₄₅ जंतु० M 75a द्वैपायनं तु em. द्वैपायनस्तु C_ΣK₈₂K₇M द्वैपायनाय E 75b जतुकर्णो महर्षिणम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ जतुकर्णा महर्षिणः C₀₂ जकर्णो महर्षिणं K₈₂^{ac} जंतुकर्णमहर्षिणा M जतुकर्णमहर्षिणा E 75d ०मुनिः C_ΣK₈₂K₇ ०मुनि ME 76a ०हर्षेण M ०हर्षाय C_ΣK₈₂K₇ ०हर्षणाय E 76b ०बुद्धये C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ०बुद्धयः M 76b पुराणं सम्प्रकाशितम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ME पुराण सम्प्रकाशितां C₀₂ 76c मानुषाणां C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E मनुषाणां C₄₅ मानुषाना M • हितार्थाय C_ΣK₈₂K₇E हित्यथाय M 76f भूयः C_ΣK₈₂K₇ भूय ME Colophon: नामाध्यायः प्रथमः C_ΣK₈₂K₇ नामाध्यायः प्रथमः श्लोक ७७ M नाम प्रथमो ऽध्याय E

[द्वितीयो ऽध्यायः]

विगतराग उवाच ।

श्रुतं मया जनाग्रेण ब्रह्माण्डस्य तु निर्णयम् ।

प्रमाणं वर्णरूपं च संख्या तस्य समासतः ॥ २:१ ॥

शिवाण्डेति त्वया प्रोक्तो ब्रह्माण्डालयकीर्तितः ।

कीदृशं लक्षणं ज्ञेयं प्रमाणं तस्य वा कति ॥ २:२ ॥

कस्य वा लयनं ज्ञेयं प्रमाणं वात्र वासिनः ।

का वा तत्र प्रजा ज्ञेया को वा तत्र प्रजापतिः ॥ २:३ ॥

[शिवाण्डसंख्या]

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।

शिवाण्डलक्षणं विप्र न त्वं प्रष्टुमिहार्हसि ।

दैवतैरपि का शक्तिर्ज्ञातुं द्रष्टुं च तत्त्वतः ॥ २:४ ॥

अगम्यगमनं गुह्यं गुह्यादपि समुद्धृतम् ।

न प्रभुर्नेतरस्तत्र न दण्ड्यो न च दण्डकः ॥ २:५ ॥

न सत्यो नानृतस्तत्र सुशीलो नो दुःशीलवान् ।



Testimonia for this chapter: C₉₄ ff. 195v-197r, C₄₅ ff. 203v-204v, C₀₂ ff. 270r-270v (it breaks off at 2.21 and resumes at 3.30b), K₈₂ ff. 3v-4v, K₁₀ exp. 43 and 42 (sic!; it broke off at 1.62d and resumes at 2.23), K₇ ff. 211v-213r; E pp. 585-588; C_Σ = C₉₄ + C₄₅ + C₀₂

5ab cf. LinP 1.21.71ab: नमो गुण्याय गुह्याय अगम्यगमनाय च



1a जनाग्रेण C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E जना__ C₉₄ **2b** ब्रह्माण्डा० C_ΣK₈₂K₇ ब्रह्माण्ड E **2c** ज्ञेयं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E ज्ञेया C₀₂ **2d** कति C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E कति: C₀₂ **3a** लयनं ज्ञेयं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇ लयनं C₄₅ लक्षणं ज्ञेयं E **3b** वासिनः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E वासिरानः C₄₅ **3c** का em. को C_ΣK₈₂K₇ किं E • प्रजा ज्ञेया C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E प्रजा__या C₉₄ **4b** न त्वं C_ΣK₈₂K₇ तत्त्वं E • ऽर्हसि C_ΣK₈₂E ऽर्हसि K₇ **4c** दैवतै० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂ देवतै० C₀₂K₇E • शक्तिर् C₉₄ शक्ति C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E **5a** अगम्यगमनं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂E अगम्यगमनं C₀₂ अगम्यगमनं K₇ **5b** गुह्या० K₇E गुहा० C_ΣK₈₂ • समुद्धृतम् em. समुद्धृतम् C_ΣK₈₂ समुद्धृतं K₇ समुद्धृतम् E **5c** प्रभुर्ने० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E प्रने० C₀₂ **5d** दण्ड्यो C₀₂K₈₂K₇ दण्डो C₉₄C₄₅ दण्ड्या E • दण्डकः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E ण्डकः C₄₅^{ac} ण्डकः C₄₅^{pc} **6a** सत्यो C_ΣK₈₂K₇ सत्यौ E • तत्र C_ΣK₈₂K₇ तत्रा E **6b** नो C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E _ C₉₄

नानृजुर्न च दम्भित्वं न तृष्णा न च ईर्ष्यता ॥ २:६ ॥
 न क्रोधो न च लोभो ऽस्ति न मानो ऽस्ति न सूयकः ।
 ईर्ष्या द्वेषो न तत्रास्ति न शठो न च मत्सरः ॥ २:७ ॥
 न व्याधिर्न जरा तत्र न शोको ऽस्ति न विक्लवः ।
 नाधमः पुरुषस्तत्र नोत्तमो न च मध्यमः ॥ २:८ ॥
 नोत्कृष्टो मानवस्तस्मिन्स्त्रियश्चैव शिवालये ।
 न निन्दा न प्रशंसास्ति मत्सरी पिशुनो न च ॥ २:९ ॥
 गर्वदर्पं न तत्रास्ति क्रूरमायादिकं तथा ।
 याचमानो न तत्रास्ति दाता चैव न विद्यते ॥ २:१० ॥
 अनर्थी ब्रज तत्रस्थः कल्पवृक्षसमाश्रितः ।
 न कर्म नाप्रियस्तत्र न कलिः कलहो न च ॥ २:११ ॥
 द्वापरो न च न त्रेता कृतं चापि न विद्यते ।
 मन्वन्तरं न तत्रास्ति कल्पश्चैव न विद्यते ॥ २:१२ ॥
 आहूतसम्प्लवं नास्ति ब्रह्मरात्रिदिनं तथा ।
 न जन्ममरणं तत्र आपदं नापुयात्कचित् ॥ २:१३ ॥
 न चाशापाशबद्धो ऽस्ति रागमोहं न विद्यते ।



6c नानृजुर्न em. नाक्रजुर्न C₉₄E नाक्रजुर्न C₄₅K₇ नाक्रजुर्न K₈₂ नाक्रजुर्न C₀₂ 6d न तृष्णा
 न च C_ΣK₇E न च तृष्णा न K₈₂ • ईर्ष्यता C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ ईर्ष्यता: C₀₂ ईर्ष्यता E 7a क्रोधो
 C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E क्रोधौ C₀₂ 7b सूयकः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇ सूयकः C₄₅ स्तेयकः E (unmetr.)
 7d शठो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ शठो C₀₂ शठे E • मत्सरः C_ΣK₈₂K₇ मत्सरा: E 8a व्याधिर्न C₉₄C₄₅
 K₈₂E व्याधि न C₀₂K₇ • जरा तत्र C₄₅K₇ जरास्तत्र C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂E 8b विक्लवः C_ΣK₈₂K₇
 विक्लव E 9a मानवः C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E मा_वः C₉₄ 9c प्रशंसास्ति C_ΣK₈₂K₇ प्रशंसाश्च E
 10c तत्रास्ति C_ΣK₈₂K₇E तत्रा K₈₂^{ac} 11a ब्रज तः C_ΣK₈₂E ब्रजस्तः K₇ 11c कर्म ना० em.
 कर्म न C_ΣK₈₂K₇ कर्मणा E 11d कलिः C_ΣK₈₂K₇^{pc} कलि K₇^{ac}E 12a च न त्रेता C₀₂K₈₂K₇
 E च न त्रेता C₉₄ च त्रेता न C₄₅ 12b कृतं चा० C₀₂K₈₂ कृतश्चा० C₉₄C₄₅K₇E 12c मन्वन्तरं
 न तत्रास्ति C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂E मन्वन्तरास्ति C₀₂ मन्वन्तरान्त तत्रास्ति K₇ 12d कल्पश्चैव C_Σ
 K₇E कल्पं चैव K₈₂ 13a आहूतः C_ΣK₈₂K₇ आहूतः E 13b ब्रह्मरात्रिदिनं C_ΣK₈₂K₇
 ब्रह्मरात्रिदिवस् E 13c जन्ममरणं तत्र C₀₂K₈₂E जन्ममरणं तत्र C₉₄C₄₅ जन्ममरणान्त K₇
 13d आपदं C_ΣK₈₂K₇ आपदं E 14a चाशापाशः C₄₅K₇^{pc} च सायाशः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇^{ac}E •
 •बद्धो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ •बद्धो C₀₂ •वृद्धो E 14b •मोहं C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E •मोहो C₉₄

न देवा नासुरास्तत्र न यक्षोरगराक्षसाः ॥ २:१४ ॥

न भूता न पिशाचाश्च गन्धर्वा ऋषयस्तथा ।
ताराग्रहं न तत्रास्ति नागकिंनरगारुडम् ॥ २:१५ ॥

न जपो नाह्निकस्तत्र नाग्निहोत्री न यज्ञकृत् ।
न व्रतं न तपश्चैव न तिर्यन्तरकं तथा ॥ २:१६ ॥

तस्येशानस्य देवस्य ऐश्वर्यगुणविस्तरम् ।
अपि वर्षशतेनापि शक्यं वक्तुं न केनचित् ॥ २:१७ ॥

हरेच्छाप्रभवाः सर्वे पर्यायेण ब्रवीमि ते ।
देवमानुषवर्ज्यानि वृक्षगुल्मलतादयः ॥ २:१८ ॥

परार्धद्विगुणोत्सेधो विस्तारश्च तथाविधः ।
अनेकाकारपुष्पाणि फलानि च मनोहरम् ॥ २:१९ ॥

अन्ये काञ्चनवृक्षाणि मणिवृक्षाण्यथापरे ।
प्रवालमणिषण्डाश्च पद्मरागरुहाणि च ॥ २:२० ॥

स्वादुमूलफलाः स्कन्धलताविटपपादपाः ।
कामरूपाश्च ते सर्वे कामदाः कामभाषिणः ॥ २:२१ ॥

तत्र विप्र प्रजाः सर्वे अनन्तगुणसागराः ।



21c After कामरू०, C₀₂ has two folios missing (ff. 271–272) and resumes only at 3.30b

16d cf. 19.48cd: विशिष्टे त्विन्द्रियग्रामे तिर्यन्तरकसाधनम् 17c cf. MBh (Indices) 14.4.2743: ऐश्वर्यगुणसंपन्नाः क्रीडन्ति च यथासुखम्, and BrahmāṇḍaP 1.26.1: महादेवस्य महात्म्यं प्रभुत्वं च महात्मनः । श्रोतुमिच्छामहे सम्यगैश्वर्यगुणविस्तरम् ॥



14c देवा C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E देवो C₄₅ 15b गन्धर्वा C_ΣK₈₂K₇ गन्धर्वो E 16a जपो C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E जयो C₉₄ • नाह्निकस्त० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E नाह्निक त० C₄₅ 16d न तिर्यन्तरकं em. नातिर्यन्तरकस् C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂ नातिर्यन्तरकन् C₄₅ नात्रिर्यन्तरकस् K₇ न तीर्थन्तरकन् E 18a हरेच्छाप्रभवाः K₇ हरेच्छाप्रभवाः C_ΣK₈₂ हरेच्छाप्रभवा E 18c वर्ज्यानि C_ΣK₈₂K₇ वर्ज्यानि E 19a गुणोत्सेधो conj. गुणोच्छेधा C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ गुणोच्छेधा C₀₂ गुणाच्छेधा E 19b विस्तारश्च K₇ विस्तारं च C_ΣK₈₂E • विधः K₇ विधा C_ΣK₈₂E 19c अनेकाकार० C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E अनेकार० C₉₄ 20a अन्ये C_ΣK₈₂K₇ बहु० E 20c षण्डाश्च C_ΣK₈₂K₇ षण्डाश्च E 20d रुहाणि C₀₂ रुहानि C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ सहाणि E 21a स्वादु० C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E स्वाधु० C₉₄ • मूल० C_ΣK₇E मूला K₈₂ • फलाः conj. फला C_ΣK₈₂K₇E 21b स्कन्ध० conj. स्कन्द० C_ΣK₈₂K₇E

तुल्यरूपबलाः सर्वे सूर्यायुतसमप्रभाः ॥ २:२२ ॥

परार्धद्वयविस्तारं परार्धद्वयमायतम् ।

परार्धद्वयविक्षेपं योजनानां द्विजोत्तम ॥ २:२३ ॥

ऐश्वर्यत्वं न संख्यास्ति बलशक्तिश्च भो द्विज ।

अधोर्ध्वो न च संख्यास्ति न तिर्यश्चैति कश्चन ॥ २:२४ ॥

शिवाण्डस्य च विस्तारमायामं च न वेदुम्यहम् ।

भोगमक्षय तत्रैव जन्ममृत्युर्न विद्यते ॥ २:२५ ॥

शिवाण्डमध्यमाश्रित्य गोक्षीरसदृशप्रभाः ।

परार्धपरकोटीनामीशानानां स्मृतालयः ॥ २:२६ ॥

बालसूर्यप्रभाः सर्वे ज्ञेयास्तत्पुरुषालये ।

परार्धपरकोटीनां पूर्वस्यां दिशमाश्रिताः ॥ २:२७ ॥

भिन्नाञ्जनप्रभाः सर्वे दक्षिणां दिशमाश्रिताः ।

परार्धपरकोटीनामघोरालयमाश्रिताः ॥ २:२८ ॥

कुन्देन्दुहिमशैलाभाः पश्चिमां दिशमाश्रिताः ।

परार्धपरकोटीनां सद्यमिष्टालयः स्मृतः ॥ २:२९ ॥

कुङ्कुमोदकसंकाशा उत्तरां दिशमाश्रिताः ।



22c °बालाः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7$ °वराः E **23c** °द्वयं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ °द्वं K_{82}^{ac} • विक्षेपं
em. विक्षेपा $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ विज्ञेया E **23d** °त्तम $C_{94}C_{45}K_{10}K_7E$ °त्तमः K_{82} **24b** बलशक्तिश्च
भो द्विज $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ om. K_{82}^{ac} तव शक्तिश्च भो द्विज E **24c** अधोर्ध्वो न च संख्यास्ति
 $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ om. K_{82}^{ac} **24d** न तिर्यश्चैति कश्चन $K_{82}^{pc}K_7$ न तिर्यश्चैति कश्चन $C_{94}C_{45}$
 $K_{10}E$ न तिर्यं चेति कश्चन K_{82}^{ac} **25c** भोगमक्षय तं em. भोगमक्षयस्तं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$
(unmetr.) भोगमयास्तु तं E **25d** °मृत्युर्न $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ °मृत्यु न K_{10} **26b** प्रभाः
 $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ प्रभा E **26d** °शानानां $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}E$ °शानाना K_{10} °गानानां K_7 •
स्मृतालयः $C_{94}K_{10}K_7$ स्मृतालय C_{45} स्मृतालयं K_{82} स्मृतालया E **27a** °भाः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}$
 $K_{10}K_7$ °भा E **27b** ज्ञेयास्तं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{10}K_7$ ज्ञेया तं $K_{82}E$ • °आलये $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}$
 K_7 °आलयं E **27d** दिशं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ दिशि K_{10} **28a** °प्रभाः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$
°प्रभा E **28b** दक्षिणां $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ दक्षिणं E • दिशम् $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ दिशिम् C_{45}
E **28d** °घोरां $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ °धोरां E • °श्रिताः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ °श्रिता E
29b पश्चिमां $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ पश्चिमा C_{45} • दिशं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}E$ दिशिं K_7 • °श्रिताः
 $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ °श्रिता E **29d** सद्यमिष्टां $C_{94}C_{45}K_{10}K_7E$ सद्यमिष्टां K_{82} • स्मृतः
 $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ स्मृताः C_{45} **30b** उत्तरां $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ उत्तरा C_{45} • दिशम् $C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}$
 K_7E दिशिम् C_{94}

परार्धपरकोतीनां वामदेवालयः स्मृतः ॥ २:३० ॥

ईशानस्य कलाः पञ्च वक्त्रस्यापि चतुष्कलाः ।
अघोरस्य कला अष्टौ वामदेवास्त्रयोदश ॥ २:३१ ॥

सद्यश्चाष्टौ कला ज्ञेयाः संसारार्णवतारकाः ।
अष्टत्रिंशत्कला ह्येताः कीर्तिता द्विजसत्तम ॥ २:३२ ॥

संख्या वर्णा दिशश्चैव एकैकस्य पृथक्पृथक् ।
पूर्वोक्तेन विधानेन बोधव्यास्तत्त्वचिन्तकैः ॥ २:३३ ॥

शिवाण्डगमनाकृष्ट्या शिवयोगं सदाभ्यसेत् ।
शिवयोगं विना विप्र तत्र गन्तुं न शक्यते ॥ २:३४ ॥

अश्वमेधादियज्ञानां कोट्यायुतशतानि च ।
कृच्छ्रादितप सर्वाणि कृत्वा कल्पशतानि च ।
तत्र गन्तुं न शक्येत देवैरपि तपोधन ॥ २:३५ ॥

गङ्गादिसर्वतीर्थेषु स्नात्वा तप्त्वा च वै पुनः ।
तत्र गन्तुं न शक्येत ऋषिभिर्वा महात्मभिः ॥ २:३६ ॥

सप्तद्वीपसमुद्राणि रत्नपूर्णानि भो द्विज ।
दत्त्वा वा वेदविदुषे श्रद्धाभक्तिसमन्वितः ।
तत्र गन्तुं न शक्येत विना ध्यानेन निश्चयः ॥ २:३७ ॥

37ab Cf. ŚDhU 2.104: त्रिः प्रदत्त्वा महीं पूर्णा...



30d ०लयः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E ०लय K₇ 31a कलाः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ कला E 31b चतुष्कलाः
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ चतुष्कले E 31d वामदेवा० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E वामदेव० K₁₀ 32a ज्ञेयाः
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ज्ञेया E 32b संसारा० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E संसा० C₄₅^{ac} 32c ०त्रिंशत्क०
corr. ०त्रिंशक० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E • ह्येताः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ज्ञेयाः E 32d ०सत्तम
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ ०सत्तमः K₁₀E 33a संख्या वर्णा C₄₅K₇ संख्या वर्णो C₉₄K₁₀ संख्या वर्णा
K₈₂ संख्या वर्णा E 33b एकैकस्य C₉₄K₁₀K₇E एकैकस्य C₄₅K₈₂ 33d बोधव्यास्त० em.
बोधव्या त० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E 34a ०कृष्ट्या C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀E कृष्टा K₈₂K₇ 34b योगं
सदाभ्यसेत् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E योग समभ्यसेत् K₁₀ 34c ०योगं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०योग E
35c ०तपः E ०तपः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ (unmetr.) 35e शक्येत C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ शक्येत C₄₅
शक्येत E 35f देवै० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E देवै० K₇ • ०धन C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०धनम् C₄₅
36a गन्तुं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂E गन्तुं K₁₀K₇ • शक्येत C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ शक्यन्ते E 37a ०द्वीप०
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E ०दीप० K₇ • ०समुद्राणि C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E ०समुद्राय K₁₀ 37c गन्तुं C₉₄C₄₅
K₈₂E गन्तुं K₁₀ गन्तुं K₇ • शक्येत C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ शक्यन्ते E

द्वितीयो ऽध्यायः

स्वदेहान्मांसमुद्धृत्य दत्त्वार्थिभ्यश्च निश्चयात् ।
स्वदारपुत्रसर्वस्वं शिरो ऽर्थिभ्यश्च यो ददेत् ।
न तत्र गन्तुं शक्येत अन्यैर्वापि सुदुष्करैः ॥ २:३८ ॥

यज्ञतीर्थतपोदानवेदाध्ययनपारगः ।
ब्रह्माण्डान्तस्य भोगांस्तु भुङ्क्ते कालवशानुगः ॥ २:३९ ॥

कालेन समप्रेष्येण धर्मो याति परिक्षयम् ।
अलातचक्रवत्सर्वं कालो याति परिभ्रमन् ।
त्रैकाल्यकलनात्कालस्तेन कालः प्रकीर्तितः ॥ २:४० ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे शिवाण्डसंख्या नामाध्यायो द्वितीयः ॥



38a स्वदेहान्मांसं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ स्वदेहात्मांसं K₇ स्वदेहात्मांसं E **38a** स्वं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂
K₇E स्वं K₁₀ **38e** न तत्र गन्तुं C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E न तत्र गन्तुं न C₄₅ **38f** दुष्करैः C₉₄C₄₅
K₈₂K₇E दुष्कृतः K₁₀ **39c** दानं C₉₄C₄₅K₇E दानं K₈₂ दानै K₁₀ **39d** पारगः C₄₅K₈₂
K₇E पारगाः C₉₄K₁₀ **39a** ब्रह्माण्डान्तस्य भोगांस्तु C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ ब्रह्माण्डान्तस्य भोगास्तु
K₁₀ ब्रह्माण्डान्तस्य भोगास्तु E **39b** भुङ्क्ते C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ (भुङ्क्ते) K₇ भुत्त्वा E • गः C₉₄C₄₅
K₈₂K₁₀K₇E गः K₈₂^{ac} **40b** धर्मो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E धर्मे K₇ **40e** कलनात्कालं C₉₄C₄₅
K₈₂K₇E कलना कालं K₁₀ **Colophon:** नामाध्यायो द्वितीयः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ नामाध्याय
द्वितीयः K₁₀ नाम द्वितीयो ऽध्यायः E

[तृतीयो ऽध्यायः]

[धर्मप्रवचनम्]

विगतराग उवाच ।

किमर्थं धर्ममित्याहुः कतिमूर्तिश्च कीर्त्यते ।

कतिपादवृषो ज्ञेयो गतिस्तस्य कति स्मृताः ॥ ३:१ ॥

कौतूहलं ममोत्पन्नं संशयं छिन्धि तत्त्वतः ।

कस्य पुत्रो मुनिश्रेष्ठ प्रजास्तस्य कति स्मृताः ॥ ३:२ ॥

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।

धृतिरित्येष धातुर्वै पर्यायः परिकीर्तितः ।

आधारणान्महत्त्वाच्च धर्म इत्यभिधीयते ॥ ३:३ ॥

श्रुतिस्मृतिद्वयोर्मूर्तिश्चतुष्पादवृषः स्थितः ।

चतुराश्रम यो धर्मः कीर्तितानि मनीषिभिः ॥ ३:४ ॥

गतिश्च पञ्च विज्ञेयाः शृणु धर्मस्य भो द्विज ।

✧

Testimonia for this chapter: P₅₇ exp. 215r-215v (breaks off after 3.14d and resumes at 4.8a), C₉₄ ff. 197r-198v, C₄₅ ff. 204v-206r, C₀₂ ff. 273r-273v (broke off at 2.21 and resumes at 3.30b), K₈₂ ff. 4v-6r, K₁₀ exp. 42, 47 (upper), 48 (lower), K₇ ff. 213r-214v, E pp. 588-591; C_Σ = C₉₄ + C₄₅ + C₀₂ 5ab C₄₅ reads here गतिश्च पौत्राश्च अनेकाश्च बभूव ह, skipping to 3.7cd, omitting 3.5-7ab.

3cd cf. LiñP 1.10.12cd-13ab: धारणार्थे महान्द्वेष धर्मशब्दः प्रकीर्तितः ॥ आधारणे ऽमहत्त्वे च अधर्म इति चोच्यते । 3 cf. BrahmāṇḍaP 1.32.29: धारणार्थो धृतिश्चैव धातुः शब्दे प्रकीर्तितः । आधारणामहत्त्वे च अधर्म इति चोच्यते ॥ ; cf. VāyuP 1.59.28: धारणा धृतिरित्यर्थाद्धातोर्धर्मः प्रकीर्तितः । आधारणे ऽमहत्त्वे च अधर्म इति चोच्यते ॥ ; ≈ MatsP 14.5.27: धर्मेति धारणे धातुर्महत्त्वे चैव उच्यते । आधारणे महत्त्वे वा धर्मः स तु निरुच्यते । 4 cf. 4.74 below: चतुष्पादः स्मृतो धर्मश्चतुराश्रममाश्रितः । गृहस्थो ब्रह्मचारी च वानप्रस्थो ऽथ भिक्षुकः ॥

✧

1a आहुः P₅₇C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ आहु E 1d स्मृताः P₅₇C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ स्मृता C₄₅ स्मृतः E
2a कौतूहलं P₅₇C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ कौतूहल E • ममोत्पन्नं P₅₇C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E समोत्पन्नं
K₇ 2b संशयं P₅₇C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E संशयं C₉₄ 3c आधारणान्म P₅₇C₉₄K₁₀ आधारणात्प P₅₇
C₄₅ आधारणात्प P₅₇C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ आधारणे म P₅₇E 3d इत्यभिधीयते C₉₄K₈₂K₇E इत्यभिधीयते
P₅₇ इत्यभिधीयते C₄₅K₁₀ 4ab ऽस्मृतिद्वयोर्मूर्तिश्च C₉₄ ऽस्मृतिद्वयो मूर्तिश्च P₅₇C₄₅K₁₀
ऽस्मृतिद्वयो मूर्ति च K₈₂K₇ ऽस्मृतिद्वयो मूर्तिश्च E 4b ऽवृषः P₅₇C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E ऽवृष K₇
4c चतुरा P₅₇C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E चतुरा C₉₄K₇ 5a विज्ञेयाः em. विज्ञेयः P₅₇C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E
om. C₄₅

देवमानुषतिर्यं च नरकस्थावरादयः ॥ ३:५ ॥

ब्रह्मणो हृदयं भित्त्वा जातो धर्मः सनातनः ।
तस्य पत्नी महाभागा त्रयोदश सुमध्यमाः ॥ ३:६ ॥

दक्षकन्या विशालाक्षी श्रद्धाद्याः सुमनोहराः ।
तस्य पुत्राश्च पौत्राश्च अनेकाश्च बभूव ह ।
एष धर्मनिसर्गोऽयं किं भूयः श्रोतुमिच्छसि ॥ ३:७ ॥

विगतराग उवाच ।
धर्मपत्नी विशेषेण पुत्रस्ताभ्यः पृथक्पृथक् ।
श्रोतुमिच्छामि तत्त्वेन कथयस्व तपोधन ॥ ३:८ ॥

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।
श्रद्धा लक्ष्मीर्धृतिस्तुष्टिः पुष्टिर्मेधा क्रिया लज्जा ।
बुद्धिः शान्तिर्वपुः कीर्तिः सिद्धिः प्रसूतिसम्भवाः ॥ ३:९ ॥
श्रद्धा कामः सुतो जातो दर्पो लक्ष्मीसुतः स्मृतः ।

6ab cf. DevīP 4.59cd: ब्रह्मणो हृदयाज्जातः पुत्रो धर्म इति स्मृतः • cf. also MBh 1.60.40ab:
ब्रह्मणो हृदयं भित्त्वा निःसृतो भगवान्भृगुः



5c °मानुषः P₅₇C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E °मानुषिः P₅₇ 6a ब्रह्मणो P₅₇C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ om. C₄₅
ब्राह्मणो E • भित्त्वा P₅₇C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E वित्त्वा K₁₀ 6b धर्मः P₅₇C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E धर्म
K₁₀ 6d °मध्यमाः P₅₇C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E om. C₄₅ 7a °आक्षी P₅₇C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ om. C₄₅
°आक्षि E 7b °आद्याः em. °आद्या P₅₇K₁₀K₇E °आढ्याः K₈₂ om. C₄₅ °आढ्या C₉₄ •
°हराः K₁₀E °हरा P₅₇C₉₄K₇ om. C₄₅ °माः K₈₂ 7cd तस्य पुत्राश्च पौत्राश्च अनेकाश्च बभूव
ह P₅₇C₉₄K₁₀ गतिश्च पौत्राश्च अनेकाश्च बभूव ह (eyeskip to 3.5a) C₄₅ तस्य पुत्राश्च योत्राश्च
अनेकाश्च बभूव ह K₈₂K₇ तस्य पुत्रा अनेकाश्च तथा पौत्रा बभूवहः E 8 विगतराग उवाच C₄₅
K₈₂K₇E विगतराग उ P₅₇C₉₄K₁₀ om. K₈₂ 8b ताभ्यः em. तेभ्यः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E
9a लक्ष्मीर्धृतिस्तुष्टिः C₉₄ लक्ष्मीर्धृतिस्तुष्टिः C₄₅ लक्ष्मीर्धृतिस्तुष्टिः K₈₂ लक्ष्मीर्धृतिस्तुष्टिः K₈₂
लक्ष्मीर्धृतिस्तुष्टिः K₁₀ लक्ष्मीर्धृतिस्तुष्टिः P₅₇K₇ लक्ष्मीर्धृतिस्तुष्टिः E 9b पुष्टिर्मेः P₅₇C₉₄C₄₅
K₈₂K₁₀K₇ पुष्टिर्मेः E • लज्जा P₅₇C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇E लजा K₈₂ 9c बुद्धिः P₅₇C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇
E बुद्धिः C₉₄ 9d सिद्धिः प्रसूतिसम्भवाः conj. सिद्धिश्चाभूतिसम्भवाः P₅₇ सिद्धिश्चाभूतिसम्भवा
C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ सिद्धिश्चाभूतिसम्भवा C₄₅ सिद्धिश्चाभूतिसम्भवा E 10a कामः K₈₂ कामः P₅₇
C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ धर्मः E

धृत्यास्तु नियमः पुत्रः संतोषस्तुष्टिजः स्मृतः ॥ ३:१० ॥

पुष्ट्या लाभः सुतो जातो मेधापुत्रः श्रुतस्तथा ।
क्रियायास्त्वभवत्पुत्रो दण्डः समय एव च ॥ ३:११ ॥

लज्जाया विनयः पुत्रो बुद्ध्या बोधः सुतः स्मृतः ।
लज्जायाः सुधियः पुत्र अप्रमादश्च तावुभौ ॥ ३:१२ ॥

क्षेमः शान्तिसुतो विन्द्याद्वचवसायो वपोः सुतः ।
यशः कीर्तिसुतो ज्ञेयः सुखं सिद्धेर्व्यजायत ।
स्वायम्भुवे ऽन्तरे त्वासन्कीर्तिता धर्मसूनवः ॥ ३:१३ ॥

विगतराग उवाच ।
मूर्तिद्वयं कथं धर्मं कथयस्व तपोधन ।
कौतूहलमतीवं मे कर्तय ज्ञानसंशयम् ॥ ३:१४ ॥



14c In P₅₇, folio 215v ends with कौतूहलमती and the next available folio side (217r) starts with त्यमिष्टगतिः प्रोक्तं in 4.8a. Thus one folio (f. 216), containing 3.14d–4.7, is missing.

10 For 3.10–13, see a rather similar passage e.g. in KūrmP 1.8.20 ff.: श्रद्धाया आत्मजः कामो दर्पो लक्ष्मीसुतः स्मृतः । धृत्यास्तु नियमः पुत्रस्तुष्ट्याः संतोष उच्यते ॥ पुष्ट्या लाभः सुतश्चापि मेधापुत्रः श्रुतस्तथा । क्रियायाश्चाभवत्पुत्रो दण्डः समय एव च ॥ बुद्ध्या बोधः सुतस्तद्वदप्रमादो व्यजायत । लज्जाया विनयः पुत्रो वपुषो व्यवसायकः ॥ क्षेमः शान्तिसुतश्चापि सुखं सिद्धिरजायत । यशः कीर्तिसुतस्तद्वदित्येते धर्मसूनवः ॥ कामस्य हर्षः पुत्रो ऽभूदेवानन्दो व्यजायत । इत्येष वै सुखोदकः सर्गो धर्मस्य कीर्तितः ॥ **11cd** ≈ LinP 1.70.295ab: क्रियायामभवत्पुत्रो दण्डः समय एव च; ≈ KūrmP 1.8.22cd: क्रियायाश्चाभवत्पुत्रो दण्डः समय एव च; cf. LinP 1.5.37: धर्मस्य वै क्रियायां तु दण्डः समय एव च



11a लाभः C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ लाभः K₈₂E **11b** पुत्रः em. पुत्र C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E • श्रुतः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E श्रुतः C₄₅ **11c** त्वभवत्पुत्रो em. त्वभयः पुत्रो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ त्वभयः पुत्रौ E **11d** दण्डः corr. दण्डे C₉₄K₈₂ दण्डो C₄₅ दण्डः K₈₂^{pc}K₁₀K₇E • च C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ तु E **12a** लज्जाया विनयः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ लज्जायाः विनयः E **12b** सुतः स्मृतः K₈₂K₁₀K₇ E सुतः ×× C₉₄ सुतःस्तथा C₄₅ **12c** सुधियः E सुधिय C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ • पुत्र C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ पुत्रः E **12d** अप्रमादः C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇E अप्रमादाः K₈₂ **13b** वपोः C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇E वपो K₈₂ **13d** सिद्धेः C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ सिद्धिः C₉₄K₇E • व्यजायत C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂ व्यजायते K₁₀ E व्यजायतः K₇ **13e** स्वायम्भुवे C₉₄K₈₂K₇ स्वायम्भुवो C₄₅ स्वयम्भुवे K₁₀E • ऽन्तरे त्वासन् conj. ऽन्तरे त्वासि C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂ ऽन्तरे त्वासीत् K₁₀ ऽन्तरे त्वासं K₇ ऽन्तरेवासि E **14a** धर्मः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ धर्मः K₇ धर्मः E **14c** कौतूहलः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E कौतूहलः C₄₅ • ऽतीवं मे C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ऽतीव मे C₄₅ **14d** कर्तय em. कीर्तय C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E • ऽसंशयम् C₉₄K₈₂K₇E ऽसंशयः C₄₅K₁₀

तृतीयोऽध्यायः

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।
श्रुतिस्मृतिद्वयोर्मूर्तिर्धर्मस्य परिकीर्तिता ।
दाराग्निहोत्रसम्बन्धमिज्या श्रौतस्य लक्षणम् ।
स्मार्तो वर्णाश्रमाचारो यमैश्च नियमैर्युतः ॥ ३:१५ ॥

[यमनियमभेदः]

यमश्च नियमश्चैव द्वयोर्भेदमतः शृणु ।
अहिंसा सत्यमस्तेयमानृशंस्यं दमो घृणा ।
धन्याप्रमादो माधुर्यमार्जवं च यमा दश ॥ ३:१६ ॥
एकैकस्य पुनः पञ्चभेदमाहुर्मनीषिणः ।
अहिंसादि प्रवक्ष्यामि शृणुष्वावहितो द्विज ॥ ३:१७ ॥

[यमेष्वहिंसा (१)]

[पञ्चविधा हिंसा]

त्रासनं ताडनं बन्धो मारणं वृत्तिनाशनम् ।
हिंसां पञ्चविधामाहुर्मनुयस्तत्त्वदर्शिनः ॥ ३:१८ ॥

15cd cf. Manu 3.171ab: दाराग्निहोत्रसंयोगं कुरुते योऽग्रजे स्थिते; and also MatsP 142.41: दाराग्निहोत्रसम्बन्धमृग्यजुःसामसंहिताः । इत्यादिबहुलं श्रौतं धर्मं सप्तर्षयोऽब्रुवन् ॥ **15c-f** ≈ MBh Indices I.36.10: दानाग्निहोत्रमिज्या च श्रौतस्यैतद्वि लक्षणम् । स्मार्तो वर्णाश्रमाचारो यमैश्च नियमैर्युतः ॥ ≈ MatsP 145.30cd-31ab: दाराग्निहोत्रसम्बन्धमिज्या श्रौतस्य लक्षणम् । स्मार्तो वर्णाश्रमाचारो यमैश्च नियमैर्युतः ॥ ≈ BrahmanḍaP 1.32.33cd-34ab: दाराग्निहोत्रसम्बन्धाद् द्विधा श्रौतस्य लक्षणम् । स्मार्तो वर्णाश्रमाचारैर्यमैः स नियमैः स्मृतः ॥ **16cd** ≈ MBh 12.8.17ab: अहिंसा सत्यवचनमानृशंस्यं दमो घृणा **16** ≈ VDhU 3.233.203: आनृशंस्यं क्षमा सत्यमहिंसा च दमः स्पृहा । ध्यानं प्रसादो माधुर्यं चार्जवं च यमा दश ॥

❖

15a श्रुति० C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ श्रुतिः C₄₅E **15ab** ०द्वयोर्मूर्तिर्ध० C₉₄ ०द्वयो मूर्ति ध० C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ ०द्वयो मूर्ति ध० K₇ ०द्वयोर्मूर्ति ध० E **15b** ०कीर्तिता C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂E ०कीर्तितः K₁₀ कीर्तिताः K₇ **15cd** ०बन्धमि० em. ०बद्ध इ० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ ०बन्ध इ० K₁₀E **15d** श्रौतस्य em. श्रोतस्य C₉₄C₄₅K₇ श्रौत्रस्य K₈₂ स्रोत्रस्य K₁₀ श्रुतस्य E **15e** स्मार्तो em. स्मार्त C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E **16a** नियम० C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇E नियमै० K₈₂ **16d** ०मानृशंस्यं em. ०मनृशंस्यो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E ०मानृशंस्या K₇ **16e** धन्या० E धन्यः C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ धन्यं K₈₂ • माधुर्य० E माधूर्य० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ **16f** आर्जवं च C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ आर्जवश्च E **17b** ०माहुर्म० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E ०माहु म० K₇ **17d** शृणुष्वा० C₉₄C₄₅K₇E शृणुष्व० K₈₂K₁₀ **18a** बन्धो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ बद्धो K₁₀ बन्ध E **18c** हिंसां C₉₄K₈₂K₇ हिंसा C₄₅K₁₀E • ०विधामाहु० C₄₅K₈₂K₇ ०विधमाहु० C₉₄ ०विधान्याहु० K₁₀ ०विध प्राहु० E

काष्ठलोष्टकशाद्यैस्तु ताडयन्तीह निर्दयाः ।
तत्प्रहारविभिन्नाङ्गो मृतवध्यमवाप्नुयात् ॥ ३:१९ ॥
बद्धा पादौ भुजोरश्च शिरोरुक्कण्ठपाशिताः ।
अनाहता म्रियन्त्येवं वधो बन्धनजः स्मृतः ॥ ३:२० ॥
शत्रुचौरभयैर्घोरैः सिंहव्याघ्रगजोरगैः ।
त्रासनाद्बधमाप्नोति अन्यैर्वापि सुदुःसहैः ॥ ३:२१ ॥
यस्य यस्य हरेद्विजितं तस्य तस्य वधः स्मृतः ।
वृत्तिजीवाभिभूतानां तद्वारा निहतः स्मृतः ॥ ३:२२ ॥
विषवह्निशरशस्त्रैर्मायायोगबलेन वा ।
हिंसकान्याहु विप्रेन्द्र मुनयस्तत्त्वदर्शिनः ॥ ३:२३ ॥
[अहिंसाप्रशंसा]
अहिंसा परमं धर्मं यस्त्यजेत्स दुरात्मवान् ।
क्लेशायासविनिर्मुक्तं सर्वधर्मफलप्रदम् ॥ ३:२४ ॥
नातः परतरो मूर्खो नातः परतरं तमः ।
नातः परतरं दुःखं नातः परतरो ऽयशः ॥ ३:२५ ॥
नातः परतरं पापं नातः परतरं विषम् ।
नातः परतराविद्या नातः परं तपोधन ॥ ३:२६ ॥



19a काष्ठलोष्ट० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E काष्ठलोष्ट_ K₁₀ **19b** निर्दयाः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ निर्दया
E **19c** भिन्नाङ्गो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ भिन्नाङ्गो E **19d** वध्यमवा० C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E
वध्यमवा० C₉₄ **20a** भुजोरश्च C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ भुजोरश्च K₈₂E **20b** शिरोरुक्कण्ठ० em.
शिरोरुक्कण्ठ० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ शिरोरुः कण्ठ० E **20c** अनाहता म्रियन्त्येवं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂
K₇E अनाहत म्रियन्त्येष K₁₀ **20d** वधो बन्धनजः स्मृतः conj. नजाः स्मृताः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂
K₁₀ नजाः स्मृता K₇ नज स्मृतः E **21a** चौरभयैर्घोरैः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E चौरभयै घोरै
K₁₀ **21d** अन्यैर्वापि C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E अन्ये चापि K₇ **22a** हरेद्वि० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E हरे
वि० K₁₀ **22b** वधः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ वध E **22a** अभिभूतानां C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E अभिभूतानां
K₁₀ **22b** तद्वारा नि० conj. तद्वाराणि० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ तद्वाराणि० E **23ab** शस्त्रैर्माया०
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ शस्त्रै मा० K₇ शस्त्रैर्मया० E **23c** हिंसकान्याहु वि० C₄₅K₁₀K₇ हिंसकान्याहुर्वि०
C₉₄K₈₂ (unmetr.) हिंसकेत्याहु वि० E **24c** परमं धर्मं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂E परमं धर्म K₁₀ परमो धर्म
K₇ **24d** त्यजेत्स दुरात्मवान् C₄₅K₇E त्यजेच्छ दुरात्म० C₉₄ त्यजेत्सदुरात्मवान् K₈₂ त्यजेत्स
दुरात्मनम् K₁₀ **25b** तं C₉₄C₄₅^{pe}K₈₂K₁₀K₇ तन् C₄₅^{ac}E **26d** परं तपोधन C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀
K₇ पर तपोधमाः E

यो हिनस्ति न भूतानि उद्भिज्जादि चतुर्विधम् ।
 स भवेत्पुरुषः श्रेष्ठः सर्वभूतदयान्वितः ॥ ३:२७ ॥
 सर्वभूतदयां नित्यं यः करोति स पण्डितः ।
 स यज्वा स तपस्वी च स दाता स दृढव्रतः ॥ ३:२८ ॥
 अहिंसा परमं तीर्थमहिंसा परमं तपः ।
 अहिंसा परमं दानमहिंसा परमं सुखम् ॥ ३:२९ ॥
 अहिंसा परमो यज्ञः अहिंसा परमं व्रतम् ।
 अहिंसा परमं ज्ञानमहिंसा परमा क्रिया ॥ ३:३० ॥
 अहिंसा परमं शौचमहिंसा परमो दमः ।
 अहिंसा परमो लाभः अहिंसा परमं यशः ॥ ३:३१ ॥
 अहिंसा परमो धर्मः अहिंसा परमा गतिः ।
 अहिंसा परमं ब्रह्म अहिंसा परमः शिवः ॥ ३:३२ ॥

[मांसाहारः]

मांसाशनान्निवर्तेत मनसापि न काङ्क्षयेत् ।
 स महत्फलमाप्नोति यस्तु मांसं विवर्जयेत् ॥ ३:३३ ॥



29d C₀₂ resumes here in exp. 189, f. 273r (sic!) with रमं सुखम् After pādas cd, E inserts this: अहिंसा परमा कीर्ति अहिंसा परमो दमः, which is not to be found in C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇

29 This and the following verses are similar to MBh 13.117.37-38



27a यो हिनस्ति न C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ यो न हि नस्ति न E 27b उद्भिज्जादि em. उद्भिज्जादि C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇E उद्भिज्जानि K₈₂ • ०विधम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E ०विधिं K₇ 27c पुरुषः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ पुरुषः E 28a ०दयां नित्यं C₉₄K₈₂E ०दया नित्यं C₄₅K₁₀ ०दया नित्यं K₇ 28c यज्वा C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E यज्या K₁₀ 29a परमं ती० C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E परन्ती० C₄₅ 30a यज्ञः C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀E यज्ञर् C₉₄ यज्ञ K₈₂K₇ 30c परमं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ परमो E 30d परमा C_ΣK₈₂K₇E परमां K₁₀ 31ab (अहिंसा... दमः) C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ om. E 31c लाभः K₇ लाभ C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E लाभो C₀₂ 31d परमं C_ΣK₁₀K₇E परमा K₈₂ 32a धर्मः K₈₂K₇ धर्म C₉₄C₄₅E धर्मो C₀₂ ध K₁₀ 32b अहिंसा परमा गतिः C_ΣK₈₂K₇ ————— K₁₀ अहिंसा परमो गतिः E 32c अहिंसा परमं ब्रह्म C_ΣK₈₂E अहिंसा परमं ब्रह्म K₁₀ अहिंसा परमं ब्रह्म K₇ 33a मांसाशनान्नि० C₉₄C₄₅E मान्साशन नि० C₀₂ मांसाशनान्नि० K₈₂ मन्सासनान्नि० K₁₀ मांसाशनान्नि० K₇ 33d मांसं C_ΣK₈₂ मांस K₁₀E मांसं K₇

स्वमांसं परमांसेन यो वर्धयितुमिच्छति ।
 अनभ्यर्च्य पितृन्देवान्न ततो ऽन्यो ऽस्ति पापकृत् ॥ ३:३४ ॥
 मधुपर्के च यज्ञे च पितृदैवतकर्मणि ।
 अत्रैव पशवो हिंस्या नान्यत्र मनुरब्रवीत् ॥ ३:३५ ॥
 क्रीत्वा स्वयं वाप्युत्पाद्य परोपहतमेव वा ।
 देवान्पितृंश्चार्चयित्वा खादन्मांसं न दोषभाक् ॥ ३:३६ ॥
 वेदयज्ञतपस्तीर्थदानशीलक्रियाव्रतैः ।
 मांसाहारनिवृत्तानां षोडशांशं न पूर्यते ॥ ३:३७ ॥
 मृगाः पर्णतृणाहारादजमेषगवादिभिः ।
 सुखिनो बलवन्तश्च विचरन्ति महीतले ॥ ३:३८ ॥
 वानराः फलमाहारा राक्षसा रुधिरप्रियाः ।
 निहता राक्षसाः सर्वे वानरैः फलभोजिभिः ॥ ३:३९ ॥
 तस्मान्मांसं न हीहेत बलकामेन भो द्विज ।
 बलेन च गुणाकर्षात्परतो भयभीरुणा ॥ ३:४० ॥

34ab = MBh 13.116.14ab and 13.116.34ab ≈ UUMS 2.48cd: स्वमांसं परमांसेन यो देहे
 वृद्धिमिच्छति 34 ≈ Manu 5.52 35 ≈ Manu 5.41: मधुपर्के च यज्ञे च पितृदैवतकर्मणि ।
 अत्रैव पशवो हिंस्या नान्यत्रेत्यब्रवीन्मनुः ॥ 36 = Manu 5.32 (in Olivelle's critical edition;
 other editions read परोपकृतं in pāda b)

✧

34a मांसेन C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E मासेन K₇ 34b वर्धयितुं C_ΣK₈₂K₇E वर्द्धयति K₁₀ 34c पितृन्
 C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ पितृन् C₀₂E {पितृन्} K₁₀ 34d ततो ऽन्यो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ तदन्यो E 35b दैवतं
 C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E देवतं C₀₂K₁₀ 35c अत्रैव पशवो हिंस्या C₉₄C₀₂K₇E अत्रैव पशवो हिंसा
 C₄₅ अत्रैव पशवो हिंस्यान् K₈₂ _____ K₁₀ 35d नान्यत्र मनुरब्रवीत् C_ΣK₈₂
 K₇E _____ त्र मनुरब्रवीत् K₁₀ 36a क्रीत्वा C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ कृत्वा E • प्युत्पाद्य C_ΣK₈₂
 K₁₀K₇ प्युत्पाद्या E 36b हतं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ हितं E • वा C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ च E
 36c पितृंश्चार्चयित्वा C_ΣK₈₂K₇ पितृश्चार्चयित्वा K₁₀ पितृशर्पयित्वा E 36d मांसं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀
 E मांसं K₇ 37b शीलं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E शलं C₀₂ • व्रतैः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E
 व्रतैः C₄₅ 37c वृत्तानां C_ΣK₈₂K₇ वृत्ताना K₁₀ वृत्तीनां E 37d न C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀
 K₇E त C₄₅ 38a पर्णं C_ΣK₁₀K₇ पण्णं K₈₂ पर्णा E 38ab हारादं C₉₄C₀₂K₁₀^PK₇
 E हादं K₁₀^{ac} हारा अं C₄₅K₈₂ 39ab हारा रां C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ हाराद्रां C₉₄C₀₂K₇E
 39d भोजिभिः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ भोगिभिः E 40a मांसं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E मांसं K₇ 40b हीहेत
 C_ΣK₇E हीयेत K₈₂K₁₀ 40c गुणाकर्षां conj. Törzsök गुणाकाशां C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ गुणा
 कुर्यां E

तृतीयो ऽध्यायः

अहिंसकसमो नास्ति दानयज्ञसमीहया ।
इह लोके यशः कीर्तिः परत्र च परा गतिः ॥ ३:४१ ॥

त्रैलोक्यं मणिरत्नपूर्णमखिलं दत्त्वोत्तमे ब्राह्मणे
कोटीयज्ञसहस्रपद्मयुतं दत्त्वा महीं दक्षिणाम् ।
तीर्थानां च सहस्रकोटिनियुतं स्नात्वा सकृन्मानव
एतत्पुण्यफलमहिंसकजनः प्राप्नोति निःसंशयः ॥ ३:४२ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे अहिंसाप्रशंसा नामाध्यायस्तृतीयः ॥



41b °यज्ञसमीहया C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ °धर्मसमीहया C₀₂ °यज्ञसमीहया: K₇ °धर्मसमीहय E
41c यशः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E यशः C₀₂ **41d** परा गतिः C₀₂K₈₂K₇ परा गतिः C₉₄
पराङ्गतिम् C₄₅K₁₀ परां गतिः E **42a** त्रैलोक्यं C_ΣK₈₂K₇E त्रैलोक्य K₁₀ • अखिलं दत्त्वोत्तमे
ब्राह्मणे C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀K₇E अखिलं (xxxxxxx C₉₄ अखिलं दत्त्वोत्तमे ब्राह्मणे K₈₂ **42b** कोटीयज्ञसहस्रपद्मम्
C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E xxxxxxxx C₉₄ • महीं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E मही C₀₂ **42c** °कोटि° C_Σ
K₈₂K₁₀K₇ °कोटी° E (unmetr.) • स्नात्वा C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E स्ना ऽ C₄₅ **42d** °फलमहिंस°
C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E °फलं त्वहिंस° K₇ • निःसंशयः C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ xxxx C₉₄ निःसंशय× C₄₅
निःसंशयं E **Colophon:** नामाध्यायस्तृतीयः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ नामाध्यायस्तृतीय K₇ नामस्तृतीयो
ऽध्यायः E

[चतुर्थो ऽध्यायः]

[यमेषु सत्यम् (२)]

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।

सद्भावः सत्यमित्याहुर्दृष्टप्रत्ययमेव वा ।

यथाभूतार्थकथनं तत्सत्यकथनं स्मृतम् ॥ ४:१ ॥

आक्रोशताडनादीनि यः सहेतुः सुदुःसहम् ।

क्षमते यो जितात्मा तु स च सत्यमुदाहृतम् ॥ ४:२ ॥

वधार्थमुद्यतः शस्त्रं यदि पृच्छेत कर्हिचित् ।

न तत्र सत्यं वक्तव्यमनृतं सत्यमुच्यते ॥ ४:३ ॥

वधार्हः पुरुषः कश्चिद्भजेत्पथि भयातुरः ।

पृच्छतो ऽपि न वक्तव्यं सत्यं तद्वापि उच्यते ॥ ४:४ ॥

न नर्मयुक्तमनृतं हिनस्ति

न स्त्रीषु राजन्न विवाहकाले ।



Testimonia for this chapter: C₉₄ ff. 198v-201v, C₄₅ ff. 206r-208v, C₀₂ ff. 273v-277r, K₈₂ ff. 6r-9r, K₁₀ exp. 48-50 (lower-upper), K₇ ff. 214v-217r, E pp. 591-597; C_Σ = C₉₄ + C₄₅ + C₀₂

1a ≈ MBh 12.288.45d: सद्भावः सत्यमुच्यते • cf. also BrahmāṇḍaP 3.3.86ab: असद्भावो ऽनृतं ज्ञेयं सद्भावः सत्यमुच्यते 1cd cf. ŚDhŚ 11.105: स्वानुभूतं स्वदृष्टं च यः पृष्टार्थं न गूहति । यथाभूतार्थकथनमित्येतत्सत्यलक्षणम् ॥ 2 cf. ŚDhŚ 11.82: आक्रुष्टस्ताडितो वापि यो नाक्रोशेन ताडयेत् । वागाद्यविकृतः स्वस्थं क्षान्तिरेषा सुनिर्मला ॥



1a सद्भावः C_ΣK₈₂K₇ सद्भावः K₁₀E 1ab सत्यमित्याहुर्दृष्टः C₄₅K₈₂K₇E सत्यमित्याहुर्दृष्टः C₉₄ सत्यमित्याहुर्दृष्टः C₀₂ सत्यामित्याहुर्दृष्टः K₁₀ 1b प्रत्ययः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ प्रत्ययः C₀₂ प्रत्येयः K₇ प्रत्यक्षः E 1c यथाभूतार्थकथनं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E यथाभूतार्थकथनं C₀₂^{ac} यथाभूतार्थकथनं C₀₂^{pc} 1d तत्सत्यकथनं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E तत्सत्यकथनं C₄₅ कथनं स्मृतं C₀₂^{ac} सत्यकथनं स्मृतं C₀₂^{pc} 2a ताडनाः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E नाडनाः C₄₅ 2b सुदुःसहम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E सुदुःसहं C₀₂ 2d सत्यमुदाहृतम् C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E सत्यमुदाहृतम् C₉₄ 3a द्यतः C_ΣK₁₀K₇E द्यतः K₈₂ • शस्त्रं C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ शस्त्रं C₀₂ सत्य C₄₅E 3b कर्हिचित् C_ΣE कर्हिचित् K₈₂K₁₀K₇ 3c सत्यं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ सत्य C₄₅E 4b तुरः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E तुरः C₄₅ 4c पृच्छतो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ पृच्छते E 4d तद्वापि C_ΣK₈₂K₇E तदपि K₁₀ 5a हिनस्ति C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ हि नास्ति C₀₂K₈₂E 5b राजन्न C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇E राज न C₀₂ राज्यं न K₈₂

प्राणात्यये सर्वधनापहारे

पञ्चानृतं सत्यमुदाहरन्ति ॥ ४:५ ॥

देवमानुषतिर्येषु सत्यं धर्मः परो यतः ।

सत्यं श्रेष्ठं वरिष्ठं च सत्यं धर्मः सनातनः ॥ ४:६ ॥

सत्यं सागरमव्यक्तं सत्यमक्षयभोगदम् ।

सत्यं पोतः परत्रार्थं सत्यं पन्थानं विस्तरम् ॥ ४:७ ॥

सत्यमिष्टगतिः प्रोक्तं सत्यं यज्ञमनुत्तमम् ।

सत्यं तीर्थं परं तीर्थं सत्यं दानमनन्तकम् ॥ ४:८ ॥

सत्यं शीलं तपो ज्ञानं सत्यं शौचं दमः शमः ।

सत्यं सोपानमूर्ध्वस्य सत्यं कीर्तिर्यशः सुखम् ॥ ४:९ ॥

अश्वमेधसहस्रं च सत्यं च तुलया धृतम् ।

5 ≈ MBh I.77.16: न नर्मयुक्तं वचनं हिनस्ति न स्त्रीषु राजन्न विवाहकाले । प्राणात्यये सर्वधनापहारे पञ्चानृतान्याहुरपातकानि ॥ ; MBh I2.159.28: न नर्मयुक्तं वचनं हिनस्ति न स्त्रीषु राजन्न विवाहकाले । न गुर्वर्थे नात्मनो जीवितार्थे पञ्चानृतान्याहुरपातकानि ॥ ; MatsP 3L16: न नर्मयुक्तं वचनं हिनस्ति न स्त्रीषु राजन्न विवाहकाले । Abhidharmakośabhāṣya 24II4–24II7 (introduced by मोहजो मृषावादो यथाह): न नर्मयुक्तमनृतं हि नास्ति न स्त्रीषु राजन्न विवाहकाले । प्राणात्यये सर्वधनापहारे पञ्चानृतान्याहुरपातकानि ॥ etc. 9c ≈ VarP 193.36cd: सत्यं स्वर्गस्य सोपानं पारावारस्य नौरिव



5c ०त्यये $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ ०त्यजे K_{10} • ०पहारे $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ ०प्रहारे $C_{02}K_{10}$ 6b ०मानुष० $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ ०मानुष्य० K_7 • सत्यं धर्मः परो यतः $C_{45}C_{02}$ सत्यं धर्मः पयतः C_{94} सत्यं धर्मः परो यतः $K_{82}K_7$ सत्यधर्मः परो यतः K_{10} सत्यधर्मपरायणः E 6c श्रेष्ठं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7$ श्रेष्ठ K_{10} E • वरिष्ठं च $C_{94}C_{45}^{pc}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ वरिष्ठम्वरिष्ठम्वञ्च C_{45}^{ac} 6d सत्यं $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_7E$ सत्य० $C_{45}K_{10}$ • धर्मः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ धर्म $C_{02}E$ 7a सत्यं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ सत्य C_{02} 7b सत्यमक्षयभोगदम् $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ सत्यमक्षयभोगदम् $C_{45}C_{02}$ सत्यमक्षयते नरं E 7c पोतः $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7$ पोत K_{82} प्रोक्तः E 7d पन्थानं विस्तरम् $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ यज्ज्ञानविस्तरम् E 8a ०ष्टगतिः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ ०ष्टागतिः K_{10} 8c तीर्थं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}$ तीर्थ $K_{10}K_7$ तीर्थात् E 9a सत्यं $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ सत्य C_{45} 9b शमः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ शमम् K_{10} 9c सत्यं $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}E$ संत्यं C_{45} सत्य K_7 9d सुखम् $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ सुखः E 10a ०सहस्रं च $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ०सहस्रस्य C_{02} 10b तुलया $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ तुल्यया C_{02}

अश्वमेधसहस्राद्धि सत्यमेव विशिष्यते ॥ ४:१० ॥

सत्येन तपते सूर्यः सत्येन पृथिवी स्थिता ।

सत्येन वायवो वान्ति सत्ये तोयं च शीतलम् ॥ ४:११ ॥

तिष्ठन्ति सागराः सत्ये समयेन प्रियव्रतः ।

सत्ये तिष्ठति गोविन्दो बलिबन्धनकारणात् ॥ ४:१२ ॥

अग्निर्दहति सत्येन सत्येन शशिना चरः ।

सत्येन विन्ध्यास्तिष्ठन्ति वर्धमानो न वर्धते ॥ ४:१३ ॥

लोकालोकः स्थितः सत्ये मेरुः सत्ये प्रतिष्ठितः ।

वेदास्तिष्ठन्ति सत्येषु धर्मः सत्ये प्रतिष्ठति ॥ ४:१४ ॥

सत्यं गौः क्षरते क्षीरं सत्यं क्षीरे घृतं स्थितम् ।

सत्ये जीवः स्थितो देहे सत्यं जीवः सनातनः ॥ ४:१५ ॥

10 = MBh 1.69.22 = MBh Indices 13.20.330 = MarkP 8.42 = VDhU 3.265.7 ≈ MBh 12.156.26 (pāda d reads सत्यमेवातिरिच्यते) ≈ VDh 55.6 (pāda d reads सत्यमेतद्विशिष्यते); cf. ŚDhŚ 11.107: अश्वमेधायुतं पूर्णं सत्यञ्च तुलितं पुरा । अश्वमेधायुतात्सत्यमधिकं बहुभिर्गुणैः ॥ 11 ≈ VarP 193.37: सूर्यस्तपति सत्येन वातः सत्येन वाति च । अग्निर्दहति सत्येन सत्येन पृथिवी स्थिता ॥ ≈ VDhU 3.265.4cd-5ab: सत्येन वायुरभ्येति सत्येनाभासते रविः ॥ सत्येन चाग्निर्दहति स्वर्गं सत्येन गच्छति । 13c ≈ VarP 193.37cd: अग्निर्दहति सत्येन सत्येन पृथिवी स्थिता



10c सहस्राद्धि $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ सहस्रा हि C_{02} 10d एव $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ एवं $C_{02}E$ 11ab सूर्यः सत्येन पृथिवी स्थिता $K_{82}K_7$ सूर्यः सत्येन पृथिवी स्थिता: C_{94} सूर्यः सत्येन पृथिवी स्थिता C_{45} सूर्य सत्येन पृथिवी स्थिता: C_{02} सूर्य सत्येन पृथिवी स्थिता: E 11c वायवो $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ वायवो K_{10} 11d सत्ये $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ सत्यात् E 12a सागराः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ सागरा C_{02} 12b समयेन $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ सत्येन च E 13ab सत्येन सत्येन $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ सत्येन $K_{82}K_7$ 13b शशिनाचरः conj. शशिभाचरः C_{94} शशिराचरः $K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ शशिराचरः C_{45} स शिरा वरः C_{02} शशिभाष्करः E 13c विन्ध्यास्तिष्ठन्ति $C_{94}K_{82}K_7$ विन्ध्यस्तिष्ठन्ति $C_{45}K_{10}$ विन्ध्या तिष्ठन्ति C_{02} तिष्ठते विन्ध्यो E 14a लोकः E लोक $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ • स्थितः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ स्थिः K_7 • सत्ये $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ सत्यं E 14b मेरुः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ मेरु $C_{02}E$ 14c वेदास्ति $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ वेदास्ति C_{45} वेदा ति E 14d सत्ये $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ धर्मे C_{02} • प्रतिष्ठति $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ प्रतिष्ठति K_7^{ac} प्रतिष्ठितः K_7^{pc} 15a गौः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ गौ $C_{02}K_{10}$ 15ab क्षीरं सत्यं $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ क्षीत्यं C_{45}^{ac} क्सी × नित्यं C_{45}^{pc} 15b क्षीरे घृतं स्थितम् $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7$ क्षीरं घृतं स्थितम् C_{02} क्षीरे घृत स्थितम् K_{10} क्षीरं स्थितं घृतम् E 15c सत्ये जीवः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}$ सत्ये जीव K_7 सत्यं जीव E 15d जीवः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ जीव C_{02}

चतुर्थोऽध्यायः

सत्यमेकेन सम्प्राप्तो धर्मसाधननिश्चयः ।
रामराघववीर्येण सत्यमेकं सुरक्षितम् ॥ ४:१६ ॥

एवं सत्यविधानस्य कीर्तितं तव सुव्रत ।
सर्वलोकहितार्थाय किमन्यच्छ्रोतुमिच्छसि ॥ ४:१७ ॥

[यमेष्वस्तेयम् (३)]

विगतराग उवाच ।
न हि तृप्तिं विजानामि श्रुत्वा धर्मं तवाप्यहम् ।
उपरिष्ठादतो भूयः कथयस्व तपोधन ॥ ४:१८ ॥

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।
स्तेयं शृण्वथ विप्रेन्द्र पञ्चधा परिकीर्तितम् ।
अदत्तादानमादौ तु उत्कोचं च ततः परम् ।
प्रस्थव्याजस्तुलाव्याजः प्रसह्यस्तेय पञ्चमम् ॥ ४:१९ ॥

धृष्टदुष्टप्रभावेन परद्रव्यापकर्षणम् ।
वार्यमाणापि दुर्बुद्धिरदत्तादानमुच्यते ॥ ४:२० ॥

उत्कोचं शृणु विप्रेन्द्र धर्मसंकरकारकम् ।
मूल्यं कार्यविनाशार्थमुत्कोचः परिगृह्यते ।



16a सत्यमेकेन $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_7E$ सत्यमेकेन K_{10} सत्यमेकेन C_{45} **16b** धर्मः E धर्मः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ • निश्चयः $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ निश्चयः C_{94} **16d** सत्यमेकं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ सत्यमेकं K_{10} • सुरक्षितम् $C_{94}C_{02}K_{10}K_7E$ सुरक्षितः K_{82} सुरक्षितम् C_{45} **17a** एवं सत्यः C_{45} एतत्सत्यः $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ **17b** सुव्रत $C_{94}K_{82}K_7$ सुव्रते $C_{45}K_{10}$ सुव्रतः C_{02} सुव्रतं E **18a** तृप्तिं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ तृप्ति C_{02} • विजानामि $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ विजानामि K_{10} **18b** श्रुत्वा धर्मं तवाप्यहम् $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ श्रु धर्मन्तवाप्यहम् C_{94} धर्मं श्रुत्वा तथाप्यहम् E **18d** धन $C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}E$ धन C_{94} धनः $C_{45}K_7$ **19b** कीर्तितम् $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ कीर्तितम् C_{45} **19d** उत्कोचं च ततः $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ त्कोच ततः C_{45} उत्कोचं चानृतः E **19c** तुलाव्याजः $C_{45}K_7E$ तुलाव्याज $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}$ **19d** सह्यः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ सह्ये K_{10} • स्तेय $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}E$ स्तेन $C_{94}K_7$ • पञ्चमम् $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ पञ्चमः $C_{02}E$ **20a** धृष्टदुष्टः $C_{94}K_{82}K_7E$ धृष्टदुष्टः C_{45} धृतदुष्टः C_{02} दृष्टदुष्टः K_{10} **20b** कर्षणम् $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7E$ कर्षण K_{82} **20b** वार्यमाणापि $em.$ वार्यमाणोऽपि $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ वार्यमानो वि C_{45} **21a** उत्कोचं $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ उत्कोच C_{94} • विप्रेन्द्र $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ विप्रेन्द्र K_{10} **21b** संकरः $C_{02}K_{82}$ शङ्करः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{10}$ संकरः K_7 संहारः E • कारकम् $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7E$ कारकः K_{82} **21c** मूल्यं $conj.$ मूल $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ • विनाशार्थः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ विनार्थः K_{82}^{ac} **21d** उत्कोचः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7$ उत्कोचं K_{10} उत्कोच E

तेन चासौ विजानीयाद्रव्यलोभबलात्कृतम् ॥ ४:२१ ॥

प्रस्थव्याज-उपायेन कुटुम्बं त्रातुमिच्छति ।
तं च स्तेनं विजानीयात्परद्रव्यापहारकम् ॥ ४:२२ ॥

तुलाव्याज-उपायेन परस्वार्थं हरेद्यदि ।
चौरलक्षणकाश्चान्ये कूटकापटिका नराः ॥ ४:२३ ॥

दुर्बलार्जवबालेषु च्छद्मना वा बलेन वा ।
अपहृत्य धनं मूढः स चौरश्चोर उच्यते ॥ ४:२४ ॥

नास्ति स्तेयसमं पापं नास्त्यधर्मश्च तत्समः ।
नास्ति स्तेनसमाकीर्तिर्नास्ति स्तेनसमो ऽनयः ॥ ४:२५ ॥

नास्ति स्तेयसमाविद्या नास्ति स्तेनसमः खलः ।
नास्ति स्तेनसम अज्ञो नास्ति स्तेनसमो ऽलसः ॥ ४:२६ ॥

नास्ति स्तेनसमो द्वेष्यो नास्ति स्तेनसमो ऽप्रियः ।
नास्ति स्तेयसमं दुःखं नास्ति स्तेयसमो ऽयशः ॥ ४:२७ ॥

23cd cf. UMS 8.3cd: कूटकापटिकाश्चैव सत्यार्जवविवर्जिताः



21ef विजानीयाद्र० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E विजानीया द्र० C₀₂ 22c तं च स्तेनं C₉₄ तश्च स्तेन
C₄₅ तं च स्तेयं K₈₂ तश्च तेय K₁₀ सो ऽपि तेन C₀₂E तश्च तेन K₇ 22d ०हारकम् C₉₄C₄₅
K₈₂K₇E ०हारकः C₀₂ ०हारका K₈₂ ०हारकाः K₁₀ 23a परस्वार्थं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇ परस्वार्थ
C₄₅K₁₀ परस्यार्थं E • हरेद्यदि C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E हरेद्यति C₄₅ 23d कूटकापटिका K₁₀
(कु)टका यटिका C₉₄ कूटकायटिका C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇ कूटकार्यटिका K₈₂E 24a ०र्जव० C₉₄K₈₂
K₇E ०जव० K₁₀ 24b च्छद्मना E च्छन्मना C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀ च्छत्माना K₇ 24cd मूढः स C₉₄
K₈₂K₇E मूढास्स K₁₀ 24d चौरश्चोर K₇ चोरश्चोर C₉₄C₀₂K₁₀E चौर चोर C₄₅ चौरश्चौर K₈₂
25ab (नास्ति... तत्समः) C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ om. E 25a स्तेय० K₈₂K₇ तेन C₉₄ स्तेन० C₄₅C₀₂
K₁₀ om. E 25b ०समः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०समं C₀₂ om. E 25cd (नास्ति... ऽनयः) C₉₄
K₈₂K₁₀K₇ om. E 25c स्तेन० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ तेन C₀₂ स्तेय० K₇ om. E • ०समा० C₄₅
C₀₂K₁₀ ०समो C₉₄K₈₂K₇ om. E 25d स्तेन० C₉₄K₁₀E स्तेय० K₈₂K₇ 26a स्तेय० K₈₂
K₇E स्तेन० C₉₄K₁₀ • ०समा C₀₂K₁₀ ०समो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E 26b स्तेन० C₉₄K₁₀ स्तेय०
K₈₂K₇ तेन E 26c स्तेन० C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ स्तेय० C₀₂K₈₂E • ०सम C₉₄K₈₂K₇E (unmetr.)
०समं K₁₀ • अज्ञो C₄₅ अज्ञं C₉₄ अज्ञं C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ अज्ञः E 26d स्तेन० C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀
स्तेय० C₀₂K₈₂K₇ तेन E 27a स्तेन० C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀ स्तेय० C₀₂K₈₂K₇ तेन E 27b स्तेन० K₁₀
स्तेय० C₉₄K₈₂K₇E 27c स्तेय० C₀₂ स्तेन० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ स्तेन्य० K₇ तेन E 27d स्तेय०
C₀₂K₇ स्तेन० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ तेन E

चतुर्थोऽध्यायः

प्रच्छन्नो हियते ऽर्थमन्यपुरुषः प्रत्यक्षमन्यो हरेत्
निक्षेपाद्धनहारिणो ऽन्यमधमो व्याजेन चान्यो हरेत् ।
अन्ये लेख्यविकल्पनाहतधना †अन्यो हताद्वै हता†
अन्यः क्रीतधनो ऽपरो धयहत एते जघन्याः स्मृताः ॥ ४:२८ ॥

स्तेनतुल्य न मूढमस्ति पुरुषो धर्मार्थहीनो ऽधमः
यावज्जीवति शङ्कया नरपतेः संत्रस्यमानो रटन् ।
प्राप्तःशासन तीव्रसह्यविषमं प्राप्नोति कर्मरितः
कालेन प्रियते स याति निरयमाक्रन्दमानो भृशम् ॥ ४:२९ ॥

नीत्वा दुर्गतिकोटिकल्प निरयात्तिर्यत्वमायान्ति ते
तिर्यत्वे च तथैवमेकशतिकं प्रभ्रम्य वर्षाबुदम् ।



29 The lower folio side in exposure 49 in K₁₀ is rather blurred and seems to be partly erased, therefore all the readings in this MS for verses 4.29-46 are rather uncertain, even if not indicated explicitly.



28a प्रच्छन्नो C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E प्रस्थन्नो C₄₅ • ऽर्थमन्यपुरुषः C₄₅K₇ च वित्तमथवा K₈₂^{pc}E वित्तम् C₉₄K₈₂^{ac}K₁₀ चित्त C₀₂ • प्रत्यक्षमन्यो C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ प्रत्यक्षमनो C₄₅ प्रत्यक्षमन्ये E
28b निक्षेपाद्धनः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂ निक्षेपा धनः C₀₂K₁₀K₇ निक्षेपात्रयः E • •हारिणो C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E •हारिण्यो C₄₅ •हारिणा K₁₀ • ऽन्यमधमो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ऽन्यमधनो C₀₂ ऽन्यविधयो E • चान्यो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ चान्या E • हरेत् C_ΣK₁₀K₇E हरे K₈₂ **28c** अन्ये लेख्यः corr. अन्या लेखः C₄₅C₀₂ अन्यो लेख्यः C₉₄ अन्यो लेख्यः K₈₂K₁₀K₇ अन्योल्लेख्य E • •धना अन्यो C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E •धन्यो C₄₅ • हताद्वै C_ΣK₇E हताद्वै K₈₂ हताद्वै K₁₀
28d अन्यः क्रीतधनो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ अन्य क्रीतधनो K₇ अनाश्रीतधनं E • ऽपरो धयहत C₉₄C₀₂K₁₀ परो धयहत C₄₅ परो धनहत K₈₂ परोधप्रहत K₇ मदा ह्यपहतं E • जघन्याः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ जघन्यः E **29a** स्तेनतुल्य C₉₄C₄₅K₇ (unmetr.) स्तेयस्तुल्य C₀₂ स्तेयतुल्य K₈₂ (unmetr.) तेन तुल्य K₁₀ (unmetr.) स्तेनस्तुल्य E **29b** यावज्जीवति C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ यावत्तज्जीवति E • •पतेः C₄₅K₁₀K₇ •पतिः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂E • संत्रस्यमानो रटन् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ संत्रास्यमानो शठः E **29c** प्राप्तः C_ΣK₁₀K₇E प्राप्तः K₈₂ • •सह्यः C_ΣK₈₂K₇ — K₁₀ •सद्यः E • •विषमं em. •विषमः C_ΣK₈₂K₇E — — K₁₀ • कर्मरितः C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E कर्मरितः C₉₄ — रितः K₁₀ **29d** निरयमाक्रन्दमानो C_ΣK₈₂ निरयमाक्रन्दमानो K₁₀ निरयं स क्रन्दमानो K₇ नियममाक्रन्दमानो E **30a** निरयात्तिर्यत्वः C₄₅K₈₂ निरयान्तिर्यत्वः C₉₄ निरया तिर्यत्वः C₀₂ निरयात्तिर्यत्वः K₁₀ निरयान्तिर्यत्वः K₇ निरयान्तिर्यत्वः E **30b** तिर्यत्वे C_ΣK₈₂K₇ तिर्यत्वे K₁₀ तिर्यत्वं E • तथैवमेकशतिकं C₄₅ तथैकमेकशतिकं C₉₄K₈₂K₇ तथैकमेकशतिकं C₀₂ तथैकमेकशतिकं K₁₀ तथैकमेकशतिकं E • •भ्रम्यः C_ΣK₇E •भ्राम्य K₈₂ • भ्रम्य K₁₀ • वर्षाबुदम् K₇^{pc} वर्षाम्बुदम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇^{ac} वर्षाम्बुदः C₀₂E

मानुष्यं तदवाप्नुवन्ति विपुले दारिद्र्यरोगाकुलं
तस्माद्गुर्गतिहेतु कर्म सकलं त्यक्त्वा शिवं चाश्रयेत् ॥ ४:३० ॥

[यमेष्वाणुशंस्यम् (४)]

अष्टमूर्तिशिवद्वेष्टा पितुर्मातुश्च यो द्विषेत् ।
गवां वा अतिथेर्द्वेष्टा नृशंसाः पञ्च एव ते ॥ ४:३१ ॥
अष्टमूर्तिः शिवः साक्षात्पञ्चव्योमसमन्वितः ।
सूर्यः सोमश्च दीक्षश्च दूषकः स नृशंसकः ॥ ४:३२ ॥
पिताकाशसमो ज्ञेयो जन्मोत्पत्तिकरः पिता ।
पितृदैवतमादिश्वमानुशंसं तमन्वितः ॥ ४:३३ ॥
पृथ्व्या गुरुतरी माता को न वन्देत् मातरम् ।
यज्ञदानतपोवेदास्तेन सर्वं कृतं भवेत् ॥ ४:३४ ॥
गावः पवित्रं मङ्गल्यं देवतानां च देवताः ।
सर्वदेवमया गावस्तस्मादेव न हिंसयेत् ॥ ४:३५ ॥

35a ≈ ViṣṇuS 23.57c: गावः पवित्रमङ्गल्यं (गोषु लोकाः प्रतिष्ठिता) • cf. also MBh Indices 13.15.33: गावः पवित्रं परमं गोषु लोकाः प्रतिष्ठिताः and AgniP 291.1cd: गावः पवित्रा माङ्गल्या गोषु लोकाः प्रतिष्ठिताः 35c = VDhU 3.291.25c

✧

30c मानुष्यं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E मानुष्य C₄₅ (unmetr.) मानुष्य K₁₀ (top of akṣaras lost) • विपुले C_ΣK₈₂K₇ विपुल K₁₀ (top of akṣaras lost) विपुल E • दारिद्र्य C_ΣK₈₂K₇ × रि × K₁₀ दारिद्र्य E 30d तस्माद्गु C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E तस्मा दु C₀₂ तस्मा दु K₁₀ • चाश्रयेत् C_ΣK₁₀K₇E चाश्रत् K₈₂ 31a शिव C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E शिव K₇ 31c गवां वा C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E अवाग्वा C₄₅ × × स्वा K₁₀ • अतिथेर्द्वेष्टा C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇E अतिथिद्वेष्टा C₀₂ अतिथे द्वेष्टा K₈₂ 31d नृशंसाः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ नृशंसा C₄₅K₇E 32a मूर्तिः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ मूर्ति E 32b न्वितः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E न्विताः C₀₂K₁₀ 32c सूर्यः C_ΣK₈₂ सूर्य K₁₀K₇ सूर्य E • दीक्ष C_ΣK₈₂K₇ दीक्ष K₁₀ दीक्षु E 33b करः पिता C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E करः पिता K₁₀ करपिताः C₀₂ 33c दैवत C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E दैवत C₄₅ वत K₁₀ 33cd दिश्वमानुशंसं तमन्वितः C₉₄C₄₅ दित्यमनुशंसं तमन्वितः C₀₂K₁₀ दिश्व अनुशंसं तमन्वितः K₈₂ दिश्वमनुशंसं तमन्वितः K₇ दित्यमनुशंसं ततो ऽन्वितः E 34a पृथ्व्या C₉₄C₄₅K₇ पृथ्व्या C₀₂K₈₂ पृथ्वी K₁₀ पृथ्व्या E 34b वन्देत् C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E वन्देन वन्देत् C₄₅ वन्देत् C₀₂ 34d सर्व em. सर्व C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E 35a पवित्रं C_ΣK₈₂K₇E पवित्र K₁₀ • मङ्गल्यं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂ मङ्गल्य K₁₀ माङ्गल्यं C₀₂K₇E • देवताः C_ΣK₇ देवताः K₈₂ देवता K₁₀ देवता E 35d स्मादेव C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ स्मादेव C₄₅ स्माद्गावं E

चतुर्थोऽध्यायः

जातमात्रस्य लोकस्य गावस्त्राता न संशयः ।
घृतं क्षीरं दधि मूत्रं शकृत्कर्षणमेव च ॥ ४:३६ ॥

पञ्चामृतं पञ्चपवित्रपूतं
ये पञ्चगव्यं पुरुषाः पिबन्ति ।
ते वाजिमेधस्य फलं लभन्ति
तदक्षयं स्वर्गमवाप्नुवन्ति ॥ ४:३७ ॥

गोभिर्न तुल्यं धनमस्ति किञ्चिद्
दुहन्ति बाह्यन्ति बहिश्चरन्ति ।
तृणानि भुक्त्वा अमृतं स्रवन्ति
विप्रेषु दत्ताः कुलमुद्धरन्ति ॥ ४:३८ ॥

गवाहिकं यश्च करोति नित्यं
शुश्रूषणं यः कुरुते गवां तु ।
अशेषयज्ञतपदानपुण्यं
लभत्यसौ तामनृशंसकर्ता ॥ ४:३९ ॥

अतिथिं योऽनुगच्छेत अतिथिं योऽनुमन्यते ।
अतिथिं योऽनुपूज्येत अतिथिं यः प्रशंसते ॥ ४:४० ॥

36 cf. ŚDhU 12.92ff 38a = ŚDhU 12.102d, 103d, 104d; cf. MBh 13.51.26cd: गोभिस्तुल्यं
न पश्यामि धनं किञ्चिदिहाच्युत 38 cf. ŚDhU 12.92: तृणानि खादन्ति वसन्त्यरण्ये पिबन्ति
तोयान्यपरिग्रहाणि । दुहन्ति बाह्यन्ति पुनन्ति पापं गवां रसैर्जीवति जीवलोकः ॥



36a जातमात्रस्य लोकस्य $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_7E$ जातमात्रस्य लोकस्य K_{10} सतसातस्य C_{45}^{ac} सतसातस्य
नोकस्य C_{45}^{pc} **36d** शकृत्क $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_7E$ शकृत्क K_{10} क्षत्क C_{45} **37a** पवित्रपूतम्
 $C_{02}K_{82}E$ पवित्रपूतम् C_{94} (unmetr.) पवित्रं C_{45} (unmetr.) पवित्रपूत K_{10} पवित्रपूतं
 K_7 (unmetr.) **37b** गव्यं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ गव्या C_{02} गव्या K_{10} • पुरुषाः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}$
 $K_{10}K_7$ पुरुषा C_{02} पुरुषः E • पिबन्ति $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ विवन्ति C_{02} **37c** लभन्ति $C_{94}C_{45}$
 $K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ भवन्ति C_{02} **37d** स्वर्गं $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ स्व C_{45} **38a** गोभिर्न तु K_7
न गोभिस्तु $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}$ (unmetr.) न गावतु E **38d** दत्ताः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ दत्ता C_{02}
दत्ता E **39a** गवाहिकं $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ गवाहिकं C_{94} • यश्च करोति $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ यः
प्रकरोति E **39b** गवां तु $C_{45}K_7$ गवान्तु $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}$ गवानाम् E **39c** तप $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7$
तप K_{10} जप E **39d** लभत्यसौ तामनृशंसकर्ता em. लभत्यसौ तामनृशंसकर्ता $C_{45}K_{82}$
 $K_{10}K_7$ लभत्यसौ भमनृशंसकर्ता C_{94} लभत्यसौ तमनृतं स कर्ता C_{02} भवत्यसौ धर्ममशेषकर्ता E
40d प्रशंसते $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ प्रशंस्यते C_{02}

अतिथिं यो न पीड्येत अतिथिं यो न दुष्यति ।
 अतिथिप्रियकर्ता यः अतिथेः परिचारकः ।
 अतिथेः कृतसंतोषस्तस्य पुण्यमनन्तकम् ॥ ४:४१ ॥
 आसनेनार्धपात्रेण पादशौचजलेन च ।
 अन्नवस्त्रप्रदानैर्वा सर्वं वापि निवेदयेत् ॥ ४:४२ ॥
 पुत्रदारात्मना वापि यो ऽतिथिमनुपूजयेत् ।
 श्रद्धया चाविकल्पेन अक्लीबमानसेन च ॥ ४:४३ ॥
 न पृच्छेद्भोत्रचरणं स्वाध्यायं देशजन्मनी ।
 चिन्तयेन्मनसा भक्त्या धर्मः स्वयमिहागतः ॥ ४:४४ ॥
 अश्वमेधसहस्राणि राजसूयशतानि च ।
 पुण्डरीकसहस्रं च सर्वतीर्थतपःफलम् ॥ ४:४५ ॥
 अतिथिर्यस्य तुष्येत नृशंसमतमुत्सृजेत् ।
 स तस्य सकलं पुण्यं प्राप्नुयान्नात्र संशयः ॥ ४:४६ ॥
 †न गतिमतिथिज्ञस्य† गतिमाप्नोति कर्हिचित् ।

44ab = UUMS 10.7ab = UMS 6.11ab ≈ MBh 13.62.18ab: न पृच्छेद्भोत्रचरणं स्वाध्यायं देशमेव वा 44cd cf. 12.37cd: द्विजरूपधरो धर्मः स्वयमेव इहागतः



41a न पीड्येत C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂E न गच्छेत (eyeskip to 4.40c) C₀₂ न पीड्येत K₁₀ निपीड्येत K₇ 41b अतिथिं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E अतिं C₀₂ ××× K₁₀ • न दुष्यति C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E न दुष्यति C₄₅ ×दुष्यति K₁₀ 41c अतिथिः C₉₄K₈₂ अतिथिं C₄₅C₀₂K₇E अतिथिं K₁₀ • •प्रियः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E प्रियः C₀₂ • यः C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀K₇E यः C₉₄ यः K₈₂ 41e अतिथेः C₄₅C₀₂K₇ अतिथिः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀ अतिथिं E 41ef संतोषस्तस्य C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E संता यस्य C₄₅ 41f पुण्यः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E पूनः K₇ 42a आर्धः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ आर्धः E • •पात्रेण conj. •पात्रेण C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E 42c अन्नवः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E अन्नम् C₀₂ अन्नवः K₁₀ 42d निवेदयेत् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ प्रदापयेत् E 43a दारात्मना em. दारात्मनो C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ दारात्मनो C₉₄ दारात्मको E 43b पूजयेत् C₉₄K₈₂E पूज्यते C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀ पूजते K₇ 43c श्रद्धया C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E श्रद्धया C₀₂ • चाविकल्पेन C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E चापि कल्पेन C₉₄ 44a चरणं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ प्रवरं E 44b देशजन्मनी C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E देशजन्मना C₉₄ 44c चिन्तयेन्मः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀E चिन्तयेन्मः C₄₅ चिन्तयेन्मः K₇ 44d गतः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E गताः C₀₂ गतमः K₁₀ 45b सूर्यः C₉₄K₈₂K₇E सूर्यः C₄₅C₀₂ सूर्यः K₁₀ 45d तपः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E तपः K₇ (unmetr.) 46b नृशंसमतमुत्सृजेत् C₉₄K₈₂K₇ नृशंसमत उत्सृजेत् C₄₅ नृशंसकमममुत्सृजेत् C₀₂ नृसमतमुत्सृजेत् K₁₀ न संशय समश्रुते E 47a न गतिमः C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ न गति नाः K₈₂ न तिथिमः C₀₂E 47b कर्हिचित् C₉₄E कर्हिचित् C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇

चतुर्थोऽध्यायः

तस्मादतिथिमायान्तमभिगच्छेत्कृताञ्जलिः ॥ ४:४७ ॥

सक्तुप्रस्थेन चैकेन यज्ञ आसीन्महाद्भुतः ।
अतिथिप्राप्तदानेन स्वशरीरं दिवं गतम् ॥ ४:४८ ॥

नकुलेन पुराधीतं विस्तरेण द्विजोत्तम ।
विदितं च त्वया पूर्वं प्रस्थवार्त्ता च कीर्तिता ॥ ४:४९ ॥

[यमेषु दमः (५)]

दम एव मनुष्याणां धर्मसारसमुच्चयः ।
दमो धर्मो दमः स्वर्गो दमः कीर्तिर्दमः सुखम् ॥ ४:५० ॥

दमो यज्ञो दमस्तीर्थं दमः पुण्यं दमस्तपः ।
दमहीनमधर्मश्च दमः कामकुलप्रदः ॥ ४:५१ ॥

निर्दमः करि मीनश्च पतङ्गभ्रमरमृगाः ।
त्वग्जिह्वा च तथा घ्राणा चक्षुः श्रवणमिन्द्रियाः ॥ ४:५२ ॥

दुर्जयेन्द्रियमेकैकं सर्वे प्राणहराः स्मृताः ।
दमं यो जयते ऽसम्यग्निर्दमो निधनं व्रजेत् ॥ ४:५३ ॥

47cd = VāyuP 2.17.8 = BrahmanḍaP 2.15.8 ≈ ŚDhU 4.44ab: तस्मादतिथिमायान्तमनुगच्छेत्कृताञ्जलिः
50b cf. e.g. MBh Indices 14.4.2477: श्रोतुमिच्छामि कात्स्न्येन धर्मसारसमुच्चयम्



47c °यान्तं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E °यान्ति C₀₂ 48a सक्तुं em. शक्तुं C₉₄C₄₅ शक्तुं C₀₂
शक्तुं K₈₂K₇ शक्तुं K₁₀ शक्तिं E • चैकेन C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀E चैकेन K₇ 48b आसीन्महाद्भुतः
corr. आसीन्महाद्भुतः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ आसी महाद्भुतः C₀₂ आसीन्महाद्भुतः K₇ आसीन्महाद्भुतम्
E 48c °दानेन C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E °प्रादानेन C₀₂ 48d स्व C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀ {स} K₇ स E •
°गतम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E °गतः C₀₂ 49b °त्तम C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ °त्तमम् C₀₂ °त्तमः E
49d कीर्तिता C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ कीर्तितम् C₀₂ कीर्तिताः E 50b धर्मसारं em. धर्मः सारं C₉₄
K₈₂K₁₀K₇ धर्मभारं E 50c स्वर्गो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E स्वर्गं C₀₂ 50d कीर्तिर्दं C₉₄C₄₅
K₁₀E कीर्ति दं C₀₂K₈₂K₇ 51a दमस्तीं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E दम तीं C₄₅ 51d दमः
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ दम C₀₂ दमं E • कामं C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀E कामं K₇ 52a °दमः C₉₄C₄₅
K₈₂K₁₀K₇E °दम C₀₂ 52b °भ्रमरं C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀E (unmetr.) °भ्रमरां K₇ 52c घ्राणा
C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E घ्राणं C₄₅ घ्राण C₀₂ 52d °न्द्रियाः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ °न्द्रियः E 53b सर्वे
C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E सर्वं C₄₅ • °हराः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ °हरा E 53d व्रजेत् C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀
K₇E व्रजे C₉₄

मृगे श्रोत्रवशान्मृत्युः पतङ्गाश्चक्षुषोर्मृताः ।
 घ्राणया भ्रमरो नष्टो नष्टो मीनश्च जिह्वया ॥ ४:५४ ॥
 स्पर्शेन च करी नष्टो बन्धनावासदुःसहः ।
 किं पुनः पञ्चभुक्तानां मृत्युस्तेभ्यः किमद्भुतम् ॥ ४:५५ ॥
 पुरुरवो ऽतिलोभेन अतिकामेन दण्डकः ।
 सागराश्चातिदर्पेण अतिमानेन रावणः ॥ ४:५६ ॥
 अतिक्रोधेन सौदास अतिपानेन यादवाः ।
 अतितृष्णाच्च मान्धाता नहुषो द्विजवज्ञया ॥ ४:५७ ॥
 अतिदानाद्बलिर्नष्ट अतिशौर्येण अर्जुनः ।
 अतिद्यूतान्नलो राजा नृगो गोहरणेन तु ॥ ४:५८ ॥
 दमेन हीनः पुरुषो द्विजेन्द्र
 स्वर्गं च मोक्षं च सुखं च नास्ति ।
 विज्ञानधर्मकुलकीर्तिनाश

✧

58 After this verse, E adds: तस्माद्दम सदा स रक्षेत् अति सर्वत्र वर्जयेत् (understand: तस्माद्दमं सदा रक्षेत् अति सर्वत्र वर्जयेत्); cf. MahāSubhS 563cd: विनष्टो रावणो लौल्यादति सर्वत्र वर्जयेत्

54 cf. BuddhCar II.35: गीतैर्हियन्ते हि मृगा वधाय रूपार्थमग्रौ शलभाः पतन्ति । मत्स्यो गिरत्यायसमामिषार्थी तस्मादनर्थं विषयाः फलन्ति ॥ 56d cf. MahāSubhS 563cd: विनष्टो रावणो लौल्यादति सर्वत्र वर्जयेत् 58a cf. MahāSubhS 563ab: अतिदानाद्बलिर्बद्धो नष्टो मानात्सुयोधनः

✧

54a मृगे C₉₄K₈₂K₇ मृगो K₁₀E • श्रोत्रं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E श्रोत्रं C₀₂ श्रोतं K₇ • वशां C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E वचशां C₄₅ 54b पतङ्गाश्च C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ पतङ्गा च E • षोर्मृताः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E सो मृताः C₀₂ षो मृताः K₇ 54c घ्राणया C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E घ्रातया C₄₅ 54cd नष्टो नष्टो C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E नष्टो C₄₅ 55b सदुःसहः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E सदुःसह C₄₅ सुदुःसहः K₁₀ 55c पुनः C₉₄C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E पुन C₉₄ 55d तेभ्यः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ तेभ्य E 56a पुरुरवो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ पुरुरवे C₀₂ पुरुरवा E • तिलोभेन अतिकामेन C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ तिकामेन अतिलोभेन E 56b दण्डकः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ पुण्डकः E 56a सागरा E. सागरं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E सागरं C₀₂ 57b अतिपानेन C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ अतिपापेन E 57c अतितृष्णाच्च मान्धाता conj. अतितृष्णा च मान्धातो C₉₄ अतितृष्णा च मान्धातो C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇ अतितृष्णा च मान्धातो K₁₀ अतितृष्णा च मानाच्च च E 57d नहुषो C₉₄K₈₂K₇E नहुषो K₁₀ 58a नष्ट C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E नष्टो C₄₅ नष्टो C₀₂ 58c अतिद्यूतान्नलो C₉₄C₀₂K₁₀K₇ अतिद्यूतान्नलो C₄₅K₈₂ अतिख्यातान्नलो E 58d नृगो गो E नृगज्जो C₉₄C₀₂K₁₀K₇ नृगं गो C₄₅K₈₂ 59a हीनः पुरुषो द्विजेन्द्र C₉₄K₈₂K₇ हीन पुरुषो द्विजेन्द्र K₁₀ हीनं पुरुषं द्विजेन्द्र E 59c नाश C₄₅ नाशो E नाम C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂ नश्च K₁₀ नागा K₇

चतुर्थोऽध्यायः

भवन्ति विप्र दमया विहीनाः ॥ ४:५९ ॥

[यमेषु घृणा (६)]

निर्घृणो न परत्रास्ति निर्घृणो न इहास्ति वै ।
निर्घृणे न च धर्मो ऽस्ति निर्घृणे न तपो ऽस्ति वै ॥ ४:६० ॥
परस्त्रीषु परार्थेषु परजीवापकर्षणे ।
परनिन्दापरान्नेषु घृणां पञ्चसु कारयेत् ॥ ४:६१ ॥
परस्त्री शृणु विप्रेन्द्र घृणीकार्या सदा बुधैः ।
राज्ञी विप्री परिव्राजा स्वयोनिपरयोनिषु ॥ ४:६२ ॥
परार्थे शृणु भूयो ऽन्य अन्यायार्थमुपार्जनम् ।
आढप्रस्थतुलाव्याजैः परार्थं यो ऽपकर्षति ॥ ४:६३ ॥
जीवापकर्षणे विप्र घृणीकुर्वीत पण्डितः ।
वनजावनजा जीवा विलगाश्चरणाचराः ॥ ४:६४ ॥
परनिन्दा च का विप्र शृणु वक्ष्ये समासतः ।
देवानां ब्राह्मणानां च गुरुमातातिथिद्विषः ॥ ४:६५ ॥
परान्नेषु घृणा कार्या अभोज्येषु च भोजनम् ।



65cd These two pādas are illegible in K₁₀

63b cf. BhG 16.12: आशापाशशतैर्बद्धाः कामक्रोधपरायणाः । ईहन्ते कामभोगार्थमन्यायेनार्थसंचयान् ॥



59d विप्र C_ΣK₈₂^{ac}K₁₀E विप्रा K₈₂^{pc}K₇ • दमया C₉₄C₄₅^{pc}C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E दया C₉₄^{ac} 60a निर्घृणो
C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀ निर्घृणो C₀₂K₇ निर्घृण K₈₂^{ac} निर्घृणे K₈₂^{pc} निर्घृणे E 60b निर्घृणो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂^{ac}
K₁₀ निर्घृणो C₀₂K₇ निर्घृणे K₈₂^{pc}E 60c निर्घृणे C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀E निर्घृणे C₀₂K₈₂K₇ 60d निर्घृणे
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E निर्घृणे C₀₂K₇ 61b जीवापकर्षणे C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ जीवापकर्षणे C₄₅
जीवोपकर्षणे E 61c परनिन्दा C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E परनिन्द C₉₄ • परान्नेषु C_ΣK₈₂K₇
E परान्नेषु K₁₀ 61d घृणां C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ घृणा C₀₂K₁₀E 62a घृणी C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E
घृणा C₄₅ 62c ब्राजा C_ΣK₇ ब्राजी K₈₂K₁₀ ब्राज्या E 62d पर C_ΣK₈₂K₇E पशु K₁₀
63b अन्याया C_ΣK₈₂K₇E अन्याया K₁₀ • र्जनम् C_ΣK₈₂K₇E र्जवम् K₁₀ 63c तुला
C_ΣK₈₂K₇E तुल K₁₀ 63d र्थ C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂E र्थ C₀₂ र्थ K₁₀ र्थ K₇ 64a विप्र C₄₅K₈₂
K₁₀K₇E विप्र C₉₄ विप्रे C₀₂ 64b घृणी C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ घृणां E 64c वनजावनजा C₉₄C₀₂
K₈₂K₁₀E वनजावजा C₄₅ वनजा वनिजा C₄₅^{pc} वनज विनजा K₇ 64d विलगाश्चरणाचराः corr.
विलगाचरणाचराः C₉₄C₄₅K₇ विलगोचरगोचरः C₀₂E विलगोचरगोचराः K₈₂ विलगाचरणाचराः
K₁₀ 65b वक्ष्ये C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ वक्ष्या E 65c अभोज्येषु C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E अभोज्ये C₄₅

सूतके मृतके शौण्डे वर्णभ्रष्टकुले नटे ॥ ४:६६ ॥

एते पञ्चघृणासु सक्तपुरुषाः स्वर्गार्थमोक्षार्थिनो
लोके ऽनिन्दनमाप्नुवन्ति सततं कीर्तिर्यशोऽलंकृताः ।
प्रज्ञाबोधश्रुतिं स्मृतिं च लभते मानं च नित्यं लभेद्
दाक्षिण्यं सभवेत्स आयुष परं प्राप्नोति निःसंशयः ॥ ४:६७ ॥

[यमेषु पञ्चविधो धन्यः (७)]

चतुर्मौनं चतुःशत्रुश्चतुरायतनं तथा ।
चतुर्ध्यानं चतुष्पादं पञ्चधन्यविधोच्यते ॥ ४:६८ ॥
चतुर्मौनस्य वक्ष्यामि शृणुष्वनावहितो भव ।
पारुष्यपिशुनामिथ्यासम्भिन्नानि च वर्जयेत् ॥ ४:६९ ॥
कामः क्रोधश्च लोभश्च मोहश्चैव चतुर्विधः ।
चतुःशत्रुर्निहन्तव्यः सो ऽरिहा वीतकल्मषः ॥ ४:७० ॥
चतुरायतनं विप्र कथयिष्यामि तच्छृणु ।



66 This verse is mostly illegible in K₁₀

69cd cf. Divyāv 186.21: आर्य, किमेभिः कर्म कृतम्येनैवंविधानि दुःखानि प्रत्यनुभवन्तीति?
स कथयति । एते प्राणादिपातिका अदत्तादायिकाः काममिथ्याचारिका मृषावादिकाः पैशुनिकाः
पारुषिकाः संभिन्नप्रलापिका अभिध्यालवो व्यापन्नचित्ता मिथ्यादृष्टिकाः ।; cf. DharmP 1.31cd-32ab:
मिथ्या पिशुनसम्भिन्नपारुष्यवचनानि च ॥ जल्पतः सम्भवन्त्येते तस्मान्मौनं प्रशस्यते ।



66c शौण्डे K₈₂ सौण्ड्ये C₉₄C₀₂K₇ शौण्ड्ये C₄₅ (सौण्डे) K₁₀ सौण्डो E 67a ०पुरुषाः K₇ ०पुरुषः
C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E • ०र्थिनो em. ०र्थिनः K₇^{pc} ०र्थिनां C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E ०र्थिना K₇^{ac} 67b ऽनिन्दनमाप्नुवन्ति
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ऽनिन्दनमाप्नुवन्ति C₀₂ नन्दनवायुवन्ति E • ०कृताः em. ०कृतम् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀
K₇E 67c ०श्रुतिं K₇ ०श्रुतिः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E • नित्यं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E नित्य C₄₅ 67d स
आयुष em. समायुष C_ΣK₇ समायुषः K₈₂ (unmetr.) समायुष K₁₀ स मानुष E • निःसंशयः
C_ΣK₁₀K₇E निःसंशयः K₈₂ 68a चतुर्मौनं च० corr. चतुर्मौनश्च० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E चतुर्मौणश्च०
C₀₂ चतुर्मौनश्च० K₁₀ 68ab ०तुःशत्रुश्च० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०तुःशत्रु च० C₀₂ ०तुःशत्रु च०
E 68b ०तुरायतनं C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E ०तुरायतनं C₉₄ ०तुरायतनम् K₁₀ 68c ०पादं C_ΣK₇
E ०पादः K₈₂ × K₁₀ 68d पञ्चधन्य० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ धन्यपञ्च० E 69a ०मौनस्य C₉₄C₀₂
K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०मोनस्य C₄₅ 69c पारुष्य० C_ΣK₁₀K₇E पारुष्यं K₈₂ • ०पिशुना० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀
K₇ ०पिण्डाना० E 70c चतुःशत्रुर्नि० C₉₄C₄₅E चतुःशत्रु नि० C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ 70d सो ऽरिहा
C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ स्रोहिहा C₄₅ सर्वथा E

चतुर्थोऽध्यायः

करुणा मुदितोपेक्षा मैत्री चायतनं स्मृतम् ॥ ४:७१ ॥

चतुर्ध्यानाधुना वक्ष्ये संसारार्णवतारणम् ।

आत्मविद्याभवः सूक्ष्मं ध्यानमुक्तं चतुर्विधम् ॥ ४:७२ ॥

आत्मतत्त्वः स्मृतो धर्मो विद्या पञ्चसु पञ्चधा ।

षड्विंशाक्षरमित्याहुः सूक्ष्मतत्त्वमलक्षणम् ॥ ४:७३ ॥

चतुष्पादः स्मृतो धर्मश्चतुराश्रममाश्रितः ।

गृहस्थो ब्रह्मचारी च वानप्रस्थोऽथ भैक्षुकः ॥ ४:७४ ॥

धन्यास्ते यैरिदं वेत्ति निखिलेन द्विजोत्तम ।

पावनं सर्वपापानां पुण्यानां च प्रवर्धनम् ॥ ४:७५ ॥

आयुः कीर्तिर्यशः सौख्यं धन्यादेव प्रवर्धते ।

शान्तिः पुष्टिः स्मृतिर्मेधा जायते धन्यमानवे ॥ ४:७६ ॥

[यमेष्वप्रमादः (८)]

प्रमादस्थान पञ्चैव कीर्तयिष्यामि तच्छृणु ।

ब्रह्महत्या सुरापानं स्तेयो गुर्वङ्गनागमम् ।

74cd = MBh 12.234.13ab ≈ MBh 14.4513ab etc. 74 cf. 3.4 above: श्रुतिस्मृतिद्वयोर्मूर्तिश्चतुष्पादवृषः स्थितः । चतुराश्रम यो धर्मः कीर्तितानि मनीषिभिः ॥ 77c-f ≈ MBh Indices 12.30: ब्रह्महत्यां सुरापानं स्तेयं गुर्वङ्गनागमम् । महान्ति पातकान्याहुः संयोगं चैव तैः सह ॥ ≈ Manu 11.55 (in Olivelle's edition): ब्रह्महत्या सुरापानं स्तेयं गुर्वङ्गनागमः । महान्ति पातकान्याहुः संसर्गश्चापि तैः सह ॥ cf. also YājñS 3.227: ब्रह्महा मद्यपः स्तेनस्तथैव गुरुतल्पगः । एते महापातकिनो यश्च तैः सह संवसेत् ॥

❖

71c मुदितो० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ मुदितौ० E 71d चायतनं C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E चायतन C₉₄ चायतन₁ C₄₅ 72c भवः C₄₅C₀₂^{pe}K₈₂K₁₀K₇ भव C₉₄C₀₂^{ac} भवं E 72cd सूक्ष्मं ध्या० C₉₄K₈₂K₇E सूक्ष्मान्या० C₄₅ सूक्ष्मध्या० C₀₂ सूक्ष्मध्यान० K₁₀ 72d नमुक्तं चतुर्विधम् C₀₂K₁₀ नमुक्तश्चतुर्विधम् C₉₄ नमुक्तश्चतुर्विधः C₄₅K₈₂ नमुक्तं चतुर्विधिं K₇ नयज्ञश्च E 73a स्मृतो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ स्मृता C₀₂E • धर्मो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ धन्या E 73cd आहुः सू० C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E आ० C₉₄ 74ab धर्मश्च० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E धर्म च० C₀₂K₁₀ 74b अश्रितः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E अश्रिताः K₇ 74d भैक्षुकः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ भक्षकः E 75a यैरिदं C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E यैरिदं C₄₅C₀₂ • वेत्ति C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E वेति C₀₂ 75d प्रवर्धनम् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ प्रवर्धनः E 76b धन्यादेव C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ धर्मादेव E 76c पुष्टिः C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E पुष्टिः C₉₄ • स्मृतिर्मेधा C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇E स्मृति मेधा C₀₂K₈₂ 76d मानवे em. मानवः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E 77a स्थान C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ स्थानं C₄₅K₇E (unmetr.) • पञ्चैव C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ पञ्चैवं E 77b कीर्तयिष्यामि C_ΣK₈₂K₇E कीर्तयिष्यामि K₁₀

महापातकमित्याहुस्तत्संयोगी च पञ्चमः ॥ ४:७७ ॥

अनृतं च समुत्कर्षे राजगामी च पैशुनः ।

गुरोश्चालीकनिर्बन्धः समानि ब्रह्महत्यया ॥ ४:७८ ॥

ब्रह्मोज्झं वेदनिन्दा च कूटसाक्षी सुहृद्बधः ।

गर्हितानाद्ययोर्जग्धिः सुरापानसमानि षट् ॥ ४:७९ ॥

रेतोत्सेकः स्वयोन्यासु कुमारीष्वन्त्यजासु च ।

सख्युः पुत्रस्य च स्त्रीषु गुरुतल्पसमः स्मृतः ॥ ४:८० ॥

निक्षेपस्यापहरणं नराश्वरजतस्य च ।

भूमिवज्रमणीनां च रुक्मस्तेयसमः स्मृतः ॥ ४:८१ ॥

चत्वार एते सम्भूय यत्पापं कुरुते नरः ।

महापातकपञ्चैतत् तेन सर्वं प्रकाशितम् ।

पञ्चप्रमादमेतानि वर्जनीयं द्विजोत्तम ॥ ४:८२ ॥

[यमेषु माधुर्यम् (९)]

78 ≈ MBh 5.40.3 and Manu II.56: अनृतं च समुत्कर्षे राजगामि च पैशुनम् । गुरोश्चालीकनिर्बन्धः समानि ब्रह्महत्यया ॥ ≈ ViṣṇuS 37.1-4 ≈ AgniP 168.25 79 ≈ Manu II.57: ब्रह्मोज्झता वेदनिन्दा कौटसाक्ष्यं सुहृद्बधः । गर्हितानाद्ययोर्जग्धिः सुरापानसमानि षट् ॥ cf. YājñS 3.228: गुरूणामध्यधिक्षेपो वेदनिन्दा सुहृद्बधः । ब्रह्महत्यासमं ज्ञेयमधीतस्य च नाशनम् ॥ 80 ≈ Manu II.59: रेतःसेकः स्वयोनीषु कुमारीष्वन्त्यजासु च । सख्युः पुत्रस्य च स्त्रीषु गुरुतल्पसमं विदुः ॥ 81 = Manu II.58



78a समुत्कर्षे em. समुत्कर्ष C₉₄K₈₂ समुत्कर्ष C₀₂K₁₀K₇E समुत्कर्ष C₄₅ 78b राज C₂K₈₂ K₁₀K₇ राज्ञी E 78c निर्बन्धः em. निर्बद्धः C₄₅K₇ निबद्धस् C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ निर्वद्धस् E 78d ब्रह्महत्यया C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ब्रह्महत्याया C₉₄ 79a ब्रह्मोज्झं em. ब्रह्मो ऋग C₂K₈₂ K₁₀K₇ ब्रह्म ऋग E 79b सुहृद्बधः C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ सकृद्बधः E 79c नाद्ययोर्जग्धिः em. नञश्च यो जग्धिस् C₉₄ नञश्च यो जग्धि C₄₅ नञश्च यो द्विग्रः C₀₂ नञं च यो जग्धिः K₈₂ नञं च यो जग्धिः K₁₀ नञश्च यो जवे K₇ नञश्च यो विप्रः E 80a स्वयोन्यासु C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E सुतोन्त्यासु C₄₅ 80c सख्युः em. सख्य C₂K₈₂E ×× K₁₀ सख्यु K₇ • पुत्रस्य च स्त्रीषु C₂K₈₂K₇ ××××× K₁₀ पुत्रीषु चास्त्रीषु E 80d समः C₂K₈₂K₇ ×× K₁₀ सम E 81a निक्षेप C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E निक्षेप K₁₀ निक्षेप C₄₅ 81b नराश्वरजतस्य C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E नराश्वरजतस्य K₁₀ नराणां स्वजनस्य C₄₅ 81d रुक्मस्तेय em. रुक्म्यय C₉₄ रुक्मस्तेय C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇ ×××× K₁₀ हतस्तेय E • समः C₉₄C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ सः C₄₅^{ac} सम E 82a एते C₂K₈₂K₇ एते K₁₀ एव E • सम्भूय C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E संभूयो C₀₂ संभूयो K₁₀ 82c पञ्चैतत् corr. पञ्चैतन् C₂ E पञ्चैतम् K₁₀ पञ्चैतन् K₇ पञ्चैते K₈₂ 82e मादम् C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ माद E 82f वर्जनीयं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E वर्जनीयो C₀₂

चतुर्थोऽध्यायः

कायवाङ्मनमाधुर्यश्चक्षुर्बुद्धिश्च पञ्चमः ।
सौम्यदृष्टिप्रदानं च क्रूरबुद्धिं च वर्जयेत् ॥ ४:८३ ॥
प्रसन्नमनसा ध्यायेत्प्रियवाक्यमुदीरयेत् ।
यथाशक्तिप्रदानं च स्वाश्रमाभ्यागतो गुरुः ॥ ४:८४ ॥
इन्धनोदकदानं च जातवेदमथापि वा ।
सुलभानि न दत्तानि इन्धनाग्न्युदकानि च ।
क्षुते जीवेति वा नोक्तं तस्य किं परतः फलम् ॥ ४:८५ ॥

[यमेष्वार्जवम् (१०)]

पञ्चार्जवाः प्रशंसन्ति मुनयस्तत्त्वदर्शिनः ।
कर्मवृत्त्याभिवृद्धिं च पारतोषिकमेव च ।
स्त्रीधनोत्कोचवित्तं च आर्जवो नाभिनन्दति ॥ ४:८६ ॥
आर्जवो न वृथा यज्ञ आर्जवो न वृथा तपः ।
आर्जवो न वृथा दानमार्जवो न वृथाग्नयः ॥ ४:८७ ॥
आर्जवस्येन्द्रियग्रामः सुप्रसन्नोऽपि तिष्ठति ।
आर्जवस्य सदा देवाः काये तस्य चरन्ति ते ॥ ४:८८ ॥



83ab मनमाधुर्यश्च० em. ०मनसा धूर्यश्च० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇ ०मनमाधूर्यश्च० C₄₅ ०मनधूर्य०
K₁₀ ०मनसा भूर्यश्च० E **83b** ०क्षुर्बुद्धि० C₉₄C₄₅K₇E ०क्षु बुद्धि० C₀₂K₈₂ xxx K₁₀ **83c** ०दानं
च C_ΣK₈₂K₇ xx K₁₀ ०दानश्च E **83d** ०बुद्धिं च C₉₄K₈₂K₇ बुद्धिश्च C₄₅ ०दृष्टिं च C₀₂E xxx
K₁₀ **84a** प्रसन्न० C_ΣK₈₂E ०प्रसन्न० K₁₀ प्रसन्न० K₇ **84c** यथा० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ यस्य E
• ०दानं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०दातश्च E **84d** स्वाश्रमा० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E स्वासमा० C₀₂ •
०गतो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E ०सतो K₇ **85b** इन्धनो० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E इत्वनो० K₇ • जात० C₉₄C₀₂
K₈₂K₁₀K₇E जा० C₄₅ **85c** सुलभानि न C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ सुरभानि च E **85d** ०दकानि C_Σ
K₈₂K₇E ०दकानि K₁₀ **85e** क्षुते conj. क्षुतं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ शतं E **86a** पञ्चार्जवाः C₉₄C₄₅
K₈₂K₇ पञ्चार्जवः C₀₂ xxxx K₁₀ पञ्चार्जवा E • प्रशंसन्ति C_ΣK₇ प्रशंसन्ति K₈₂E ०प्रसन्नं
K₁₀ **86c** कर्म० C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E xर्म० C₉₄ ०कम्मा० K₁₀ • ०वृत्त्याभिवृद्धिं च C_ΣK₈₂K₇
०वृत्तिभिवृद्धिश्च K₁₀ ०वृत्त्याभिवृद्धिश्च E **86d** पारितोषिक० em. पारतोषिक० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇
E **86e** स्त्रीधनोत्कोच० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ स्त्रीधनज्ञो च E • ०वित्तं च C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ०वित्तिश्च
K₁₀ **86f** आर्जवो ना० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ आर्जवश्च C₀₂ आर्जवेना० E **87ab** आर्जवो न
वृथा यज्ञ आर्जवो न वृथा तपः C_ΣK₁₀K₇ om. K₈₂ आर्जवो न वृथा यज्ञ आर्जवो न वृथा तपः K₈₂
आर्जवो न वृथा यज्ञ आर्जवो न वृथा तपः E **87cd** (आर्जवो... वृथाग्नयः) C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ om.
E **88ab** (आर्जवो... तिष्ठति) C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ om. E **88a** ०ग्रामः C₉₄C₄₅K₇E ०ग्रामात्
C₀₂K₁₀ ०ग्रामाः K₈₂ **88d** तस्य चरन्ति C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ तस्य रमन्ति E तx__ न्ति C₉₄

इति यमप्रविभागः कीर्तितो ऽयं द्विजेन्द्र
इह परत सुखार्थं कारयेत्तं मनुष्यः ।
दुरितमलपहारी शङ्करस्याज्ञयास्ते
भवति पृथिविभर्ता ह्येकछत्रप्रवर्ता ॥ ४:८९ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे यमविभागो नामाध्यायश्चतुर्थः ॥



89a यमप्रविभागः C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ यमविभागः C₀₂ यमप्रविभागः K₈₂ नियमपरिभागः E • द्विजेन्द्र
C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ नरेन्द्र E **89b** ०येत्तं मनुष्यः corr. ०येत्तन्मनुष्यः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०येत्त मनुष्यः
C₄₅ ०येत्तन्मनुष्यः C₀₂ **89c** दुरितं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ इरितं E • ०पहारी C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇
E ०पलपहारी C₀₂ • ०ज्ञयास्ते C_ΣK₁₀K₇E ०ज्ञयाते K₈₂ **89d** ०वर्ता conj. ०वृत्ता C_ΣK₁₀
K₇ ०वृत्ताः K₈₂E **Colophon:** नामाध्यायश्चतुर्थः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ नामश्चतुर्थो ऽध्यायः E

[पञ्चमो ऽध्यायः]

[नियमाः]

विगतराग उवाच ।

कथय नियमतत्त्वं साम्प्रतं त्वं विशेषाद्

अमृतवचनतुल्यं श्रोतुकामो गतो ऽस्मि ।

प्रकृतिदहनदग्धं ज्ञानतोयैर्निषिक्तम्

अपर वदमतज्ज्ञं नास्ति धर्मेषु तृप्तिः ॥ ५:१ ॥

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।

श्रवणसुखमतो ऽन्यत्कीर्तयिष्ये द्विजेन्द्र

नियमकलविशेषः पञ्च पञ्च प्रकारः ।

हरिहरमुनिभीष्टं धर्मसारं द्विजेन्द्र

कलिकलुषविनाशं प्रायमोक्षप्रसिद्धम् ॥ ५:२ ॥

शौचमिज्या तपो दानं स्वाध्यायोपस्थनिग्रहः ।

व्रतोपवासमौनं च स्नानं च नियमा दश ॥ ५:३ ॥



Testimonia for this chapter: C₉₄ ff. 201v-202r, C₄₅ ff. 208v-209r, C₀₂ ff. 277r-278r, K₈₂ ff. 9r-9v, K₁₀ exp. 50 (upper) and 51 (lower), K₇ ff. 217r-218r, M ff. 9r-10r, E pp. 597-599; C_Σ = C₉₄ + C₄₅ + C₀₂

3 = LinP 1.8.29cd-30ab = VDhU 3.233.202



1 विगतराग उवाच C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ME विगतराग उवाच C₉₄ **1a** कथय नि० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇M कथयति E • ०तत्त्वं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ME तं C₄₅ • साम्प्रतं त्वं विशेषाद् C₉₄K₈₂K₇E त्वां विशेषात् C₄₅ सांप्रतं त्वं विशेषात् C₀₂K₁₀ साम्प्रतं त्वं विशेषा M **1b** वचनतुल्यं श्रो० M वदनतुल्यं श्रो० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂^{pc}K₁₀K₇E वदनतुल्यां श्रो० C₄₅ वदनतुल्यं श्रो० तुल्यं स्रो० K₈₂^{ac} • ०कामो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०कामा ME **1c** ०दहन० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇M ०वदन० E • ०दग्धं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०दग्ध M • ०निषिक्तम् C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०विमुक्तम् C₄₅ ०निषिक्तः M **1d** अपर० C_ΣK₁₀K₇M^{pc}E अर० M^{ac} अपरं K₈₂ (unmetr.) • ०वद म० C₉₄C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇M ०वद० C₉₄^{ac} ०वदन० E • मतज्ज्ञं नास्ति conj. मतज्ञा नास्ति C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇M मतज्ञानास्ति C₀₂मे० xxxx K₁₀ मतज्ञानास्ति E • धर्मेषु तृप्तिः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E मे धर्मतृप्तिः M **2** अनर्थ० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E अर्थ० M **2a** ०सुख० C_ΣK₈₂^{pc}K₁₀K₇ME ०मुख० K₈₂^{ac} • ०मतो ऽन्यत् C_ΣK₈₂K₇ ०मतो ऽन्य K₁₀ ०मतो न्यः M ०मनो ऽन्यत् E • कीर्त० C_ΣK₇ME कीर्ति० K₈₂K₁₀ **2b** ०विशेषः C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ME विशे० C₉₄ ०विशेष C₄₅ • प्रकारः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ME प्रकारः K₇ **2d** ०विनाशं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇M ०विनाश० C₀₂E **3a** इज्या C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E ईज्या C₀₂K₁₀M • दानं C_ΣK₈₂K₇ME दान० K₁₀ **3c** ०पवास० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०प्रवास० M

[नियमेषु शौचम् (१)]

तत्र शौचादिनिर्देशं वक्ष्यामीह द्विजोत्तम ।
शारीरशौचमाहारो मात्रा भावश्च पञ्चमः ॥ ५:४ ॥

[शरीरशौचम्]

ताडयेन्न च बन्धेत न च प्राणैर्वियोजयेत् ।
परस्त्रीपरद्रव्येषु शौचं कायिकमुच्यते ॥ ५:५ ॥

श्रोत्रशौचं द्विजश्रेष्ठ गुदोपस्थमुखादयः ।
मुखस्याचमनं शौचमाहारवचनेषु च ॥ ५:६ ॥

मूत्रविष्टासमुत्सर्गे देवताराधनेषु च ।
मृत्तोयैस्तु गुदोपस्थं शौचयीत विचक्षणः ॥ ५:७ ॥

एकोपस्थे गुदे पञ्च तथैकत्र करे दश ।
उभयोः सप्त दातव्या मृदः शुद्धिं समीहता ॥ ५:८ ॥

एतच्छौचं गृहस्थानां द्विगुणं ब्रह्मचारिणाम् ।

8 ≈ Manu ५.136: एका लिङ्गे गुदे तिस्रस्तथैकत्र करे दश । उभयोः सप्त दातव्या मृदः शुद्धिमभीप्सता ॥
9ab ≈ Manu ५.137: एतच्छौचं गृहस्थानां द्विगुणं ब्रह्मचारिणाम् । त्रिगुणं स्याद्ब्रह्मस्थानां यतीनां
तु चतुर्गुणम् ॥



4a निर्देशं C_ΣK₇ME नियमं K₈₂ निर्देशं K₁₀ 4c शारीरं C_ΣK₈₂K₇ME शरीरं K₁₀ •
•शौचमाहारो C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E •शौचमाहारो C₉₄ •स्रोतमाहार M 4d मात्रा भावश्च C₄₅
C₀₂K₈₂K₇ME मात्रा भावं च C₉₄ सात्राभावश्च K₁₀ 5a ताडयेन्न C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E ताडये न K₇M
• बन्धेत C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E बन्धेत M 5c •द्रव्येषु C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E •द्रव्येषु M 5d शौचं C_ΣK₈₂
K₁₀ME शौच K₇ • कायिकमुच्यते C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ME कायिकमुच्यते K₇ 6a श्रोत्रं M श्रोतं
C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E 6b गुदोपस्थं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀M गुदोपस्थं K₇ गुदापस्थं E 6c मुखस्या
C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ME मुखस्थां C₄₅ 6cd शौचमां C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E शौचमां C₄₅K₁₀
शौच आं M 6d •वचनेषु C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E •वचनेषु M 7a •विष्टां C_ΣK₈₂K₇E •विष्टं
K₁₀M 7c मृत्तोयैस्तु C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀E मृत्तोयैस्तु C₄₅M मृत्तोयैस्तु K₇ • •पस्थं
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ •पस्थं C₀₂E •पस्थः M 7d शौचयीत C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E शौचये च M
8a •पस्थे C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E •पस्थं C₀₂K₁₀M • गुदे C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E गुदो C₀₂K₁₀ गुद M
8b तथैकत्र C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ तथैकत्र C₄₅ तथैकत्र M तथैकश्च E • दश C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇
ME दशः C₀₂ 8c उभयोः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E उभय M • दातव्या C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ दातव्यो
C₀₂E दातव्य M 8d मृदः C_ΣK₇E मृदः K₈₂M मृदा K₁₀ • शुद्धिं समीहता C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂
शुद्धिसमीहया C₀₂ शुद्धिं समीहता K₁₀ शुद्धिः समीहता K₇ शुद्धिं समीहता M शुद्धिं समाहिता E
9a एतच्छौचं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇M चेतच्छौच C₀₂E एतच्छौच K₁₀ 9b •गुणं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇M
E •गुण C₀₂

वानप्रस्थस्य त्रिगुणं यतीनां तु चतुर्गुणम् ॥५:९॥

[आहारशौचम्]

आहारशौचं वक्ष्यामि शृणुष्ववहितो भव ।

भागद्वयं तु भुञ्जीत भागमेकं जलं पिबेत् ।

वायुसंचारदानार्थं चतुर्थमवशेषयेत् ॥५:१०॥

स्निग्धस्वादुरसैः षड्विंशतिहारषड्रसैर्बुधः ।

धातुवैषम्यनाशोऽस्ति न च रोगाः सुदारुणाः ॥५:११॥

अभक्ष्यं च न भक्षेत अपेयं न च पाययेत् ।

अगम्यं न च गम्येत अवाच्यं न च भाषयेत् ॥५:१२॥

लशुनं च पलाण्डुं च गृञ्जनं कवकानि च ।

गौरं च सूकरं मांसं वर्जयेच्च विधानतः ॥५:१३॥

छत्राकं विड्वराहं च गोमांसं च न भक्षयेत् ।

10 ≈ Śaṅkara's commentary ad BhG 6.16: उक्तं हि । अर्धं सव्यञ्जनान्नस्य तृतीयमुदकस्य च । वायोः संचरणार्थं तु चतुर्थमवशेषयेत् ॥ ; cf. AṣṭāṅgHṛ 8.46cd-47ab: अन्नेन कुक्षेर्द्वाविंशौ पानेनैकं प्रपूरयेत् ॥ आश्रयं पवनादीनां चतुर्थमवशेषयेत् ।; cf. SannyāsUp 59: आहारस्य च भागौ द्वौ तृतीयमुदकस्य च । वायोः संचरणार्थाय चतुर्थमवशेषयेत् ॥ 13ab ≈ Manu 5.5ab: लशुनं गृञ्जनं चैव पलाण्डुं कवकानि च 14ab cf. Manu 5.19ab: छत्राकं विड्वराहं च लशुनं ग्रामकुक्कुटम्



9c वानप्रस्थस्य C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E वानप्रस्थे तु M • त्रि० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ME द्वि० C₀₂
10a शौचं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E शौचं M 10b शृणुष्ववहितो C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ME शृणुष्ववहितो_{xx}
C₉₄ शृणुष्ववहितो K₁₀ 10d कं जलं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E कोदकं M • पिबेत् C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇
ME पिबे C₄₅ 10e चारदानार्थं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ चरदानार्थं M चारणार्थाय E 11a स्वादुरसैः
C_ΣK₈₂K₇ स्वादुरसैः K₁₀ स्वादुरसं M स्वादुरसैः E 11b हारषड्रसैर्बुधः C₄₅E हारषड्रसैर्बुधः
C₉₄K₈₂K₇ हारषड्रसैर्बुधः C₀₂ हारषड्रसैर्बुधः K₁₀ हारे सद्रवद्बुधः M 11c वैषम्यनाशो
ऽस्ति C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ वैषम्यनाशास्ति C₄₅ वैषम्यं नस्यास्ति M वैषम्यं नश्यन्ति E
11d रोगाः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E रोग M • सुदारुणाः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ स्वदारुणाः M सुदारुणाः
E 12a अभक्ष्यं C_ΣK₈₂K₇ xxx K₁₀ अभक्षं ME • च न भक्षेत C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E न च
भक्षेतः M 12b न च C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀M च न K₇E 12c गम्येत C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E गम्येतः M
12d अवाच्यं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ME अवाचं C₀₂ 13a पलाण्डुं E पलाण्डुं C_ΣK₁₀K₇M पलाण्डुं
K₈₂ 13b कवकानि C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇M च कवकानि E 13c गौरं च em. गोरस्व C₉₄K₁₀ गोरश्च
C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇M गोरश्च E • मांसं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ मांसः M मांसं E 13d विधानतः C_ΣK₈₂
K₁₀K₇E विधानत् M 14a छत्राकं K₈₂C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ME छत्राक C₀₂ • विड्वराहं C_ΣK₁₀M
E विड्वराहं K₈₂K₇ 14b गोमांसं K₈₂C₉₄C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀K₇ME गोमांसं C₄₅^{ac}

चटकं च कपोतं च जालपादांश्च वर्जयेत् ॥५:१४॥
हंससारसचक्राहकुक्कुटान्शुकश्येनकान् ।
काकोलूकं बलाकं च मत्स्यादींश्चापि वर्जयेत् ॥५:१५॥
अमेध्यांश्चापवित्रांश्च सर्वानिव विवर्जयेत् ।
शाकमूलफलानां च अभक्ष्यं परिवर्जयेत् ॥५:१६॥
मानवेषु पुराणेषु शैवभारतसंहिते ।
कीर्तितानि विशेषेण शौचाचारमशेषतः ।
त्वया जिज्ञासितो ऽस्म्यद्य संक्षिप्तः कथितो मया ॥५:१७॥
सत्यवादी शुचिर्नित्यं ध्यानयोगरतः शुचिः ।
अहिंसकः शुचिर्दान्तो दयाभूतक्षमा शुचिः ॥५:१८॥
सर्वेषामेव शौचानामर्थशौचं परं स्मृतम् ।
यो ऽर्थे हि शुचिः स शुचिर्न मृद्वारिशुचिः शुचिः ।

19ab ≈ Manu ५.106: सर्वेषामेव शौचानामर्थशौचं परं स्मृतम् । यो ऽर्थे शुचिर्हि स शुचिर्न मृद्वारिशुचिः शुचिः ॥



14c चटकं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ME चटकाम् C₀₂K₁₀ 14d पादांश्च C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E जालपादश्च M 15a चक्राहं C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E चक्राह्वा M 15b कुक्कुटान्शु C₂K₇E कुक्कुटा शु C₈₂ कुक्कुटां शु K₁₀ कुक्कुटा शु M • श्येनकान् C₉₄C₀₂K₇E शोनकान् C₄₅ श्येनका K₈₂ श्येनकां K₁₀ श्येनकम् M 15c काकोलूकं बलाकं च C₄₅K₇ काकोलूकस्व_{xx}श्च C₉₄ काकोलूकबलाकं च C₀₂K₈₂ME काकोलूकं बलाकं च K₁₀ 15d मत्स्यादींश्चापि वर्जयेत् C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E मत्स्यादीनि च वर्जये M 16a अमेध्यांश्चापवित्रांश्च C₂K₈₂K₇ अमेध्याश्चापवित्रांश्च K₁₀ अमेध्याश्च पवित्राश्च M अमेध्याश्चापवित्रांश्च E 16b सर्वानिव विवर्जयेत् C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E सर्वान्येतानि वर्जयेत् M 17c विशेषेण C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E विशेषेण M 17e जिज्ञासितो C₂K₈₂K₁₀M जिज्ञासितो K₇ जिज्ञासितो E 17f क्षिप्तः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E क्षिप्य C₄₅ क्षिप्त K₁₀M • कथितो C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇M कथितं E 18a वादी C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E वादि M • रतः शुचिर् C₉₄C₄₅E रतः शुचि C₀₂K₇ रतः शुचि M रतः शुचिन् K₈₂K₁₀ 18c अहिंसकः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E अहिंसक C₄₅M • शुचिर्दान्तो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ शुचि दान्तो C₀₂K₇M शुचिर्दान्तौ E 18d भूतं C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E भूतं M • शुचिः C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E शुचि M 19b शौचं परं स्मृतम् C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ शौचं परं स्मृतम् C₄₅C₀₂ शौच परं स्मृतः M शौचयनं स्मृतः E 19cd यो ऽर्थे हि शुचिः स शुचिर्न C₂K₇ (unmetr.) यो ऽर्थे हि शुचिः स शुचि न K₈₂K₁₀ यो र्थे शुचि हि स शुद्धि M यो ऽर्थे हि सुशुचिर्विप्र न E 19d शुचिः शुचिः C₂K₈₂K₇ शुचि शुचिः K₁₀ शुचि शुचि M शुचिः शुचि E

पञ्चमो ऽध्यायः

कायवाङ्मनसां शौचं स शुचिः सर्ववस्तुषु ॥५:१९॥

शौचाशौचविधिज्ञ मानव यदि कालक्षये निश्चयः

सौभाग्यत्वमवाप्नुवन्ति सततं कीर्तिर्यशोऽलङ्कृताः ।

प्राप्तं तेन इहैव पुण्यसकलं सद्धर्मशास्त्रेरितं

जीवान्ते च परत्रमीहितगतिं प्राप्नोति निःसंशयम् ॥५:२०॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे शौचाचारविधिर्नामाध्यायः पञ्चमः ॥



19cd E adds here, after pādas cd: शौचाशौचविधिर्ज्ञात्वा मुच्यते सर्वकिल्बिषात्

20b ≈ 4.67b above (emended): लोके ऽनिन्दनमाप्नुवन्ति सततं कीर्तिर्यशोऽलङ्कृताः



19e वाङ्मनसां शौचं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E वाङ्मनसा शुद्धि M 19f शुचिः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E शुचि
C₀₂M • वस्तुषु C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E वस्तुषु K₇ वस्तुषु M msNaK₁₀K₇E यदिः M • कालक्षये
निश्चयः K₈₂^{ac}K₇ कालक्षयेनिश्चयः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂^{pc} कालक्षयेनिश्चयः C₀₂K₁₀ कालक्षयानिश्चयः M
कालक्षयेतिश्च यः E 20b कीर्तिर्यशो C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E कीर्तिर्यशो C₉₄C₀₂(unmetr.) कीर्तिर्यशो
M • लङ्कृताः em. लङ्कृतः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E लङ्कृतः C₄₅ लङ्कृतम् M 20c सद्धर्म C_Σ
K₈₂K₁₀K₇E य धर्म M • एरितम् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇M ओदितः E 20d परत्रमीहित C_ΣK₈₂
K₁₀K₇ परत्रमीहित M पवित्रमीहित E • गतिं em. गतिः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ME • निःसंशयम्
C₉₄K₁₀K₇ निःसंशयः C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂ME Colophon: विधिर्नामा C₉₄ विधिनामा C₄₅
C₀₂K₈₂K₇M विधिनामा K₁₀ विधिर्नाम E • ध्ययः पञ्चमः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ध्यायः पञ्चमः
श्लोक २५ M पञ्चमो ऽध्यायः E

[षष्ठो ऽध्यायः]

[नियमेष्विज्या (२)]

अथ पञ्चविधामिज्यां प्रवक्ष्यामि द्विजोत्तम ।
धर्ममोक्षप्रसिद्धचर्थं शृणुष्वनावहितो द्विज ॥ ६:१ ॥
अर्थयज्ञः क्रियायज्ञो जपयज्ञस्तथैव च ।
ज्ञानं ध्यानं च पञ्चैतत्प्रवक्ष्यामि पृथक्पृथक् ॥ ६:२ ॥

[अर्थयज्ञः]

अग्न्युपासनकर्मादि अग्निहोत्रक्रतुक्रिया ।
अष्टका पार्वणी श्राद्धं द्रव्ययज्ञः स उच्यते ॥ ६:३ ॥

[क्रियायज्ञः]

आरामोद्यानवापीषु देवतायतनेषु च ।
स्वहस्तकृतसंस्कारः क्रियायज्ञः स उच्यते ॥ ६:४ ॥

[जपयज्ञः]

जपयज्ञं ततो वक्ष्ये स्वर्गमोक्षफलप्रदम् ।
वेदाध्ययनं कर्तव्यं शिवसंहितमेव च ।
इतिहासपुराणं च जपयज्ञः स उच्यते ॥ ६:५ ॥

[ज्ञानयज्ञः]

इदं कर्म अकर्मदमूहापोहविशारदः ।
शास्त्रचक्षुः समालोक्य ज्ञानयज्ञः स उच्यते ॥ ६:६ ॥



Testimonia for this chapter: C₉₄ ff. 202r-203r, C₄₅ ff. 209r-209v, C₀₂ ff. 278r-279r,
K₈₂ ff. 9v-10v, K₁₀ exp. 51 (lower-upper) - 52 (lower), K₇ ff. 218r-218v, E pp. 599-601;
C_Σ = C₉₄ + C₄₅ + C₀₂



1a °मिज्यां C₄₅ °मीज्यां C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E **1b** °त्तम C_ΣK₈₂E °त्तमः K₁₀K₇ **1c** °मोक्षप्रसिद्धचर्थं C_ΣK₇ °मोक्षप्रसिद्धचर्थं K₈₂K₁₀ °मोक्षेशसिद्धचर्थं E **1d** द्विज C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ भव E **2a** अर्थयज्ञः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂ अनर्थयज्ञः C₄₅ अर्थयज्ञ K₁₀K₇ अर्थयज्ञ° E **2c** ज्ञानं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E ज्ञान C₀₂K₇ **3b** अग्नि° C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E {अ} C₉₄ ×× K₁₀ • °क्रिया C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E °क्रियाः C₄₅C₀₂ **3c** पार्वणी C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E पर्वणी C₄₅ {पर्वणी} K₁₀ **3d** °यज्ञः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E °यज्ञ C₀₂ ×× K₁₀ **4b** °यतनेषु C₄₅C₀₂E °लयनेषु C₉₄K₈₂K₇ °यत×× K₁₀ **4c** °हस्त° C_ΣK₈₂K₇ ×× K₁₀ °हस्तैः E **5a** °यज्ञं ततो C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E °यज्ञं तपो C₄₅ °यज्ञस्ततो C₀₂ **5c** वेदा° C_ΣK₈₂K₇E अदा° K₁₀ **5e** °पुराणं च C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ °पुराणश्च E **5f** °यज्ञः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E °यज्ञ C₀₂ **6a** कर्म C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ क्रमम् E **6c** °चक्षुः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E °चक्षु C₀₂ **6d** °यज्ञः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E °यज्ञ C₀₂ °यज्ञस K₁₀

षष्ठो ऽध्यायः

[ध्यानयज्ञः]

ध्यानयज्ञं समासेन कथयिष्यामि ते शृणु ।
ध्यानं पञ्चविधं चैव कीर्तितं हरिणा पुरा ।
सूर्यः सोमो ऽग्नि स्फटिकः सूक्ष्मं तत्त्वं च पञ्चमम् ॥ ६:७ ॥
सूर्यमण्डलमादौ तु तत्त्वं प्रकृतिरुच्यते ।
तस्य मध्ये शशिं ध्यायेत्तत्त्वं पुरुष उच्यते ॥ ६:८ ॥
चन्द्रमण्डलमध्ये तु ज्वालामग्निं विचिन्तयेत् ।
प्रभुतत्त्वः स विज्ञेयो जन्ममृत्युविनाशनः ॥ ६:९ ॥
अग्निमण्डलमध्ये तु ध्यायेत्स्फटिक निर्मलम् ।
विद्यातत्त्वः स विज्ञेयः कारणमजमव्ययम् ॥ ६:१० ॥
विद्यामण्डलमध्ये तु ध्यायेत्तत्त्वमनुत्तमम् ।
अकीर्तितमनौपम्यं शिवमक्षयमव्ययम् ।
पञ्चमं ध्यानयज्ञस्य तत्त्वमुक्तं समासतः ॥ ६:११ ॥
विगतराग उवाच ।
एकैकस्य तु तत्त्वस्य फलं कीर्तय कीदृशम् ।
कानि लोकाः प्रपद्यन्ते कालं वास्य तपोधन ॥ ६:१२ ॥
अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।
ब्रह्मलोकं तु प्रथमं तत्त्वप्रकृतिचिन्तया ।

11cd DharmP 4.14ab: अकीर्तितमनौपम्यं पञ्चमं शिवमण्डलम्

❖

7a ०यज्ञं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E ०यज्ञं C₀₂K₁₀ 7c ध्यानं C_ΣK₁₀E ध्यान K₈₂K₇ 7e सोमो C₉₄C₀₂
K₈₂K₇ सोमो C₄₅K₁₀E 7f सूक्ष्मं तत्त्वं च पञ्चमम् C₄₅ सूक्ष्मं तत्त्वं च पञ्चमम् C₉₄ सूक्ष्मतत्त्वं
च पञ्चमः C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ सूक्ष्मं तत्त्वञ्च पञ्चमः K₇ सूक्ष्मां तत्त्वञ्च पञ्चमम् E 8c शशिं C_ΣK₈₂E
शशि K₁₀ शशिन् K₇ 8cd ध्यायेत्त० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ध्याये त० C₀₂ 9b ज्वालामग्निं C_Σ
K₈₂K₁₀E ज्वालामग्नि K₇ 9c ०तत्त्वः C_ΣK₇ ०तत्त्व K₈₂ ०तत्त्वं K₁₀E 9d ०नाशनः C₉₄C₄₅
K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०नाशनम् C₀₂E 10b ध्यायेत्स्फटिक C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ध्यायेत्स्फटि C₉₄ ध्याये
स्फटिक C₀₂E • ०मलम् C_ΣK₁₀E ०मलः K₈₂ ०मलः K₇ 10c तत्त्वः स C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇
तत्त्वन् C₉₄ तत्त्व स C₀₂ तत्त्वं स E 10d ०जमव्ययम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०मव्ययं C₀₂
11ab ध्यायेत्त० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ध्याये त० C₀₂ 11e ०यज्ञस्य C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०यज्ञश्च
C₀₂E 11f समासतः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ सनातनः E 12a तु conj. त्रि० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ हि
E 12c लोकाः C₉₄K₈₂K₇ लोका C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀E • प्रपद्यन्ते C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E प्रxxx C₉₄
12d ०धनं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀E ०धनः C₄₅K₇ 13ab प्रथमं तत्त्व० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ om. K₈₂
प्रथमं तत्त्वं E • प्रकृतिचिन्तया C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ च कृतिचिन्तया E

कल्पकोटिसहस्राणि शिववन्मोदते सुखी ॥ ६:१३ ॥
 द्वितीयं तत्त्वं पुरुषं ध्यायमानो मृतो यदि ।
 विष्णुलोकमितो याति कल्पकोट्ययुतं सुखी ॥ ६:१४ ॥
 प्रभुतत्त्वं तृतीयं तु ध्यायमानो मरिष्यति ।
 शिवलोके वसेन्नित्यं कल्पकोट्ययुतं शतम् ॥ ६:१५ ॥
 विद्यातत्त्वामृतं ध्यायेत्सदाशिवमनामयम् ।
 अक्षयं लोकमाप्नोति कल्पानान्तपरं तथा ॥ ६:१६ ॥
 पञ्चमं शिवतत्त्वं तु सूक्ष्मं चात्मनि संस्थितम् ।
 न कालसंख्या तत्रास्ति शिवेन सह मोदते ॥ ६:१७ ॥
 पञ्चध्यानाभियुक्तो भवति च न पुनर्जन्मसंस्कारबन्धः
 जिज्ञास्यन्तां द्विजेन्द्र भवदहनकरः प्रार्थनाकल्पवृक्षः ।
 जन्मेनैकेन मुक्तिर्भवति किमु न वा मानवाः साधयन्तु
 प्रत्यक्षान्नानुमानं सकलमलहरं स्वात्मसंवेदनीयम् ॥ ६:१८ ॥

[नियमेषु तपः (३)]

मानसं तप आदौ तु द्वितीयं वाचिकं तपः ।
 कायिकं च तृतीयं तु मनोवाक्कर्म तत्परम् ।



13d सुखी C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ सुखम् E 14c याति C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ यान्ति E 15a तत्त्वं C₉₄C₄₅
 K₈₂K₁₀K₇E तत्त्वं C₀₂ • तृतीयं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ तृतीयस् E 15b ध्यायमानो मरिष्यति C₄₅C₀₂
 K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ध्याय~~xxx~~रिष्यति C₉₄ ध्यायमानो मरिष्यति E 15c शिवलोके C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇
 शिवलोक C₄₅ रुद्रलोके E • वसेन्नि C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E वसे नि C₀₂ 15d युतं C_ΣK₈₂
 K₇E युत K₁₀ 16a तत्त्वामृतं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ तत्त्वमृतन् C₀₂ तत्त्वामृतं E 16c अक्षयं
 C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ अक्षय E 18a युक्तो C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ यु~~x~~ C₉₄ (top of akṣaras lost)
 युक्तौ E • च C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ om. C₄₅E • पुनर्जन्म C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E पुनर्जन्म C₉₄
 (top of akṣaras lost) पुनर्जन्म C₀₂ 18b जिज्ञास्यन्तां C₉₄K₁₀K₇E जिज्ञास्यतां C₄₅K₈₂
 (unmetr.) जिज्ञास्यन्ता C₀₂ 18c जन्मेनैकेन C₄₅K₁₀K₇E जन्मेनैकेन C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂ (unmetr.)
 • मुक्तिर्भ C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E मुक्ति भ C₀₂ • न वा C_ΣK₁₀K₇E भवा K₈₂ • मानवाः
 C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ मानमानवाः C₄₅ मानवा C₀₂ मानव E 18d प्रत्यक्षा C_ΣK₁₀K₇E प्रत्यक्ष K₈₂
 • वेदनीयम् C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ वेदनीयः C₉₄C₀₂K₇ वेदनीय E 19a तप C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ तपम्
 E 19c कायिकं च तृतीयं तु C_ΣK₈₂K₇E मानसं तप आदौ तु K₁₀ (eyeskip) 19d मनोवाक्कर्म
 C₉₄K₇E मनोक्कर्म C₄₅ मनोवाक्कर्म C₀₂ मनोवाक्काय K₈₂K₁₀ • परम् C₀₂ परः C₉₄C₄₅
 K₈₂K₁₀K₇E

कायिकं वाचिकं चैव तपो मिश्रक पञ्चमम् ॥ ६:१९ ॥

मनःसौम्यं प्रसादश्च आत्मनिग्रहमेव च ।

मौनं भावविशुद्धिश्च पञ्चैतत्तप मानसम् ॥ ६:२० ॥

अनुद्वेगकरा वाणी प्रियं सत्यं हितं च यत् ।

स्वाध्यायाभ्यसनं चैव वाचिकं तप उच्यते ॥ ६:२१ ॥

आर्जवं च अहिंसा च ब्रह्मचर्यं सुरार्चनम् ।

शौचं पञ्चममित्येतत्कायिकं तप उच्यते ॥ ६:२२ ॥

इष्टं कल्याणभावं च धन्यं पथ्यं हितं वदेत् ।

मनोमिश्रक पञ्चैतत्तप उक्तं महर्षिभिः ॥ ६:२३ ॥

स्वस्ति मङ्गलमाशीर्भिरतिथिगुरुपूजनम् ।

कायमिश्रक पञ्चैतत्तप उक्तं महात्मभिः ॥ ६:२४ ॥

मण्डूकयोगी हेमन्ते ग्रीष्मे पञ्चतपास्तथा ।

20 ≈ MBh 6.39.16 (BhG 17.16): मनःप्रसादः सौम्यत्वं मौनमात्मविनिग्रहः । भावसंशुद्धिरित्येतत्तपो मानसमुच्यते ॥ 21cd ≈ MBh 6.39.15cd (BhG 17.15): अनुद्वेगकरं वाक्यं सत्यं प्रियहितं च यत् । स्वाध्यायाभ्यसनं चैव वाङ्मयं तप उच्यते ॥ 22 cf. MBh 6.39.14 (BhG 17.14): देवद्विजगुरुप्राज्ञपूजनं शौचमार्जवम् । ब्रह्मचर्यमहिंसा च शारीरं तप उच्यते ॥ 24ab cf. ŚDhŚ II.79: नमस्काराभिवादेषु स्वस्तिमङ्गलवाचकैः । शिवं भवतु सर्वत्र प्रब्रूयात्सर्वकर्मसु ॥ 25ab ≈ MBh Appendices 15.8or: मण्डूकशायी हेमन्ते ग्रीष्मे पञ्चतपा भवेत ≈ UMS 6.26ab: मण्डूकयोगो हेमन्ते ग्रीष्मे पञ्चतपास्तथा; cf. ŚDhSaṅgr 9.32ab: अभ्रावकाश्यं शीतोष्णे पञ्चाग्निर्जलशायिता



19e कायिकं C_ΣK₁₀K₇E कायिक K₈₂ 20a सौम्यं K₇ सौम्यं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E सौम्यत्वं C₀₂ (top of akṣaras lost) • प्रसादश्च C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇ प्रसादं च C₄₅E प्रदानश्च K₁₀ 20c मौनं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ मौनं E • शुद्धिश्च C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ शुद्धिं च C₀₂E 20d पञ्चैतत् C₉₄K₁₀K₇ पञ्चैते C₄₅K₈₂ पञ्चैतत् C₀₂ पञ्चैतन् E 21c अभ्यसनं चैव C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E अभ्यसनं C₉₄ अभ्यसनं चैव K₁₀ 22a आर्जवं च अहिंसा च C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ आर्जवत्वमहिंसाश्च E 22b चर्यं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ चर्यं C₀₂E 22c शौचं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ शौचं E 23a इष्टं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E इष्टं C₀₂K₁₀ • भावं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ भावश्च E 23b पथ्यं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ सत्यं E 23c मनो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ मनो E • पञ्चैतत् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ पञ्चैतत् K₇ पञ्चैतान् E 23d तप उक्तं महर्षिभिः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ तपमुक्तं महर्षिभिः E 24a शीर्भिः C₉₄E शीर्भिः C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ 24b तिथिः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ तिथिं E 24c मिश्रक C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E मिश्रक C₉₄ मित्यश्रक C₄₅ • पञ्चैतत् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ पञ्चैतन् E 24d तप उक्तं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ तपमुक्तं E 25b ग्रीष्मे C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ गृष्मे E

अभ्रावकाशो वर्षासु तपः साधनमुच्यते ॥ ६:२५ ॥

स्वमांसोद्धृत्य दानं च हस्तपादशिरस्तथा ।
पुष्पमुत्पाद्य दानं च सर्वे ते तपसाधनाः ॥ ६:२६ ॥

कृच्छ्रातिकृच्छ्रं नक्तं च तप्तकृच्छ्रमयाचितम् ।
चान्द्रायणं पराकं च तपः सांतपनादयः ॥ ६:२७ ॥

येनेदं तप तप्यते सुमनसा संसारदुःखच्छिदम्
आशापाश विमुच्य निर्मलमतिस्त्यक्त्वा जघन्यं फलम् ।
स्वर्गाकाङ्क्षनृपत्वभोगविषयं सर्वान्तिकं तत्फलं
जन्तुः शाश्वतजन्ममृत्युभवने तन्निष्ठसाध्यं वहेत् ॥ ६:२८ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे षष्ठोऽध्यायः ॥



25c °वकाशो em. °वकाशे C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E 25d तपः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E तप C₀₂ •
साधनमु° C₉₄K₈₂K₇E साधन उ° C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀ 26a दानं C_ΣK₈₂K₇ {दानं K₁₀ (top of
akṣaras lost) दानश् E 26c दानं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ दानश् E 26d तप E तपः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀
K₇ (unmetr.) 27a कृच्छ्रातिकृच्छ्रं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂E कृच्छ्रातिकृच्छ्र C₀₂ कृच्छ्रातिकृच्छ्र K₁₀
कृच्छ्रातिकृच्छ्र K₇ 27b °याचितम् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ °याचितः E 27c चान्द्रायणं पराकं C₉₄C₀₂
K₁₀K₇ चान्द्रायणं पराकं C₄₅ चान्द्रायणं पराकं K₈₂ चान्द्रायणवराकश् E 27d तपः सांतपनादयः
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ तपसान्तपनादयः C₀₂E 28a तप त° E तपस्त° C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ (unmetr.)
• °मनसा em. °मनसः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E 28b निर्मलमति° C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E निर्मलमति°
C₄₅ • जघन्यं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ जगत्यं E 28c °काङ्क्ष° C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ °काङ्क्ष° E • सर्वान्तिकं
C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E सर्वान्तिकं C₄₅ 28d °भवने C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E °भवने K₇ • °साध्यं वहेत्
C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ °साध्यम_{lxx} C₉₄ °साध्य वहेत् C₄₅ °साध्यं वदेत् E

[सप्तमो ऽध्यायः]

[नियमेषु दानम् (४)]

दानानि च तथेत्याहुः पञ्चधा मुनिभिः पुरा ।
अन्नं वस्त्रं हिरण्यं च भूमि गोदान पञ्चमम् ॥ ७:१ ॥

[अन्नदानम्]

अन्नात्तेजः स्मृतिः प्राणः अन्नात्पुष्टिर्वपुः सुखम् ।
अन्नाच्छ्रीः कान्ति वीर्यं च अन्नात्सत्त्वं च जायते ॥ ७:२ ॥

अन्नाज्जीवन्ति भूतानि अन्नं तुष्टिकरं सदा ।
आन्नात्कामो मदो दर्पः अन्नाच्छौर्यं च जायते ॥ ७:३ ॥

अन्नं क्षुधातृषाव्याधीन्सद्य एव विनाशयेत् ।
अन्नदानाच्च सौभाग्यं ख्यातिः कीर्तिश्च जायते ॥ ७:४ ॥

अन्नदः प्राणदश्चैव प्राणदश्चापि सर्वदः ।



Testimonia for this chapter: C₉₄ ff. 203r-204r, C₄₅ ff. 209v-210v, C₀₂ ff. 279r-280v, K₈₂ ff. 10v-11v, K₁₀ exp. 52 (lower-upper) - 53 (lower), K₇ ff. 218v-219v, E pp. 601-603; C_Σ = C₉₄ + C₄₅ + C₀₂

5 ≈ ŚDhU I.27: अन्नदः प्राणदः प्रोक्तः प्राणदश्चापि सर्वदः । तस्मादन्नप्रदानेन सर्वदानफलं लभेत् ॥ ≈ MBh suppl I4.4.2285-86: अन्नदः प्राणदो लोके प्राणदः सर्वदो भवेत् । तस्मादन्नं विशेषेण दातव्यं भूतिमिच्छता ॥ ≈ NāradaP I.13.71: अन्नदः प्राणदः प्रोक्तः प्राणदश्चापि सर्वदः । सर्वदानफलं यस्मादन्नदस्य नृपोत्तम ॥



1a तथेत्याहुः C₉₄C₀₂K₁₀K₇E तथेत्याहुः C₄₅K₈₂ **1c** वस्त्रं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E वस्त्र C₀₂K₁₀
2a अन्नात्तेजः स्मृतिः प्राणः C_ΣK₈₂^{pc}K₁₀ अन्नात्तेजः स्मृतिः प्राण K₈₂^{ac} अन्नात्तेजः स्मृति प्राणः K₇
अन्नाद्भवन्ति भूतानि E **2c** अन्नाच्छ्रीः C_ΣK₈₂K₇ अन्नाच्छ्री K₁₀E • कान्ति वीर्यं च C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂
K₁₀ कान्तिवीर्यश्च C₉₄K₇ (unmetr.) कान्तिवीर्यश्च E **2d** अन्नात्सत्त्वं च C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇
अन्ना सत्वश्च C₀₂ अन्नात्सत्त्वश्च E • जायते C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E जाय× C₉₄ **3a** अन्नाज्जी०
C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀E अन्ना जी० C₄₅C₀₂K₇ **3b** अन्नं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E अन्नां C₀₂ अन्ना K₁₀ • ०करं
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०करः C₀₂E **3c** दर्पः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ दर्प C₄₅K₇ दर्पो E **3d** अन्नाच्छौर्यं
च C₉₄C₀₂K₇ अन्नात्सौर्यश्च C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ अन्नाच्छौर्यश्च E **4a** अन्नं क्षु० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂^{pc}K₇ अन्ना
क्षु० C₀₂K₈₂^{ac} अन्नात्क्षु० K₁₀E **4ab** ०व्याधीन्स० C₄₅K₇ ०व्याधान्स० C₉₄C₀₂K₁₀ ०वाधान्स०
K₈₂ ०व्याधा स० E **4b** विनाशयेत् C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E विनाशयेत् C₄₅ **5a** अन्नदः C_ΣK₈₂
K₁₀K₇ अन्नद E **5b** प्राणदश्चापि C_ΣK₈₂K₇E प्राणश्चापि K₁₀ • सर्वदः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E
सर्वदाः C₀₂

तस्मादन्नसमं दानं न भूतं न भविष्यति ॥ ७:५ ॥

[वस्त्रदानम्]

वस्त्राभावान्मनुष्यस्य श्रियादपि परित्यजेत् ।

वस्त्रहीनो न पूज्येत भार्यापुत्रसखादिभिः ॥ ७:६ ॥

विद्यावान्सुकुलीनो ऽपि ज्ञानवान्गुणवानपि ।

वस्त्रहीनः पराधीनः परिभूतः पदे पदे ॥ ७:७ ॥

अपमानमवज्ञां च वस्त्रहीनो ह्यवाप्नुयात् ।

जुगुप्सति महात्मापि सभास्त्रीजनसंसदि ॥ ७:८ ॥

तस्माद्वस्त्रप्रदानानि प्रशंसन्ति मनीषिणः ।

न जीर्णं स्फुटितं दद्याद्वस्त्रं कुत्सितमेव वा ॥ ७:९ ॥

नवं पुराणरहितं मृदु सूक्ष्मं सुशोभनम् ।

सुसंस्कृत्य प्रदातव्यं श्रद्धाभक्तिसमन्वितम् ॥ ७:१० ॥

श्रद्धासत्त्वविशेषेण देशकालविधेन च ।

पात्रद्रव्यविशेषेण फलमाहुः पृथक्पृथक् ॥ ७:११ ॥

यादृशं दीयते वस्त्रं तादृशं प्राप्यते फलम् ।

जीर्णवस्त्रप्रदानेन जीर्णवस्त्रमवाप्नुयात् ।

शोभनं दीयते वस्त्रं शोभनं वस्त्रमाप्नुयात् ॥ ७:१२ ॥

दद्याद्वस्त्रं सुशोभनं द्विजवरे काले शुभे सादरम्

सौभाग्यमतुलं लभेत स नरो रूपं तथा शोभनम् ।

5cd = ŚDhU 7.31cd ≈ MBh 13.62.6ab: अन्नेन सदृशं दानं न भूतं न भविष्यति 11 cf.

Manu 7.86–87 (the latter usually labelled as an additional verse): पात्रस्य हि विशेषेण श्रद्धानतयाइव च । अल्पं वा बहु वा प्रेत्य दानस्य फलमश्रुते ॥ देशकालविधानेन द्रव्यं श्रद्धासमन्वितम् । पात्रे प्रदीयते यत्तु तद्धर्मस्य प्रसाधनम् ॥

✧

5d भूतं C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ _ तन् C₉₄ भूते C₄₅ भूतो E 6a °भावान्म° C_ΣK₁₀E °भावात्म° K₈₂K₇ 6b श्रियादपि C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀E प्रियादपि C₄₅ श्रिया वापि K₇ 8a °वज्ञां C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ °वज्ञं E 8b °हीनो C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E °ही C₄₅ 9c जीर्णं स्फुटितं C_ΣK₈₂K₇ जीर्णस्फुटितं K₁₀E 9d कुत्सितमेव वा C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E कुत्सितमेव च C₀₂ कुत्सितमेव वा K₇ 10b सूक्ष्मं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ सूक्ष्म C₀₂ शुक्लं E 10c °दातव्यं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E °दातव्य C₀₂ 10d °समन्वितम् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E °तं K₈₂^{ac} 11a °सत्त्व° C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ °स च° E 12ef शोभनं दीयते वस्त्रं शोभनं वस्त्रमाप्नुयात् C_ΣK₈₂K₇E om. K₁₀ 13a द्विजवरे काले शुभे C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ द्विजयिने एकाशुभं E 13b नरो C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E दरो C₄₅

सप्तमो ऽध्यायः

तस्मिन्याति सुवस्त्रकोटि शतशः प्राप्नोति निःसंशयम्
तस्मात्त्वं कुरु वस्त्रदानमसकृत्पारत्रिकोत्कर्षणम् ॥ ७:१३ ॥

[सुवर्णदानम्]

सुवर्णदानं विप्रेन्द्र संक्षिप्य कथयाम्यहम् ।
पवित्रं मङ्गलं पुण्यं सर्वपातकनाशनम् ॥ ७:१४ ॥
धारयेत्सततं विप्र सुवर्णकटकाङ्गुलिम् ।
मुच्यते सर्वपापेभ्यो राहुणा चन्द्रमा यथा ॥ ७:१५ ॥
दत्त्वा सुवर्णं विप्रेभ्यो देवेभ्यश्च द्विजर्षभ ।
तुटिमात्रे ऽपि यो दद्यात्सर्वपापैः प्रमुच्यते ॥ ७:१६ ॥
रक्तिमाषककर्षं वा पलार्धं पलमेव वा ।
एवमेव फलंवृद्धिर्ज्ञेया दानविशेषतः ॥ ७:१७ ॥

[भूमिदानम्]

सर्वाधारं महीदानं प्रशंसन्ति मनीषिणः ।
अन्नवस्त्रहिरण्यादि सर्वं वै भूमिसम्भवम् ॥ ७:१८ ॥
भूमिदानेन विप्रेन्द्र सर्वदानफलं लभेत् ।
भूमिदानसमं विप्र यद्यस्ति वद तत्त्वतः ॥ ७:१९ ॥

15cd = 22.38 below = a line inserted after MBh 1.56.18 in some manuscripts as indicated in the critical edition

❖

13c तस्मिन्याति C_ΣK₁₀K₇E तस्मिन्याति K₈₂ • सुवस्त्र C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ स वस्त्र E •
•संशयम् C₉₄C₄₅K₇ •संशयः C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀E 13d दानमसकृत्पा C_ΣK₈₂K₇E दानसत्पा
K₁₀ 14a •दानं C_ΣK₈₂K₇ •दान K₁₀E 14d •पातक C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E •पापक C₉₄
15b •कटकाङ्गुलिम् C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E •कङ्गुलिम् C₉₄ •कटकाङ्गुलिम् K₁₀ 16a सुवर्ण C_Σ
K₈₂K₇E सुवर्ण K₁₀ 16b •र्षभ C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E •र्षभः C₀₂K₁₀ 16c तुटि C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇
तुटि E • •मात्रे C_ΣK₁₀K₇ •मात्रो K₈₂E 16d सर्वपापैः प्रमुच्यते C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ सर्वपापैः
स मुच्यते C₉₄ सर्वपापैः प्रमुच्यते E 17a रक्तिमाषक K₇^{ac} रन्तिमाषक C₉₄ रत्तिमाषक C₄₅K₈₂
K₇^{pc} रन्तिमान्सक C₀₂ रत्तिमान्सक K₁₀ रत्तिमाषक E 17b •र्ध C₉₄C₄₅K₇E •द्ध C₀₂K₈₂
K₁₀ 17cd •वृद्धिर्ज्ञेया C₉₄E •वृद्धि ज्ञेया C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ •वृद्धि ज्ञेया K₇ 18a •धारं C₄₅
•धार C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E 18ab •दानं प्रशंसन्ति C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E दा नम्प्र सन्ति
C₉₄ 18d सर्वं वै C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E सर्वं वै C₉₄ (top of akṣaras lost) 19b •फलं लभेत्
C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E •लं भवेत् K₁₀^{ac} •लं भवेत् K₇

मातृकुक्षिविमुक्तस्तु धरणीशरणो भवेत् ।
चराचराणां सर्वेषां भूमिः साधारणा स्मृता ॥ ७:२० ॥
एकहस्तं द्विहस्तं वा पञ्चाशच्छतमेव वा ।
सहस्रायुतलक्षं वा भूमिदानं प्रशस्यते ॥ ७:२१ ॥
एकहस्तां च यो भूमिं दद्याद्विज्वराय तु ।
वर्षकोटिशतं दिव्यं स्वर्गलोके महीयते ॥ ७:२२ ॥
एवं बहुषु हस्तेषु गुणागुणि फलं स्मृतम् ।
श्रद्धाधिकं फलं दानं कथितं ते द्विजोत्तम ॥ ७:२३ ॥
जामदग्नयेन रामेण भूमिं दत्त्वा द्विजाय वै ।
आयुरक्षयमाप्तं तु इहैव च द्विजोत्तम ॥ ७:२४ ॥

[गोदानम्]

हेमशृङ्गां रौप्यखुरां चैलघण्टां द्विजोत्तम ।
विप्राय वेदविदुषे दत्त्वानन्तफलं स्मृतम् ॥ ७:२५ ॥

[दानप्रशंसा]

दानाभ्यासरतः प्रवर्तनभवां शक्यानुरूपं सदा
अन्नं वस्त्रहिरण्यरौप्यमुदकं गावस्तिलान्मेदिनीम् ।

25ab ≈ VāgMāPr 17.33ab: हेमशृङ्गां रौप्यखुरां चैलघण्टावलम्बिनीम् । 25 cf., e.g., MBh 7.58.18: तथा गाः कपिला दोग्ध्रीः सर्षभाः पाण्डुनन्दनः । हेमशृङ्गी रूप्यखुरा दत्त्वा चक्रे प्रदक्षिणम् ॥ and BhavP Uttara 12.25: हेमशृङ्गीं रौप्यखुरां सघंटां कांस्यदोहनाम् । महादेवाय गां दद्याद्दीक्षिताय द्विजाय वै ॥



20a ०मुक्तस्तु C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०मुक्तिस्तु E 20b ०शरणो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ ०शरण K₇ ०शरणां E
21a एकहस्तं C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ एकहस्तं C₉₄C₀₂E 21d भूमिदानं प्रशस्यते C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇
E भूमिदानं प्रशस्यते C₄₅ पञ्चाशच्छतमेव वा । सहायुतलक्षम्वा भूमिदं प्रशस्यते K₁₀ (eyeskip)
22a ०हस्तां च C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E ०हस्तश्च C₄₅K₁₀ 22b दद्याद्वि० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ दद्या द्वि० E
23b गुणागुणि० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ गुणागुणि० E 23c ०धिकं C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ ०धिक० C₉₄K₇
E 23d ०त्तम C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E ०त्तमः K₇ 24a जामदग्नयेन C₄₅K₈₂K₇ जामदग्नये C₉₄ जामदग्नयेन
C₀₂K₁₀E • रामेण C₄₅K₇E रामेन C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ xxण C₉₄ 24b दत्त्वा द्वि० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀
K₇E दद्याद्वि० C₄₅ 24d च C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ हि E 25ab (हेम०... द्विजोत्तम) C_ΣK₈₂K₇E
om. K₁₀ 25a ०शृङ्गां C_ΣK₇E ०शृङ्गं K₈₂ om. K₁₀ • रौप्य० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E रोप्यं K₇ •
०खुरां C₀₂E ०क्षुरां C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ om. K₁₀ 25d दत्त्वानन्त० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ दत्त्वान्त० E
26a ०रूपं C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ०रूप K₁₀ 26b ०रौप्य० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀E ०रोप्य० C₄₅ ०रौप्य०
K₇ • गावस्तिलान्मे० em. गावस्तिलाम्मे० C₉₄C₀₂K₇ गावस्तिला मे० C₄₅K₈₂ गावन्तिला मे०
K₁₀ गावस्तिलं मे० E

दद्यात्पादुकछत्रपीठकलशं पात्राद्यमन्यच्च वा
श्रद्धादानमभिन्नरागवदनं कृत्वा मनो निर्मलम् ॥ ७:२६ ॥

दानादेव यशः श्रियः सुखकराः ख्यातिमतुल्यां लभेत्
दानादेव निगर्हणं रिपुगणे आनन्ददं सौख्यदम् ।
दानादूर्जयता प्रसादमतुलं सौभाग्य दानाल्लभेत्
दानादेव अनन्तभोग नियतं स्वर्गं च तस्माद्भवेत् ॥ ७:२७ ॥

दानादेव च शक्रलोकसकलं दानाज्जनानन्दनम्
दानादेव महीं समस्त बुभुजे सम्राज्जहीमण्डले ।
दानादेव सुरूपयोनिभुगश्चन्द्राननो वीक्ष्यते
दानादेव अनेकसम्भवसुखं प्राप्नोति निःसंशयम् ॥ ७:२८ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे दानप्रशंसाध्यायः सप्तमः ॥



26c दद्यात्पा० C_ΣK₈₂K₇E दद्या पा० K₁₀ • पात्राद्यमन्यच्च वा C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ पात्राद्यमन्यच्च
वा C₄₅ पात्रेषु लब्धेषु वै E 26d श्रद्धादान० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ दत्त्वादान० E 27a यशः C₄₅
K₇E यश C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ • सुखकराः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇^aE सुखकर K₇^c • ख्यातिमतुल्यां em.
ख्यातिश्च तुल्यं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E • लभेत् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ भवेत् K₇E 27b निगर्हणं C₉₄C₀₂
K₈₂E निर्हणं C₉₄^a निवर्हणं C₄₅K₇ निगर्हण K₁₀ • गणे आनन्ददं सौख्यदम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀
K₇ गणै आनन्ददं सौख्यदम् C₀₂ गणैश्चानन्दसौख्यप्रदम् E 27c दानादूर्जयता C_ΣK₁₀K₇
दानादूर्जयतां K₈₂ दानाहु० E • प्रसाद० C_ΣK₁₀K₇E प्रासाद० K₈₂ • सौभाग्य C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂
K₁₀K₇ सौभाग्य C₄₅ सौभाग्यं E (unmetr.) • दानाल्लभेत् C₄₅E दानं लभेत् C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀
K₇ 27d दानादेव C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E दानादोव C₀₂ • नियतं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E नियत
C₀₂ 28a शक्रलोकसकलं C_ΣK₁₀K₇ शत्रुलोकसकलं K₈₂ शक्रलोकमतुलं E • दानाज्ज० C₀₂
K₈₂K₁₀K₇E दाना ज० C₉₄ दानार्ज० C₄₅ 28b दानादेव C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E दानादेव C₄₅
• महीं समस्त conj. महीसमासु C₄₅C₀₂ महीं समासु C₉₄K₈₂K₇ मही समस्त K₁₀ महीयसां स
E • सम्राज्ज० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E सम्राज्ज० C₄₅ 28c सुरूप० C_ΣK₈₂K₇E स्वरूप० K₁₀ •
योनिःसु० K₁₀E योनिःसु० C₉₄ योनिः सु० C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇ • भगश्च० C₉₄C₀₂K₁₀K₇ भग
च० C₄₅K₈₂E • चन्द्राननो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂E चन्द्रानने C₀₂K₁₀ चन्द्राननौ K₇ • वीक्ष्यते C₄₅C₀₂
वीक्षते C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ वीक्षते E 28d निःसंशयम् C₉₄C₄₅K₇ निःसंशयः C₀₂ निःसंशयः K₈₂E
निःसंशयः K₁₀ Colophon: प्रशंसाध्यायः सप्तमः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ प्रशंसाध्यायः समाप्तः
C₄₅ प्रशंसा सप्तमो ऽध्यायः E

[अष्टमो ऽध्यायः]

[नियमेषु स्वाध्यायः (५)]

पञ्चस्वाध्यायनं कार्यमिहामुत्र सुखार्थिना ।

शैवं सांख्यं पुराणं च स्मार्तं भारतसंहिताम् ॥ ८:१ ॥

शैवतत्त्वं विचिन्तेत शैवपाशुपतद्वये ।

अत्र विस्तरतः प्रोक्तं तत्त्वसारसमुच्चयम् ॥ ८:२ ॥

संख्यातत्त्वं तु सांख्येषु बोद्धव्यं तत्त्वचिन्तकैः ।

पञ्चतत्त्वविभागेन कीर्तितानि महर्षिभिः ॥ ८:३ ॥

पुराणेषु महीकोषो विस्तरेण प्रकीर्तितः ।

अधोर्ध्वमध्यतिर्यं च यत्नतः सम्प्रवेशयेत् ॥ ८:४ ॥

स्मार्तं वर्णाश्रमाचारं धर्मन्यायप्रवर्तनम् ।

शिष्टाचारो ऽविकल्पेन ग्राह्यस्तत्र अशङ्कितः ॥ ८:५ ॥

इतिहासमधीयानः सर्वज्ञः स नरो भवेत् ।



Testimonia for this chapter: C₉₄ ff. 204r-205v, C₄₅ ff. 210v-211v, C₀₂ ff. 280v-282r, K₈₂ ff. 11v-13r, K₁₀ exp. 53 (lower) - 54 (lower), K₇ ff. 219v-221r, P₅₇ exp. 426-428, E pp. 603-606; C_Σ = C₉₄ + C₄₅ + C₀₂



1a स्वाध्यायनं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀P₅₇E स्वाध्ययनं K₇ **1b** मुत्र C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇ मूत्र E •
 र्थिना C_ΣK₈₂K₇P₅₇E र्थिनां K₁₀ **1c** शैवं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E शैलं C₀₂ • सांख्यं
 C₉₄C₄₅K₇P₅₇E सांख्य C₀₂ सांख्यं K₈₂K₁₀ **1d** स्मार्तं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇P₅₇E स्मार्त C₀₂
 K₁₀ • भारतसंहिताम् C_ΣK₁₀P₅₇E भारतसंहिताः K₈₂ भारतसंहितां K₇ **2a** शैव० conj. शैवे
 C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ शैवे C₄₅P₅₇ शैवं E • तत्त्वं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E तत्त्व P₅₇ **2b** शैव०
 P₅₇ शैवः C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ शैवाः C₀₂E शैवा K₈₂ • द्वये C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E ये C₄₅
2d सारसमुच्चयम् C_ΣK₇P₅₇E सारं समुच्चयम् K₈₂ सारं समुच्चयं K₁₀ **3a** संख्यातत्त्वं तु K₈₂
 K₇P₅₇ संख्यातत्त्वं C₉₄ संख्यातत्त्वं C₄₅ शाङ्खातत्त्वं तु C₀₂ संख्यतत्त्वन्तु K₁₀ संख्यातत्त्वं तु E
 • सांख्येषु C_ΣK₈₂K₇P₅₇E संख्येषु K₁₀ **3c** तत्त्व० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇P₅₇E तत्त्वा० C₄₅ om.
 K₁₀ **4c** अधोर्ध्व० C_ΣK₈₂K₇P₅₇E अधोर्ध्व K₁₀ • मध्य० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E मध०
 C₀₂ **4d** यत्नतः C_ΣK₈₂K₇P₅₇E यत्नत K₁₀ • सम्प्रवेशयेत् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇ सम्प्रबोधयेत्
 E **5a** स्मार्तं वर्णा० C₉₄ तस्मार्तम्पर्णा० C₄₅ स्मार्तवर्णा० C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E स्मार्तं वर्णं० P₅₇
5b धर्म० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E धर्म C₀₂ • वर्तनम् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ वर्तनं P₅₇ वर्तन E
5c चारो C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ चार० C₀₂E चारा K₈₂ चारो० P₅₇ **5d** ग्राह्यस्तत्र अशङ्कितः
 C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E ग्राह्यस्तत्र अशङ्कितः C₉₄ **6b** ऽज्ञः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E ऽज्ञ C₀₂

धर्मार्थकाममोक्षेषु संशयस्तेन छिद्यते ॥ ८:६ ॥

[नियमेष्वपस्थनिग्रहः (६)]

शृणुष्वावहितो विप्र पञ्चोपस्थविनिग्रहम् ।
स्त्रियो वा गर्हितोत्सर्गः स्वयंमुक्तिश्च कीर्त्यते ।
स्वप्नोपघातं विप्रेन्द्र दिवास्वप्नं च पञ्चमः ॥ ८:७ ॥

[स्त्रियः]

अगम्या स्त्री दिवा पूर्वे धर्मपत्न्यपि वा भवेत् ।
विरुद्धस्त्रीं न सेवेत वर्णभ्रष्टाधिकासु च ॥ ८:८ ॥

[गर्हितोत्सर्गः]

अजमेषगवादीनां वडवामहिषीषु च ।
गर्हितोत्सर्गमित्येतद्यत्नेन परिवर्जयेत् ॥ ८:९ ॥

[स्वयंमुक्तिः]

अयोन्यकषणा वापि अपानकषणापि वा ।
स्वयंमुक्तिरियं ज्ञेया तस्मात्तां परिवर्जयेत् ॥ ८:१० ॥

[स्वप्नोपघातम्]

स्वप्नोपघातं द्विजश्रेष्ठ अनिष्टं पण्डितैः सदा ।
स्वप्ने स्त्रीषु रमन्ते च रेतः प्रक्षरते ततः ॥ ८:११ ॥

8ab cf. Manu II.175 (Olivelle's edition): मैथुनं तु समासेव्य पुंसि योषिति वा द्विजः । गोयाने ऽप्सु दिवा चैव सवासाः स्नानमाचरेत् ॥ and Manu 3.45 (Olivelle's edition): ऋतुकालाभिगामी स्यात्स्वदारनिरतः सदा । पर्ववर्जं व्रजेच्चैनां तद्गतो रतिकाम्यया ॥



7b °ग्रहम् C_ΣK₁₀K₇P₅₇E °ग्रहः K₈₂ 7c गर्हितोत्सर्गः C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇P₅₇ गर्हितोत्सर्गः C₀₂ गर्हितो विप्र K₈₂ गर्हितो स्वर्गः E 7d स्वयं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E स्वयं C₄₅ • कीर्त्यते C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E कीर्त्यते C₀₂ 7e °घातं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇ °घात C₀₂ E 8a स्त्री दिवा पूर्वे C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ × दिवा पूर्वे C₉₄ ××× पूर्वे P₅₇ स्त्री दिवापूर्वे E 8b °पत्न्यपि C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E °पत्नी पि C₀₂ 8c विरुद्धस्त्रीं न corr. विरुद्धस्त्री न C_ΣK₁₀K₇ विरुद्धस्त्री निसेवेत K₈₂P₅₇ विरुद्धास्त्रीन् E 8d °धिकासु च C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂P₅₇ °धिकासु त C₀₂ °दिकाषु च K₁₀ °विकाषु च K₇ °पिकासु च E 9a °मेष C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E °मेय C₄₅ 10a अयोन्य conj. अन्योन्य C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E • °कषणा C₉₄K₈₂ °कर्षणा C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E 10b °कषणापि C_ΣK₈₂ °कर्षणापि K₁₀K₇P₅₇E 10c स्वयंमुक्ति C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E स्वयमुक्ति C₄₅ • ज्ञेया C_ΣK₈₂K₇P₅₇E ज्ञेयां K₁₀ 10d तस्मात्तां C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇P₅₇ तस्मात्तां C₀₂ तस्मात्तां K₁₀ तस्मात्स्त्री E 11a स्वप्नोपघा C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E स्वप्नोपघा P₅₇^{ac} 11b पण्डितैः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀P₅₇E पण्डितैः C₀₂ पण्डितैः K₇ 11d प्रक्षरते C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇ प्रस्खलतस् E • ततः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E तत C₀₂

[दिवास्वप्नम्]

दिवाशयं न कर्तव्यं नित्यं धर्मपरेण तु ।
स्वर्गमार्गार्गला ह्येताः स्त्रियो नाम प्रकीर्तिताः ॥ ८:१२ ॥

[नियमेषु व्रतपञ्चकम् (७)]

मार्जारकबकश्चानगोमहीव्रतपञ्चकम् ।

[मार्जारकव्रतम्]

स्वविष्टमूत्रं भूमीषु छादयेद्विजसत्तम ।
सूर्यसोमानुमोदन्ति मार्जारव्रतिकेषु च ॥ ८:१३ ॥

[बकव्रतम्]

बकवच्चेन्द्रियग्रामं सुनियम्य तपोधन ।
साधयेच्च मनस्तुष्टिं मोक्षसाधनतत्परः ॥ ८:१४ ॥

[श्वानव्रतम्]

मूत्रविष्टे न भूमीषु कुरुते श्वानदः सदा ।
तुष्यते भगवान्शर्वः श्वानव्रतचरो यदि ॥ ८:१५ ॥

[गोव्रतम्]

मूत्रवर्चो न रुध्येत सदा गोव्रतिको नरः ।
भीमस्तुष्टिकरश्चैव पुराणेषु निगद्यते ॥ ८:१६ ॥

[महीव्रतम्]

12cd cf. PadmaP I.13.39scd: परित्यजध्वं दाराणि स्वर्गमार्गार्गलानि च



12a दिवाशयं न C_ΣP₅₇E दिवाशयानं K₁₀ दिवाशयेन K₈₂ दिवाशायं K₇ **12b** नित्यं C_ΣK₈₂K₇
P₅₇E नित्यं K₁₀ • •परेण तु C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E •परेण तु C₉₄ •परेण च C₀₂ **12c** ह्येताः K₇
ह्येता C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀P₅₇E **12d** स्त्रियो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇ स्त्रियो E • •कीर्तिताः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀P₅₇
E •कीर्तिता K₇ **13ab** मार्जारकबकश्चानगोमहीव्रतः C_ΣK₈₂K₇P₅₇ मार्जारकबकश्चानगोमहीव्रतः
K₁₀ मार्जारकश्च श्वानाश्च गोमहीवक E **13c** •विष्टः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇ •विष्टाः E • •मूत्रं
C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇P₅₇E •मूत्रः C₄₅K₁₀ **13e** •मोदन्ति C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇ •षादन्ति E **14a** तपोधन
C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀P₅₇ तपोधनः K₇ तपोधनम् E **14c** साधयेच्च C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E साधये च C₄₅
• मनस्तुष्टिं C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E मनस्तुष्टिः C₄₅C₀₂ **14d** •साधनः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀P₅₇E •सानः
K₇ **15a** मूत्रविष्टे न C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇ मूत्रविष्टे च E **15b** श्वानदः K₈₂ धुनदं C_ΣK₁₀K₇
P₅₇ छादनं E **15c** शर्वः C₉₄K₈₂K₇P₅₇E सर्वः C₄₅K₁₀ सव्वः C₀₂ **16a** •वर्चो C₉₄C₀₂
K₁₀K₇P₅₇ •वर्चो C₄₅K₈₂ •वर्चा E **16b** गोव्रतिको C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E ••तिको C₉₄
16c भीमस्तुष्टिकरश्चैव C₀₂K₁₀E भीमस्तुष्टिकरश्चैव C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇P₅₇

अष्टमोऽध्यायः

कुद्दालैर्दारयन्तोऽपि कीलकोटिशतैश्चितः ।
क्षमते पृथिवी देवी एवमेव महीव्रतः ॥ ८:१७ ॥

व्रतपञ्चकमित्येतद्यश्चरेत जितेन्द्रियः ।
स चोत्तममिदं लोकं प्राप्नोति न च संशयः ॥ ८:१८ ॥

[नियमेष्वुपवासः (८)]

शेषान्नमन्तरान्नं च नक्तायाचितमेव च ।
उपवासं च पञ्चैतत्कथयिष्यामि तच्छृणु ॥ ८:१९ ॥

[शेषान्नम्]

वैश्वदेवातिथिशेषं पितृशेषं च यद्भवेत् ।
भृत्यपुत्रकलत्रेभ्यः शेषाशी विघसाशनः ॥ ८:२० ॥

[अन्तरान्नम्]

अन्तरा प्रातराशी च सायमाशी तथैव च ।
सदोपवासी भवति यो न भुङ्क्ते कदाचन ॥ ८:२१ ॥

[नक्तान्नम्]

न दिवा भोजनं कार्यं रात्रौ नैव च भोजयेत् ।
नक्तवेले च भोक्तव्यं नक्तधर्मं समीहता ॥ ८:२२ ॥

21cd ≈ MBh 12.214.9: अन्तरा प्रातराशं च सायमाशं तथैव च । सदोपवासी च भवेद् यो न भुङ्क्ते कथंचन ॥ ≈ MBh 13.93.10: अन्तरा सायमाशं च प्रातराशं तथैव च । सदोपवासी भवति यो न भुङ्क्तेऽन्तरा पुनः ॥



17a कुद्दालैर्दारयन्तो $K_{82}P_{57}E$ कुद्दालैर्दारयन्तो C_{94} कुद्दालैर् दारयन्तो C_{45} कुद्दालैर् दारयन्ता C_{02} कुद्दालैर् दारयामास K_{10} कुद्दालैर् दारयन्तो K_7 **17b** कीलकोटिशतैश्चितः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ P_{57} कीलकोटीशतैरपि $C_{02}E$ **17d** व्रतः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}P_{57}E$ व्रत K_7 **18b** जितेन्द्रियः C_{Σ} $K_{82}K_7P_{57}E$ द्विजेन्द्रियः K_{10} **19a** शेषान्नमन्तरान्नं च $C_{94}C_{45}K_{10}K_7P_{57}^{pc}$ शेषान्नमन्तरान्नं च K_{82} शेषान्नमन्तरान्नं च P_{57}^{ac} शेषान्नमन्तरान्नाश्च $C_{02}E$ **19b** नक्तायाचितः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}P_{57}E$ नक्तायाचितः K_7 • च $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7P_{57}$ वा E **19cd** पञ्चैतत्कः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7P_{57}E$ पञ्चैते कः C_{02} **20a** शेषं $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7P_{57}E$ शेषां C_{45} **20d** विघसाशनः $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}$ विघसाशनम् C_{45} विघसाशिनः C_{02} विघसाशनः K_7 विघसाशनः P_{57}^{pc} घसाशन P_{57}^{ac} विघसाशनः E **21a** अन्तरा प्रातराशी em. अन्तरा प्रान्तराशी $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7$ अन्तरा क्रान्तराशी K_{10} अन्तरा प्रातराशी P_{57} अन्तसम्प्रान्तराशी E **21b** सायमाशी $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7P_{57}$ सायमाशीन् C_{94} नियमाशी E **21c** वासी भवति $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7P_{57}E$ वासी च भवति C_{02} **21d** कदाचन $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7P_{57}E$ कदाचनः C_{02} **22a** भोजनं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}P_{57}E$ नोजनं K_7 **22b** च $C_{94}C_{02}K_{10}K_7P_{57}E$ तु C_{45} om. K_{82} • भोजयेत् $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7P_{57}E$ कारयेत् K_{10} **22a** वेले च $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}P_{57}$ वेला च C_{45} वेलो च K_7 वेले व E **22b** धर्मं समीहता $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7P_{57}$ धर्मसमीहता $C_{02}K_{10}$ धर्मः समीहितः E

[अयाचितानम्]

अनारम्भ्य य आहारं कुर्यान्नित्यमयाचितम् ।
परैर्दत्तं तु यो भुङ्क्ते तमयाचितमुच्यते ॥ ८:२३ ॥

[उपवासः]

भक्ष्यं भोज्यं च लेह्यं च चोष्यं पेयं च पञ्चमम् ।
न काङ्क्षेन्नोपयुञ्जीत उपवासः स उच्यते ॥ ८:२४ ॥

[नियमेषु मौनव्रतम् (९)]

मिथ्यापिशुनपारुष्यतीक्ष्णवागप्रलापनम् ।
मौनपञ्चकमित्येतद्भारयेन्नियतव्रतः ॥ ८:२५ ॥

[मिथ्यावचनम्]

असम्भूतमदृष्टं च धर्माच्चापि बहिष्कृतम् ।
अनर्थाप्रियवाक्यं यत् तन्मिथ्यावचनं स्मृतम् ॥ ८:२६ ॥

[पिशुनः]

परश्रीं नाभिनन्दन्ति परस्यैश्वर्यमेव च ।
अनिष्टदर्शनाकाङ्क्षी पिशुनः समुदाहृतः ॥ ८:२७ ॥

[पारुष्यम्]



23a अनारम्भ्य य conj. अनारम्भस्य C_२K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७P_{५७}E **23b** कुर्यान्नि C_२K_{८२}K_{१०}P_{५७}E
कुर्या नि० K_७ **23c** परैर्दत्तं तु C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}P_{५७} परै दत्तश्च C_{०२} परै दत्तन्तु K_{१०} परैर्दन्तन्तु K_७E
23d तमयाचि० C_२K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७E नमयाचि० P_{५७}^{ac} तमयाचि० P_{५७}^{pc} **24a** भक्ष्यं C_२K_{१०}K_७
P_{५७}E भक्ष्य K_{८२} **24c** काङ्क्षेन्नो० C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७P_{५७}E काङ्क्षे नो० C_{०२} • ०युञ्जीत C_{०२}
K_{८२}K_{१०} ०xxत C_{९४} ०यञ्जीत C_{४५} ०भुञ्जीत P_{५७}E ०भुञ्जीत K_७ **24d** ०वासः स C_२K_{८२}P_{५७}E
०वास स K_{१०} ०वासस्य K_७ **25a** ०पारुष्य० C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७P_{५७} ०संभिन्ना C_{०२} ०याभिन्ना
E **25b** ०तीक्ष्णवाग० conj. ०स्पृष्टवाग० C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७P_{५७} पृष्टवाक० C_{०२} पृष्टेवाक० E
25c मौनपञ्चक० C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{१०} मौनं पञ्चक० C_{०२}K_{८२}K_७E मौनम्पञ्च० P_{५७} • ०त्येत० C_२K_{८२}
K_{१०}K_७P_{५७}^{pc}E ०त्ये० P_{५७}^{ac} **25d** ०रयेन्नि० C_२K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७P_{५७} ०रयन्नि० E **26a** ०दृष्टं च
C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७P_{५७}E दृष्टश्च C_{०२} **26b** धर्माच्चापि C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७P_{५७} धर्मश्चापि C_{०२}
धर्म चापि E • बहिष्कृतम् C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_७P_{५७} बहिष्कृतः C_{०२}E नहिष्कृतं K_{१०} **26c** अनर्था०
C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७P_{५७} अनर्थ० C_{०२}E **26cd** ०वाक्यं यत्तन्मि० C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}P_{५७} वक्तार तं मि०
C_{०२} वाक्य यत्तन्मि० K_{१०} वाक्यं यन्तन्मि० K_७E **26d** स्मृतम् C_{९४}C_{०२}EK_{८२}K_{१०}K_७P_{५७} स्मृतः
C_{४५} **27a** परश्रीं ना० C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_७P_{५७} परस्त्री ना० C_{०२}E परस्त्रीन्ना० K_{१०} • ०भिनन्दन्ति
C_{९४}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७P_{५७}E ०भिनन्दन्ति C_{०२} ०भिनन्ति C_{४५} **27b** परस्यैश्वर्य० C_{९४}C_{०२}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७
P_{५७}E परसैश्वर्य० C_{४५} **27c** ०दर्शना० C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_७P_{५७}E ०दर्शना० C_{०२} ०दर्शनां K_{१०}
27d पिशुनः C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७P_{५७}E पिशुन C_{०२}

अष्टमोऽध्यायः

मृता माता पिता चैव हानिस्थानं कथं भवेत् ।
भुङ्क्ष्व कामममृष्टानां पारुष्यं समुदाहृतम् ॥ ८:२८ ॥

[तीक्ष्णवाक्]

हृदि न स्फुटसे मूढ शिरो वा न विदार्यसे ।
एवमादीन्यनेकानि तीक्ष्णवादी स उच्यते ॥ ८:२९ ॥

[असत्प्रलापः]

द्यूतभोजनयुद्धं च मद्यस्त्रीकथमेव च ।
असत्प्रलापः पञ्चैतत्कीर्तितं मे द्विजोत्तम ॥ ८:३० ॥

मौनमेव सदा कार्यं वाक्यसौभाग्यमिच्छता ।
अपारुष्यमसम्भिन्नं वाक्यं सत्यमुदीरयेत् ॥ ८:३१ ॥

यस्तु मौनस्य नो कर्ता दूषितः स कुलाधमः ।
जन्मे जन्मे च दुर्गन्धो मूकश्चैवोपजायते ॥ ८:३२ ॥

तस्मान्मौनव्रतं सदैव सुदृढं कुर्वीत यो निश्चितं
वाचा तस्य अलङ्घ्यता च भवति सर्वा सभां नन्दति ।
वक्त्राच्चोत्पलगन्धमस्य सततं वायन्ति गन्धोत्कटाः
शास्त्रानेकसहस्रशो गिरि नरः प्रोच्चार्यते निर्मलम् ॥ ८:३३ ॥



28a मृता P₅₇^{pc} मृत० C₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇^{ac}E **28b** ०स्थानं C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E ०स्थान C₄₅
C₀₂ **28c** भुङ्क्ष्व K₇P₅₇ भुक्त्वा C₉₄ भुक्त्वा C₄₅C₀₂ भुङ्क्ष्व K₈₂ भुङ्क्ष्व K₁₀ भुक्त्वा E • कामममृष्टानां
C₉₄K₈₂K₇P₅₇E कामसुसमृष्टानां C₀₂ कामसमृष्टानां C₄₅ काममुमृष्टानां K₁₀ **29a** स्फुटसे C₅
K₈₂K₇P₅₇E स्फुटय K₁₀ **30a** ०युद्धं C₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇ ०युद्धश्च E **30b** ०कथं K₁₀K₇
०कर्षं C₅K₈₂P₅₇ ०कर्षं E **30cd** पञ्चैतत्की० C₅K₈₂P₅₇E पञ्चैते की० K₁₀ पञ्चैतत्की०
K₇ **30d** मे C₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇ ते E **31a** कार्यं C₅K₈₂K₇P₅₇E कार्या K₁₀ **31b** वाक्य०
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇P₅₇E वाक्यं C₀₂K₁₀ • ०सौभाग्यं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E ०सौभार्यं C₄₅
31c ०भिन्नं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇ ०भिन्न C₀₂ ०दिग्धं E **32b** दूषितः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇
P₅₇ दूषित C₀₂ भूषितः E **32c** जन्मे जन्मे C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂E जन्म जन्म C₉₄K₁₀K₇P₅₇ • दुर्गन्धो
C₉₄K₁₀K₇P₅₇ दुर्गन्धो C₄₅ दुर्गन्धा C₀₂ दुर्गन्धो K₈₂ दुर्गन्धो E **33a** तस्मान्मौ० C₀₂K₁₀K₇
P₅₇E xxतमौ० C₉₄ तस्मान्मौ० C₄₅K₈₂ • सदैव C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂P₅₇E सदैव C₀₂K₇ सुदैत्य K₁₀
• कुर्वीत यो निश्चितम् C₉₄C₄₅K₇P₅₇E कुर्वन्ति येनिश्चितम् C₀₂K₈₂ कुर्वन्ति योनिश्चित K₁₀
33b अलङ्घ्यता च C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀P₅₇ अलङ्घ्यताश्च C₀₂K₇E • सर्वा सभां C₉₄K₈₂P₅₇E सर्वा
सभा C₄₅K₇ सर्वा सभान् C₀₂ सर्वा सुभा K₁₀ **33c** वक्त्राच्चोत्पलगन्धमस्य C₉₄C₄₅K₇P₅₇^{ac} वक्त्रं
चोत्पलगन्धमस्य C₀₂ वक्त्रं चोत्पलगन्धमस्य K₈₂ वक्त्रं चोत्पलगन्धमस्य K₁₀ वक्त्राच्चोत्पलगन्धमस्य
P₅₇^{pc} वक्त्राच्चोत्पलगन्धमस्य E

[नियमेषु स्नानम् (१०)]

स्नानं पञ्चविधं चैव प्रवक्ष्यामि यथातथम् ।
आग्नेयं वारुणं ब्राह्म्यं वायव्यं दिव्यमेव च ॥ ८:३४ ॥

[आग्नेयं स्नानम्]

आग्नेयं भस्मना स्नानं तोयाच्छतगुणं फलम् ।
भस्मपूतं पवित्रं च भस्म पापप्रणाशनम् ॥ ८:३५ ॥

तस्माद्भस्म प्रयुञ्जीत देहिनां तु मलापहम् ।
सर्वशान्तिकरं भस्म भस्म रक्षकमुत्तमम् ॥ ८:३६ ॥

भस्मना त्र्यायुषं कृत्वा ब्रह्मचर्यव्रते स्थितम् ।
भस्मना ऋषयः सर्वे पवित्रीकृतमात्मनः ॥ ८:३७ ॥

भस्मना विबुधा मुक्ता वीरभद्रभयार्दिताः ।
भस्मानुशंसं दृष्ट्वैव ब्रह्मणानुमतिः कृता ॥ ८:३८ ॥

चतुराश्रमतो ऽधिक्यं व्रतं पाशुपतं कृतम् ।
तस्मात्पाशुपतं श्रेष्ठं भस्मधारणहेतुतः ॥ ८:३९ ॥

[वारुणं स्नानम्]



33d ०सहस्रशो C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E ०सहस्रशो C₄₅ • ०मलम् C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇ ०मलः
C₄₅C₀₂E 34a पञ्चविधं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E पञ्चवि C₄₅ 34b यथातथम् C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂
K₁₀K₇P₅₇E ×तथम् C₉₄ 34c आग्नेयं C_{८८}K₈₂K₇P₅₇E आग्नेये K₁₀ • वारुणं C_{८८}K₈₂K₁₀K₇
P₅₇ ब्राह्मणं E • ब्राह्म्यं C_{८८}K₈₂K₁₀P₅₇E ब्रह्म्यं K₇ 35a स्नानं C_{८८}K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E स्नाना K₈₂
35b ०गुणं C_{८८}K₈₂K₁₀P₅₇E ०गुणं K₇ 36a तस्माद्भस्म प्रयुञ्जीत C_{८८}K₈₂K₇P₅₇E ×××××त
K₁₀ 37a त्र्यायुषं कृत्वा C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E त्र्यायु××× C₉₄ त्र्यायुष्यं कृत्वा P₅₇ 37b ०व्रते
C_{८८}K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇ ०व्रतं E 37c ऋषयः सर्वे C_{८८}K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇ ऋषिभिर्सर्वैः E 38a मुक्ता C_{८८}
K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇ मुक्ताः E 38b ०र्दिताः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E ०र्त्तिताः C₄₅ 38c भस्मानुशंसं
दृष्ट्वैव corr. TÖRZSÖK भस्मानुशंसं दृष्ट्वैव C₉₄ भस्मानुशंसां दृष्ट्वैव C₄₅ भस्मानुशंसं दृष्ट्वैव C₀₂
K₁₀ भस्मानुशंसं दृष्ट्वैव K₈₂ भस्मानुशंसं दृष्ट्वैव K₇ भस्मानुशंसं दृष्ट्वैव P₅₇ भस्मना शं प्रदृश्यैव E
38d ब्रह्मणानुमतिः em. ब्रह्मणानुमता C_{८८}K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇ ब्राह्मणानुमतो E • कृता em. कृतः
C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇P₅₇E कृतिः C₀₂ कृताः K₈₂ 39a चतुराश्रमतो C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀P₅₇E चातुराश्रमतो
C₉₄K₇ चतुराश्रतो K₈₂^{ac} चातुराश्रमतो K₈₂^{pc} 39ab ऽधिक्यं व्रतं पाशुपतं कृतम् C_{८८}K₈₂K₇P₅₇E
{धिक्यव्रतपाशुपत}××× K₁₀ (top of akṣaras lost) 39c तस्मात्पाशुपतं श्रेष्ठं C_{८८}K₈₂K₇P₅₇E
om.K₁₀ 39d ०हेतुतः em. TÖRZSÖK ०हेतवः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇P₅₇E ०हेतुना C₀₂ ०हेतुनुतः
K₁₀

अष्टमो ऽध्यायः

वारुणं सलिलं स्नानं कर्तव्यं विविधं नरैः ।
नदीतोयतडागेषु प्रस्रवेषु हृदेषु च ॥ ८:४० ॥

[ब्राह्म्यं स्नानम्]

ब्रह्मस्नानं च विप्रेन्द्र आपोहिष्ठं विदुर्बुधाः ।
त्रिसंध्यमेव कर्तव्यं ब्रह्मस्नानं तदुच्यते ॥ ८:४१ ॥

[वायव्यं स्नानम्]

गोषु संचारमार्गेषु यत्र गोधूलिसम्भवः ।
तत्र गत्वावसीदेत स्नानमुक्तं मनीषिभिः ॥ ८:४२ ॥

[दिव्यं स्नानम्]

वर्षतोयाम्बुधाराभिः प्लावयित्वा स्वकां तनुम् ।
स्नानं दिव्यं वदत्येव जगदादिमहेश्वरः ॥ ८:४३ ॥

इति नियमविभागः पञ्चभेदेन विप्र
निगदित तव पृष्ठः सर्वलोकानुकम्प्य ।
सकलमलपहारी धर्मपञ्चाशदेतन्
न भवति पुनर्जन्म कल्पकोट्यायुते ऽपि ॥ ८:४४ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे नियमप्रशंसा नामाध्यायो ऽष्टमः ॥



40a वारुणं C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀P₅₇E वा^{xx} C₉₄ वारुणा K₇^{ac} वारुण K₇^{pc} • सलिलं C₂K₈₂K₁₀P₅₇
सलिल० K₇E **40b** विविधं नरैः C₂K₈₂ विधिवन्नरैः K₇P₅₇E विविन्नरैः K₁₀ **40c** तडागेषु C₂
K₈₂K₇P₅₇E तडागेवा K₁₀ **40d** प्रस्रवेषु C₂K₈₂P₅₇E प्रयेवेषु K₁₀ प्रभवेषु K₇ **41a** विप्रेन्द्र
C₂K₈₂K₁₀E विप्रेन्द्र K₇P₅₇ **41b** विदुर्बु० C₂K₈₂K₁₀P₅₇E विदुर्बु० K₇ **42d** ०क्तं C₂
K₈₂K₇P₅₇E ०क्तं K₁₀ **43b** तनुम् C₂K₈₂K₁₀P₅₇E तनं K₇ **43c** दिव्यं C₂K₈₂K₇P₅₇E
दिव्य K₁₀ **43d** जगदादि० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇E गजदादि० C₄₅ **44a** ०भागः C₂K₈₂
K₁₀P₅₇E ०भागं K₇ **44b** निगदित तव E निगदितस्तव C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇P₅₇ (unmetr.) •
०कम्प्य C₉₄ ०कम्प C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇P₅₇ ०कम्पः K₁₀ ०कम्प्यः E **44c** ०पहारी C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀
०पहारि C₉₄K₇(unmetr.) ०प्रहारि K₈₂P₅₇ ०पहारे E • ०पञ्चाशदेतन् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀P₅₇
०पञ्चाशमेतन् C₀₂E ०पञ्चादेतन् K₁₀^{ac} **44d** पुनर्जन्म C₀₂K₁₀ पुनर्जन्म C₉₄K₈₂K₇P₅₇E पुनर्जन्म
C₄₅ **Colophon:** इति वृषसारसंग्रहे नियमप्रशंसा नामाध्यायो ऽष्टमः P₅₇ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे
नियमप्रशंसा नामाध्याय अष्टमः C₉₄K₈₂ om.C₄₅ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे नियमप्रशंसा नामाध्यायाष्टमः
C₀₂K₁₀ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे नियमप्रशंसा नामाध्यायाष्टमः K₇ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे नियमप्रशंसा नाम
अष्टमो ऽध्यायः E

[नवमो ऽध्यायः]

[त्रैगुण्यम्]

त्रिकालगुणभेदेन भिन्नं सर्वचराचरम् ।
तस्मात्त्रिगुणबन्धेन वेष्टितं निखिलं जगत् ॥ ९:१ ॥

विगतराग उवाच ।
त्रैकाल्यमिति किं ज्ञेयं त्रैधातुकशरीरिणः ।
किञ्चिद्विस्तरमेवेह कथयस्व तपोधन ॥ ९:२ ॥

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।
त्रैकाल्यं त्रिगुणं ज्ञेयं व्यापी प्रकृतिसम्भवः ।
अन्योन्यमुपजीवन्ति अन्योन्यमनुवर्तिनः ॥ ९:३ ॥

सत्त्वं रजस्तमश्चैव रजः सत्त्वं तमस्तथा ।
तमः सत्त्वं रजश्चैव अन्योन्यमिथुनाः स्मृताः ॥ ९:४ ॥

सात्त्विको भगवान्विष्णू राजसः कमलोद्भवः ।



Testimonia for this chapter: C₉₄ ff. 205v-207r, C₄₅ ff. 211v-212v, C₀₂ ff. 282r-283v, K₈₂ ff. 13r-14v, K₁₀ exp. 54 (lower) - 55 (lower), K₇ ff. 221r-222v, E pp. 606-609; C_Σ = C₉₄ + C₄₅ + C₀₂

3cd ≈ BrahmāṇḍaP 1.4.9-10: एत एव त्रयो लोका एत एव त्रयो गुणाः । एत एव त्रयो वेदा एत एव त्रयो ऽग्रयः ॥ परस्परान्वया ह्येते परस्परमनुव्रताः । परस्परेण वर्तन्ते प्रेरयन्ति परस्परम् ॥ ≈ VāyuP 1.5.16-17ab ≈ LīnP 1.70.78-79 4d ≈ BrahmāṇḍaP 1.4.11ab: अन्योन्यं मिथुनं ह्येते अन्योन्यमुपजीविनः ≈ VāyuP 1.5.17cd ≈ LīnP 1.70.80ab



1a त्रिकाल० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E त्रिष्काल० C₀₂ • ०भेदेन C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀^{pc}K₇E ०भेन K₁₀^{ac} **1b** भिन्नं C_ΣK₈₂K₇E भिन्न K₁₀ **1c** तस्मात्त्रि० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E तस्मा त्रि० C₀₂K₇ **2a** ०काल्यम् C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀E ०कालम् C₉₄K₇ **2ab** किं ज्ञेयं त्रै० C₉₄K₇ विज्ञेयं त्रै० C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E किं ज्ञेयम् त्रै० C₀₂ **2b** ०धातुक० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०धायुक्त० E **2c** किञ्चि० C₉₄C₄₅^{pc}C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E सात्त्विको भगव् विष्णु राजसः कमलोद्भवः । तामसो भगवानीशः सकलं विकिञ्चि० C₄₅^{ac} (eyeskip to 9.5) • ०वेह C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०तद्धि E **2d** कथयस्व C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E कxxx C₉₄ **3a** ०काल्यं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०काल्य C₀₂ • ०गुणं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०गुण C₀₂ **4a** सत्त्वं C_ΣK₈₂K₇E सत्त्व K₁₀ • रजस्त० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ रजत० E **4b** रजः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ रज० C₀₂K₁₀E • सत्त्वं तमस्तथा C₉₄K₈₂K₇ सत्त्वं तमन्तथा C₄₅ सत्त्वस्तमस्तथा C₀₂K₁₀ सत्त्वतमस्तथा E **4c** तमः सत्त्वं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ तमसत्त्व० C₀₂ तमः सत्त्व० K₁₀E • रजश्चैव C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E रजःश्चैव C₄₅ **4d** स्मृताः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E om. C₀₂ **5a** ०ष्णू corr. ०ष्णु C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E **5b** राजसः कमलोद्भवः C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E {राज}{xxxxxx} C₉₄

नवमो ऽध्यायः

तामसो भगवानीशः सकलं विकलेश्वरः ॥ ९:५ ॥

सत्त्वं कुन्देन्दुवर्णाभं पद्मरागनिभं रजः ।

तमश्चाञ्जनशैलाभं कीर्तितानि मनीषिभिः ॥ ९:६ ॥

सत्त्वं जलं रजो ऽङ्गारं तमो धूमसमाकुलम् ।

एतद्गुणमयैर्बद्धाः पच्यन्ते सर्वदेहिनः ॥ ९:७ ॥

विगतराग उवाच ।

केन केन प्रकारेण गुणपाशेन बध्यते ।

चिह्नमेषां पृथक्त्वेन कथयस्व तपोधन ॥ ९:८ ॥

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।

अनेकाकारभावेन बध्यन्ते गुणबन्धनैः ।

मोहिता नाभिजानन्ति जानन्ति शिवयोगिनः ॥ ९:९ ॥

ऊर्ध्वगो नित्यसत्त्वस्थो मध्यगो रजसावृतः ।

अधोगतिस्तमोऽवस्था भवन्ति पुरुषाधमाः ॥ ९:१० ॥

स्वर्गे ऽपि हि त्रयो वैते भावनीयास्तपोधन ।

मानुषेषु च तिर्येषु गुणभेदास्त्रयस्त्रयः ॥ ९:११ ॥

[सात्त्विकोत्तमाः]

ब्रह्मा विष्णुश्च रुद्रश्च धर्म इन्द्रः प्रजापतिः ।

सोमो ऽग्निर्वरुणः सूर्यो दश सत्त्वोत्तमाः स्मृताः ॥ ९:१२ ॥

❖

5cd तामसो भगवानीशः सकलं C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E xxxxxxxx\सकलम्\ C₉₄ 6a सत्त्वं C₉₄C₄₅
K₈₂K₁₀E सत्त्व C₀₂K₇ • ०वर्णाभं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०वर्णाभं C₀₂ ०वर्णाभं K₈₂ 6c ०भं
C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०भा E 7a जलं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E रजं C₀₂ ज्वाल K₁₀ • रजो ऽङ्गारं C₉₄C₄₅
K₈₂K₁₀K₇ रङ्गोङ्गारं C₀₂ रजोङ्गारं E 7d ०देहिनः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०देहिना C₄₅
8b गुणं C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E om. C₉₄ 8c ०षां पृथक्त्वेन C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀E ०षा पृथक्केन K₇
9c ०भिजानन्ति C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०भिजानन्ति C₀₂ 9d जानन्ति C₉₄C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇
E om. C₄₅ 10a ऊर्ध्वगो नित्य conj. ऊर्ध्वाङ्गो नित्यं C₉₄K₈₂E उर्ध्वाङ्गो नित्यं K₇ ऊर्ध्वाङ्गा
नित्यं K₈₂ ऊर्ध्वगो सित्यं K₁₀ ऊर्ध्वगो सत्यं K₁₀ • ०सत्त्वं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ ०सत्यं C₀₂
E ०नित्यं K₁₀ 10b मध्यगो C₉₄K₁₀K₈₂K₇ मध्यगो E • ०वृतः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०वृतम्
E 10c ०गतिस्तमो C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०गतिस्तमो C₄₅C₀₂ 11c मानुषेषु C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀E
मनुष्येषु C₄₅ मानुष्येषु K₇ • तिर्येषु C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ तीर्येषु E 11d ०स्त्रयः C₉₄C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀
K₇E ०स्त्रः C₄₅ 12b धर्म इन्द्रः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ इर्म इन्द्र C₄₅ धर्मरिन्द्र E 12c श्रिर्वरुणः
C₉₄K₈₂K₇ श्रि वरुण C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀E 12d दश C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ दशः E • सत्त्वोत्तमाः C₉₄C₀₂
K₈₂K₁₀E सत्त्वत्तमाः C₄₅ सत्त्वोत्तमाः K₇

वृषसारसंग्रहे

[सात्त्विकमध्यमाः]

रुद्रादित्या वसुसाध्या विश्वेशमरुतो ध्रुवः ।
ऋषयः पितरश्चैव दशैते सत्त्वमध्यमाः ॥ ९:१३ ॥

[सात्त्विकाधमाः]

तारा ग्रहाः सुरा यक्षा गन्धर्वाः किंनरोरगाः ।
रक्षोभूतपिशाचाश्च दशैते सात्त्विकाधमाः ॥ ९:१४ ॥

[राजसोत्तमाः]

ऋत्विक्पुरोहिताचार्ययज्वानो ऽतिथि विज्ञानी ।
राजा मन्त्री व्रती वेदी दशैते राजसोत्तमाः ॥ ९:१५ ॥

[राजसमध्यमाः]

सूतो ऽम्बष्ठवणिश्चोग्रः शिल्पिकारुकमागधाः ।
वेणवैदेहकामात्या दशैते रजमध्यमाः ॥ ९:१६ ॥

[राजसाधमाः]

चर्मकृत्कुम्भकृत्कोली लोहकृत्पुनीलिकाः ।
नटमुष्टिकचण्डाला दशैते रजसाधमाः ॥ ९:१७ ॥

[तामसोत्तमाः]

गोगजगवया अश्वमृगचामरकिंनराः ।

17c = UMS 2.10a, 2.20a = UUMS 2.31c



13ab ०दित्या वसुसाध्या C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०दित्या वसुसा× C₉₄ ०दित्य वसुसाध्या C₀₂ ०दित्य वसुसाध्या: वि० E **13b** विश्वेश० C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ×श्वेश C₉₄ विश्वेशि० C₀₂ **13d** दशैते C₉₄C₄₅^{pc}C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E दशैतेते C₄₅^{ac} **14a** ग्रहाः सुरा C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ग्रहास्वराः C₀₂ ग्रहाऽसुरा E **14b** गन्धर्वाः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E गन्धर्वा C₄₅K₈₂ गन्धर्वाः गन्धर्वा C₀₂ **14c** ०पिशाचाश्च C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E ०पिशाचाश्च K₇ **14d** दशैते C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E दशैते C₄₅ • सात्त्विका० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E सत्त्वका० C₄₅ **15b** ०विज्ञानी C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०विज्ञकौ E **15c** राजा em. राज० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E • ०मन्त्री व्रती C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०मन्त्रि व्रतो E **15d** राजसो० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E रामसो C₄₅ **16a** सूतो ऽम्बष्ठ० corr. सूतो ×ष्ट० C₉₄ सूत०म्बष्ठ० C₄₅ सूतोन्वष्ठ० C₀₂ सूतोत्वष्टा० K₈₂ सूतोत्वष्ट० K₁₀K₇ सूतो ऽम्बष्ठ० E • ०वणिश्चो० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०वणिश्चो० E **16b** शिल्पि० K₁₀ शिल्प० C_ΣK₈₂K₇E • मागधाः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E मागधा C₀₂ **16c** वेणवैदेहकामात्या C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ वेणवैदेहकामात्या C₄₅ वेणवैदेहकामात्या K₇ वेणवैदेचकौ मात्या E **17a** ०कृत्कोली C_ΣK₁₀K₇ ०ककोली K₈₂ ०कृत्काली E **17b** ०नीलिकाः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०तीलिका E **17c** ०मुष्टिक० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०मौष्टिक० C₀₂ • ०चण्डाला C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०चाण्डालः E **17d** दशैते C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E दशैते C₄₅ **18a** ०गवया C_ΣK₈₂K₇ ०गवय K₁₀ ०गवयो E **18b** ०चामर० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ ०वानर० C₀₂E ०वा०नर० K₁₀

नवमो ऽध्यायः

सिंहव्याघ्रवराहाश्च दशैते तामसोत्तमाः ॥ ९:१८ ॥

[तामसमध्यमाः]

अजमेषमहिष्याश्च मूषिकानकुलादयः ।

उष्ट्ररङ्कुशशगण्डा दशैते तममध्यमाः ॥ ९:१९ ॥

[तामसाधमाः]

ऋक्षगोधामृगशृङ्गिबकवानरगर्दभाः ।

सूकरश्चानगोमायुर्दशैते तामसाधमाः ॥ ९:२० ॥

[तमसात्त्विकाः]

क्रौञ्चहंसशुकश्येनभासबारुण्डसारसाः ।

चक्राह्वशुकमायूरा दशैते तमसात्त्विकाः ॥ ९:२१ ॥

[तमराजसाः]

बलाकाः कुक्कुटाः काकाश्चिल्ललावकतित्तिराः ।

गृध्रकङ्कबकश्येन दशैते तमराजसाः ॥ ९:२२ ॥

[तामसाधमादि]

कोकिलोलूककञ्जल्यकपोताः पञ्च एव च ।

शारिकाश्च कुलिङ्गाश्च दशैते तमसाधमाः ॥ ९:२३ ॥



18c वराहा० C_ΣK₈₂K₇ वराह० K₁₀E 18d तामसोत्तमाः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ तामसोत्तमाः C₄₅ तमसोत्तमाः E 19a महिष्याश्च C_ΣK₈₂K₇E महिष्या च K₁₀ 19c उष्ट्र० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ उष्ट्र० C₀₂ दंष्ट्रि० E • शशगण्डा C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ शगण्डाश्च E 19d तममध्यमाः C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E तममध्यमाः C₉₄ 20b गर्दभाः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ गर्दभः E 20c सूकर० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E सुखर० C₄₅ 20cd गोमायुर्द० C_ΣK₇E गोमायु द० K₈₂K₁₀ 20d शैते C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E शैते C₄₅ 21a क्रौञ्च० E क्रौञ्च० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ 21b सारसाः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E सारसा K₇ 21c ह्वशुकमायूरा C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ वृज्जिxxxयूरा C₉₄ वृज्जिशुकमायूरा E 21d दशैते C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E दशैते C₄₅ • तमसात्त्विकाः C₀₂K₇E तमसात्त्विकाः C₉₄K₁₀ (unmetr.) तमसात्त्विकाः K₈₂ (unmetr.) नमः सात्त्विकाः C₄₅ (unmetr.) 22a बलाकाः corr. बलाका C₉₄K₈₂K₇ बलाका C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀E 22ab कुक्कुटाः काकाश्च corr. कुक्कुटकाकाश्च C₉₄C₄₅ (unmetr.) कुक्कुटा काकाश्च C₀₂K₇ कुक्कुटकाकाश्च K₈₂K₁₀ कुक्कुटो काका चि० E 22b तित्तिराः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ तित्तिराः K₇ तित्तिरिः E 22c गृध्र० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E गृध्र० K₇ 23a कोकिलो० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E कौकिलो० C₄₅ • कञ्जल्य० em. कञ्जल्य० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂ कञ्जल्य० C₄₅K₁₀K₇E 23b च C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E चः K₇ 23c शारिकाश्च corr. शारिका च C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ शारिका च E • कुलिङ्गाश्च corr. कुलिङ्गा च C₉₄K₁₀E कुलिङ्गा च C₄₅C₀₂K₇ कुलिङ्गा च K₈₂

मकरगोहनक्राश्च ऋक्षाश्च तमसात्त्विकाः ।
 कच्छपशिशुकुम्भीरमण्डूकास्तमराजसाः ।
 शङ्खशुक्तिकशम्बूकाः कवय्यस्तमतामसाः ॥ ९:२४ ॥
 चन्दनागरुपद्मं च प्लक्षोदुम्बरपिप्पलाः ।
 वटदारुशमीबिल्वा दशैते तमसात्त्विकाः ॥ ९:२५ ॥
 जाम्बीरलकुचाप्रातदाडिमाकोलवेतसाः ।
 निम्बनीपो †ध्रुवावश्च† दशैते तमराजसाः ॥ ९:२६ ॥
 वृक्षवल्लीलतावेणुत्वक्सारतृणभूरुहाः ।
 मीरजाश्च शिलाशस्या दशैते तमसात्त्विकाः ॥ ९:२७ ॥
 भ्रमरादिपतङ्गाश्च क्रिमिकीटजलौकसः ।
 यूकोदंशमशानां च विष्टाजास्तमसात्त्विकाः ॥ ९:२८ ॥



24a गोहनक्राश्च $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ गोहनक्रा च C_{02} गोहनक्राश्च K_{10} **24b** ऋक्षाश्च conj.
 ऋषा च $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ • तमसात्त्विकाः E तमसात्त्विकाः C_{94} तमसात्त्विकाः $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}$
 (unmetr.) तमसात्त्विकाः K_7 **24c** शिशु० em. शिशु० $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ • कुम्भीर०
 $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ कम्भीरा $C_{02}E$ **24d** मण्डूका० $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7$ मण्डूक० K_{10} मण्डुका०
 E **24e** शम्बूकाः corr. शम्बूका $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ शम्बूकाः K_7 **24f** कवय्य० conj.
 कवय्या० $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ कवन० K_{10} • तमतामसाः $C_{45}E$ तमतामसाः $C_{94}C_{02}K_7$ (un-
 metr.) तमतामसाः $K_{82}K_{10}$ (unmetr.) **25a** गरु० $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ गुरु० E **25c** बिल्वा
 $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}E$ बिल्व $C_{02}K_{10}K_7$ **25d** दशैते $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ दशै C_{02} • तमसात्त्विकाः
 E तमसात्त्विकाः C_{94} (unmetr.) तमसात्त्विकाः $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ (unmetr.) **26a** जाम्बीर०
 $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ जम्बीर० C_{02} **26b** दाडिमा० $C_{94}C_{45}K_{10}K_7E$ दाडिमा० C_{02} दाडिमा०
 K_{82} **26c** नीपो $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ नीपौ K_7 • ध्रुवावश्च $C_{94}C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ध्रुवावश्च C_{94}
 ध्रुवावश्च E **26d** दशैते $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ××× C_{94} **27a** वृक्षवल्ली० $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ वृक्षवल्ली०
 K_{10} **27b** त्वक्सारतृण० $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}$ त्वक्सारतृण० $C_{02}E$ त्वक्सारतृण० K_7 (un-
 metr.) **27c** मीरजाश्च corr. मीरजा च $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ मीनजा च C_{45} **27d** तमसात्त्विकाः
 K_7E तमसात्त्विकाः C_{94} तमसात्त्विकाः $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}$ (unmetr.) तमसात्त्विकाः K_{10} (unmetr.)
28a पतङ्गाश्च $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ पतङ्गानां E **28b** क्रिमिकीटजलौकसः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}$ क्रिमिकीटजलौकसः
 K_{10} क्रिमिकीटजलौकसाः K_7 क्रिमिकीटजलौकसां E **28c** यूकोदंशमशानां च C_{94} यूकोदंशमशानाश्च
 $C_{45}K_{82}$ यूकोदंशमशानाश्च C_{02} (unmetr.) यूकोदंशमशानान्तु K_{10} यूकोदंशमशानाश्च
 E **28d** विष्टाजास्तमसात्त्विकाः corr. विष्टाजास्तमसात्त्विकाः C_{94} (unmetr.) विष्टाजास्तमसात्त्विकाः
 $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}$ (unmetr.) विष्टाजास्तमसात्त्विकाः K_{10} (unmetr.) ××जास्तमसात्त्विकाः K_7 (un-
 metr.) विष्टाजा तमसात्त्विकाः E

नवमो ऽध्यायः

दया सत्यं दमः शौचं ज्ञानं मौनं तपः क्षमा ।
शीलं च नाभिमानं च सात्त्विकाश्चोत्तमा जनाः ॥ ९:२९ ॥

कामतृष्णारतिद्यूतमानो युद्धं मदः स्पृहा ।
निर्घृणाः कलिकर्तारो राजसेषूत्तमा जनाः ॥ ९:३० ॥

हिंसासूयाघृणामूढनिद्रातन्द्रीभयालसाः ।
क्रोधो मत्सरमायी च तामसेषूत्तमा जनाः ॥ ९:३१ ॥

लघुप्रीतिप्रकाशी च ध्यानयोगे सदोत्सुकः ।
प्रज्ञाबुद्धिविरागी च सात्त्विकं गुणलक्षणम् ॥ ९:३२ ॥

बालको निपुणो रागी मानो दर्पश्च लोभकः ।
स्पृहा ईर्ष्या प्रलापी च राजसं गुणलक्षणम् ॥ ९:३३ ॥

उद्वेग आलसो मोहः क्रूरस्तस्करनिर्दयः ।
क्रोधः पिशुन निद्रा च तामसं गुणलक्षणम् ॥ ९:३४ ॥

[आहारस्त्रैगुण्ये]

विगतराग उवाच ।
केन चिह्नेन विज्ञेय आहारः सर्वदेहिनाम् ।
त्रैगुण्यस्य पृथक्त्वेन कथयस्व तपोधन ॥ ९:३५ ॥



29b ज्ञानं $C_{94}C_{02}K_{10}E$ ज्ञान $C_{45}K_7$ ज्ञानं K_{82} • मौनं $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7E$ मौन K_{82} • क्षमा $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_7E$ क्षमा: $C_{45}K_{10}$ **29c** शीलं च $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7$ नीलञ्च K_{10} शीलं च E • नाभिमानं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ नाभिमानं E **30a** •मानो $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ •मनो C_{02} **30b** युद्धं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ युद्धं E • स्पृहा $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ स्मृत K_{10} **30c** निर्घृणाः C_{Σ} निर्घृणा $K_{82}E$ निर्घृणा: K_{10} **30d** राजसेषूत्तमा $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ राजसेसूतमा C_{02} राजसे ह्युत्तमो E **31a** •सूया • $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ •स/यू • K_{10} • •मूढ • $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_7E$ •मूढा • $C_{45}K_{10}$ **31b** •तन्द्री • $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7K_{10}$ •तन्त्री • E **31c** क्रोधो $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ क्रोध • E **31d** तामसेषूत्तमा $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ तामसेसूतमा C_{02} तामसे ह्युत्तमो E **32b** •योगे $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ •योगे C_{94} **32c** •विरागी च $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7E$ •विरागी K_{82} •विराङ्गी च K_7 **33a** बालको $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ चालको K_7 • निपुणो E निपुणो $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}$ निपुणे K_7 **33c** ईर्ष्या $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ईर्ष्या $C_{45}E$ • प्रलापी $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ च लापी C_{02} **33d** राजसं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ तामसं E **34a** आलसो $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ अलसो C_{45} **34b** क्रूरस्त • $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}$ क्रूरत • $C_{02}K_7E$ क्रूरस्त • K_{10} • •निर्दयः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ •निर्दया: K_7 **34c** क्रोधः $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ क्रोध • C_{45} • पिशुन E पिशुनो $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ • च $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ om. K_{10} **34d** गुण • $C_{94}C_{45}^{pc}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ गु • C_{45}^{ac} **35ab** केन चिह्नेन विज्ञेय आहारः सर्वदेहिनाम् $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_7E$ xxxxxxxxxxxx देहिनाम् C_{94} केन चिह्नेन विज्ञेय आहार सर्वदेहिनाम् K_{10} **35c** पृथक्त्वेन $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ पृथक्केण K_7 **35d** •धन $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ •धनः K_7

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।
 आयुः कीर्तिः सुखं प्रीतिर्बलारोग्यविवर्धनम् ।
 हृद्यस्वादुरसं स्निग्ध आहारः सात्त्विकप्रियः ॥ ९:३६ ॥
 अत्युष्णमाम्ललवणं रूक्षं तीक्ष्णं विदाहि च ।
 राजसश्रेष्ठ-आहारो दुःखशोकामयप्रदः ॥ ९:३७ ॥
 अभक्ष्यामेध्यपूती च पूति पर्युषितं च यत् ।
 आमयारसविस्वाद आहारस्तामसप्रियः ॥ ९:३८ ॥

[गुणातीतम्]

विगतराग उवाच ।
 गुणातीतं कथं ज्ञेयं संसारपरपारगम् ।
 गुणपाशनिबद्धानां मोक्षं कथय तत्त्वतः ॥ ९:३९ ॥
 अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।
 आत्मवत्सर्वभूतानि सम्यक्पश्येत भो द्विज ।
 गुणातीतः स विज्ञेयः संसारपरपारगः ॥ ९:४० ॥

40ab ≈ PadmaP 1.19.337ab: आत्मवत्सर्वभूतानि यः पश्यति स पश्यति 40 cf. BhG 6.32:
 आत्मौपम्येन सर्वत्र समं पश्यति यो ऽर्जुन । सुखं वा यदि वा दुःखं स योगी परमो मतः ॥



36a कीर्तिः C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ कीर्तिः E • सुखं प्रीतिर्ब० K₇ सुखं प्रीतिब० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ सुखप्रीति
 ब० C₀₂ सुखं प्रीतिव० E 36b ०रोग्य० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०रोग्यं C₄₅ 36c हृद्य० C₂K₈₂
 K₁₀K₇ हृद० E • ०रसं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂ ०रस C₀₂ ०रस K₁₀ ०रसां K₇ ०रसा E • स्निग्ध C₂K₇E
 स्निग्धं K₈₂ सन्दिग्ध K₁₀ 36d आहारः C₉₄K₁₀K₇E आहार C₉₄C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂ • सात्त्विकप्रियः
 C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ सात्त्विकप्रिया C₀₂ सात्त्विकप्रिय K₁₀ सात्त्विकः कियाः E 37a ०म्ल० C₂K₈₂
 K₁₀K₇ ०ल्ल० E • ०लवणं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०लक्षणं C₄₅ 37b तीक्ष्णं C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇
 तीक्ष्ण C₉₄ स्तीक्ष्ण E • विदाहि च C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०विदाहि च C₉₄ विदाहिक C₀₂ विदाहिकः C₄₅
 E 37cd राजसश्रेष्ठ आहारो दुःखशोकामयप्रदः C₄₅K₈₂K₇ xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx C₉₄ राजसश्रेष्ठ
 आहारो दुःखशोकामयः प्रदः C₀₂ राजसः श्रेष्ठ आहारो दुःखशोकामयप्रदः K₁₀ राजसे श्रेष्ठमाहारो
 दुःखशोकाभयप्रदः E 38a अभक्ष्यामेध्यपूती च em. अभक्ष्यमेध्यपूती च C₂K₈₂ अभक्ष्यमेध्यपूती
 च K₁₀ अभक्ष्यामेध्यपूती च K₇ अभक्ष्यमद्यपूती वै E 38c आमया० conj. आयाम० C₂K₈₂K₁₀
 K₇ आयाम० E 38d ०मस० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०मसः C₀₂E • ०प्रियः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇
 E ०प्रियाः C₀₂ 39a ०तीतं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E ०तीत C₀₂K₁₀ 39b ०गम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇
 E ०गः C₀₂ 39c ०बद्धानां C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०वर्द्धानां C₄₅ ०बद्धामो E 40a ०भूतानि C₂
 K₁₀K₇E ०भूतां K₈₂ 40b सम्यक्प० C₂K₁₀K₇E सम्यत्प० K₈₂ 40c ०तीतः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂
 K₁₀ ०तीत C₀₂K₇ ०तीतं E

नवमो ऽध्यायः

ईर्षाद्वेषसमो यस्तु सुखदुःखसमाश्रये ।
स्तुतिनिन्दासमा ये च गुणातीतः स उच्यते ॥ ९:४१ ॥
तुल्यप्रियाप्रियो यश्च अरिमित्रसमस्तथा ।
मानापमानयोस्तुल्यो गुणातीतः स उच्यते ॥ ९:४२ ॥
एष ते कथितो विप्र गुणसद्भावनिर्णयः ।
गुणयुक्तस्तु संसारी गुणातीतः पराङ्गतिः ॥ ९:४३ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे त्रैगुण्यविशेषणीयो नामाध्यायो नवमः ॥

41ab cf. VSS II.51ab: न्यसेद्धर्ममधर्मं च ईर्ष्याद्वेषं परित्यजेत cf. BhG I4.25: मानापमानयोस्तुल्यस्तुल्यो मित्रारिपक्षयोः । सर्वारम्भपरित्यागी गुणातीतः स उच्यते ॥ cf. BhG I2.13: अद्वेष्टा सर्वभूतानां मैत्रः करुण एव च । निर्ममो निरहंकारः समदुःखसुखः क्षमी ॥ 42 cf. BhG I4.24cd-25: तुल्यप्रियाप्रियो धीरस्तुल्यनिन्दात्मसंस्तुतिः ॥ मानावमानयोस्तुल्यस्तुल्यो मित्रारिपक्षयोः । सर्वारम्भपरित्यागी गुणातीतः स उच्यते ॥



41a ईर्षा० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ ईर्ष्या० K₇E 41b ०समाश्रये C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ०समाश्रये K₁₀ 41d ०तीतः C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ०तीत K₁₀ 42a तुल्य० E तुल्यः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ 42b ०सम० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०समा० C₀₂ 43a ते C_ΣK₈₂K₇E तो K₁₀ 43b ०सद्भाव० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०मद्भाव० E 43d गुणातीतः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂ गुणातीत C₄₅K₁₀K₇E • पराङ्गतिः E पराङ्गतिम् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ Colophon: ०विशेषणीयो corr. ०विशेषणीयो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E • नामाध्यायो नवमः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ नाम नवमो ऽध्यायः E

[दशमो ऽध्यायः]

[कायतीर्थोपवर्णनम्]

विगतराग उवाच ।

कतमं सर्वतीर्थानां श्रेष्ठमाहुर्मनीषिनः ।

कथयस्व मुनिश्रेष्ठ यद्यस्ति भुवि कामदम् ॥ १०:१ ॥

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।

अतिगुह्यमिदं प्रश्नं पृष्ठः स्नेहाद्विजोत्तम ।

ब्रवीमि वः पुरावृत्तं नन्दिना कथितो ऽस्म्यहम् ॥ १०:२ ॥

नन्दिकेश्वर उवाच ।

कैलासशिखरे रम्ये सिद्धचारणसेविते ।

तत्रासीनं शिवं साक्षाद्देवी वचनमब्रवीत् ॥ १०:३ ॥

देव्युवाच ।

भगवन्देवदेवेश सर्वभूतजगत्पते ।

प्रष्टुमिच्छाम्यहं त्वेकं धर्मगुह्यं सनातनम् ॥ १०:४ ॥

अतितीर्थं परं गुह्यं संसाराद्येन मुच्यते ।

मनुष्याणां हितार्थाय ब्रूहि तत्त्वं महेश्वर ॥ १०:५ ॥

महेश्वर उवाच ।

को मां पृच्छति तं प्रश्नं मुक्त्वा त्वामेव सुन्दरि ।



Testimonia for this chapter: C₉₄ ff. 207r–208v, C₄₅ ff. 212v–214r, C₀₂ ff. 283v–285v, K₈₂ ff. 14v–15v, K₁₀ exp. 55 (lower) – 56 (lower), K₇ ff. 222v–223v, E pp. 610–613; C_Σ = C₉₄ + C₄₅ + C₀₂

3ab cf. MBh 12.327.18cd: मेरौ गिरिवरे रम्ये सिद्धचारणसेविते



1a कतमं सर्वं C_ΣK₈₂E कतमसर्वं K₁₀ कथमन्सर्वं K₇ **1ab** ०तीर्थानां श्रेष्ठं C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०तीर्थांशं C₉₄ **1b** मनीषिनः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ मनीषिभिः E **1d** भुवि C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ भूरि E • ०दम् C_ΣK₁₀K₇E ०दः K₈₂ **2b** स्नेहाद्वि C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E स्नेहा द्वि C₀₂ **2d** ऽस्म्यहम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E स्मृहम् C₀₂ **3** नन्दि C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E नन्दी C₄₅ **3a** कैलास C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ कैलाशे E **4a** ०देवेश C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०देश C₄₅ **4b** ०पते C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०पतिम् K₈₂^{ac} **4c** धर्म C_ΣK₁₀K₇E धर्म K₈₂ **5a** ०तीर्थ C_ΣK₈₂K₇ ०तीर्थ K₁₀E **5ab** गुह्यं संसाराद्येन मुच्यते C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ग₁ संसाराद्येन मुच्यते K₁₀ **5d** ०श्वर C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०श्वरः C₀₂ **6a** तं प्रश्नं K₈₂K₁₀ तत्प्रश्नं C₉₄C₄₅ तत्प्रश्नं C₀₂E तं प्रश्नं K₇ **6b** मुक्त्वा C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ मुक्ता E

शृणु वक्ष्यामि तं प्रश्नं देवैरपि सुदुर्लभम् ॥ १०:६ ॥

कुरुक्षेत्रं प्रयागं च वाराणसीमतः परम् ।

गङ्गाग्निं सोमतीर्थं च सूर्यपुष्करमानसम् ॥ १०:७ ॥

नैमिषं बिन्दुसारं च सेतुबन्धं सुरद्रहम् ।

घण्टिकेश्वरवागीशं ज्ञात्वा निश्चयपापहा ॥ १०:८ ॥

उमोवाच ।

एवमादि महादेव पूर्ववत्कथितास्म्यहम् ।

स्वर्गभोगप्रदं तीर्थमेतेषां सुरनायक ॥ १०:९ ॥

कथं मुच्येत संसाराज्ज्ञानमात्रेण ईश्वर ।

कौतूहलं महज्जातं छिन्धि संशयकारकम् ॥ १०:१० ॥

रुद्र उवाच ।

किं न जानामि तत्तीर्थं सुलभं दुर्लभं च यत् ।

सुलभं गुरुसेवीनां दुर्लभं तद्विवर्जयेत् ॥ १०:११ ॥

[कुरुक्षेत्रम्]

कुरुः पुरुष विज्ञेयः शरीरं क्षेत्र उच्यते ।

शरीरस्थं कुरुक्षेत्रं सर्वतीर्थफलप्रदम् ॥ १०:१२ ॥

12b cf. BhG 13.1: इदं शरीरं कौन्तेय क्षेत्रमित्यभिधीयते । एतद्यो वेत्ति तं प्राहुः क्षेत्रज्ञ इति तद्विदः ॥



6c तं प्रश्नं K₇ तत्प्रश्नं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E 7c गङ्गाग्निं C₉₄C₄₅ गङ्गाग्नि C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ गङ्गाऽग्नि०
E 8a नैमिषं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E नैमिस K₇ 8b बन्धं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ बन्ध० E • ब्रह्म C_Σ
K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ब्रह्मं E 8c वागीशं C_ΣK₈₂K₇E वागीश K₁₀ 8d निश्चयपापहा C₄₅C₀₂
K₈₂K₁₀K₇E निश्चयपापहा C₉₄ 9b कथिता० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇ कथितो C₄₅K₁₀E 9cd तीर्थमे०
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E तीर्थमे० C₀₂ 9d सुरनायक C₉₄K₈₂K₇ सुरनायक C₉₄ सुरनायकम् C₄₅
C₀₂K₁₀E 10a कथं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E कथं C₄₅ 10b ज्ञान० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ज्ञात०
C₄₅ • ईश्वर C_ΣK₁₀K₇E चेश्वर K₈₂ 10c कौतूहलं महज्जातं C_ΣE कौतूहलम् महज्जातं K₈₂
कौहलम् महज्जातं K₁₀ कौतूहलम् महज्जातं K₁₀ कौतूहलं महज्जातं K₇ 10d कारकम् E कारक
C_ΣK₁₀K₇ कारकः K₈₂ 11a जानामि C_ΣK₁₀ जानामि K₈₂ जानामि K₈₂ जानामि K₇E
11b दुर्लभं च C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀E दुर्लभं च C₄₅K₇ दुर्लभं C₀₂ 11c सुलभं गुरुसेवीनां C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂
K₁₀K₇E गुरुसेवीनां C₉₄ 11d वर्जयेत् C_ΣK₁₀K₇ वर्जये K₈₂ वर्जनात् E 12a कुरुः C_Σ
K₈₂K₇E गुरुः K₁₀ • पुरुष E पुरुषः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ (unmetr.) पुरुषो K₇ (unmetr.) 12b शरीरं
C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E शरीरं C₉₄ • क्षेत्र उच्यते C_ΣK₁₀K₇E क्षेत्रमुच्यते K₈₂ 12c स्थं C_Σ
K₈₂K₁₀E स्थं K₇ • क्षेत्रं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E क्षेत्रं K₇

सर्वयज्ञफलावाप्तिः सर्वदानफलानि च ।
सर्वव्रततपश्चीर्णं तत्फलं सकलं भवेत् ॥ १०:१३ ॥

एवमेव फलं तेषां तीर्थपञ्चदशेषु च ।
अनघानं महापुण्यं महातीर्थं महासुखम् ॥ १०:१४ ॥

देव्युवाच ।
अतीव रोमहर्षो मे जातो ऽस्ति त्रिदशेश्वर ।
सुलभं सुकरं सूक्ष्मं श्रुत्वा तुष्टिश्च मे गता ॥ १०:१५ ॥

चतुर्दश परो भूयः कथयस्व मनोहरम् ।
प्रयागादि पृथक्त्वेन तत्त्वतस्तु सुरेश्वर ॥ १०:१६ ॥

[प्रयागो वाराणसी च]

रुद्र उवाच ।
सुषुम्ना भगवती गङ्गा इडा च यमुना नदी ।
एताः स्रोतोवहा नद्यः प्रयागः स विधीयते ॥ १०:१७ ॥

दक्षिणा वारुणी नासा वामनासा असि स्मृता ।
वारुणा-असिमध्येन तेन वाराणसी स्मृता ॥ १०:१८ ॥

[गङ्गा]

आकाशगङ्गा विख्याता तस्याः स्रवति चामृतम् ।
अहोरात्रमविच्छिन्नं गङ्गा सा तेन उच्यते ॥ १०:१९ ॥

[सोमतीर्थम्]

13ab ≈ UMS 2L.4&cd: सर्वयज्ञफलावाप्तिः सर्वदानफलं लभेत्

✧

13d तत्फलं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ तत्फल K_7 **14b** तीर्थपञ्चदशेषु $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ तीर्थम्पञ्चदशेषु C_{45} **14c** अनघानं महापुण्यं $C_{45}K_7$ xxxxxxपुण्य C_{94} अनप्याम्महापुण्यं C_{02} (hypermetr.) अनघानं महापुण्यं K_{82} अध्वानन्तु महापुण्यं K_{10} स्नानध्यानं महापुण्यं E **15a** अतीव $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ अवीव C_{45} **15b** ऽस्ति $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ स्मि K_{10} • त्रिदशेश्वर $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ त्रिदशेश्वरः C_{02} त्रि_शेश्वर K_{10} **15d** तुष्टिश्च $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ तुष्टिश्च C_{02} • गता $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ गताः C_{45} **16d** तत्त्वतस्तु $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ तत्त्वत K_{82}^{ac} **17a** सुषुम्ना $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ सुषुम्णा E • भगवती गङ्गा $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ (unmetr.) भगवती ग \times C_{94} भवती गङ्गा E **17c** एताः स्रोतोवहा em. एता श्रोतवहा $C_{94}K_7E$ एते श्रोतावहा $C_{45}C_{02}$ एता श्रोत्रवहा $K_{82}K_{10}$ **18a** दक्षिणा $C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ दक्षिणं C_{94} दक्षिणं C_{02} • वारुणी $K_{82}^{pc}K_7E$ वरुणी $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}$ वरुणा C_{45} **18b** नासा $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_7E$ नासा $C_{45}K_{10}$ **18c** वारुणा-असिमध्येन E वरुणा असिमध्येन $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7$ वारुणनासमध्येन C_{02} वरुण असिमध्येन K_{10} **19b** तस्याः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ तस्मा C_{02} तस्या K_{10} **19d** तेन $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ते C_{02}

दशमो ऽध्यायः

सोमतीर्थमिडा नाडी किङ्किणीरवचिह्निता ।
तं तु श्रुत्वा न संदेहः सर्वपापक्षयो भवेत् ॥ १०:२० ॥

[सूर्यतीर्थम्]

सूर्यतीर्थं सुषुम्ना च नीरवारवसंयुता ।
श्रुतिमात्राद्विमुच्येत पापराशिर्महानपि ॥ १०:२१ ॥

[अग्नितीर्थम्]

अग्नितीर्थार्जुना नाडी ब्रह्मघोषमनोरमा ।
तत्तदक्षरमाकर्ण्य अमृतत्वाय कल्पते ॥ १०:२२ ॥

[पुष्करम्]

पुष्करं हृदि मध्यस्थमष्टपत्रं सकर्णिकम् ।
चिन्तयेत्सूक्ष्म तन्मध्ये जन्ममृत्युविनाशनम् ॥ १०:२३ ॥

[मानसम्]

मानससरमध्यस्थं स हंसः कमलोपरि ।
सलीलो लीलयाचारी परतः परपारगः ॥ १०:२४ ॥

[नैमिषम्]

नैमिषं शृणु देवेशि निमिषा प्रत्ययो भवेत् ।
सम्यग्छायां निरीक्षेत आत्मानो वा परस्य वा ॥ १०:२५ ॥



20a ०तीर्थमिडा C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०तीर्थ इडा C₄₅ **20b** किङ्किणी० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E
चिञ्चिनी० C₀₂ • ०रव० C₉₄C₄₅^{PC}C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०रवि० C₄₅^{ac} ०राव० E • ०चिह्निता C₉₄C₄₅
K₈₂K₇E ०चिह्निका C₀₂ ०चिह्निता K₁₀ **20c** तं तु corr. तन्तु C₉₄ तन्तु C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E
तत्तु K₁₀ • न संदेहः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E वरारोहेः C₀₂ **21a** ०तीर्थ C₉₄K₈₂K₇E ०तीर्थ K₁₀
• सुषुम्ना C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ सुषुम्णा E **21b** नीरवा० E वीरवा० C₉₄C₀₂ चीरवा० C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇
• ०युता C₉₄K₈₂K₇E ०युतम् C₄₅C₀₂ ०युतां K₁₀ **21c** ०मात्रा० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०माता०
C₀₂ **22a** ०र्जुना C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०र्जुना C₀₂ ०र्जुनं E **22b** ०रमा C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀ ०रमाः K₇
E **22c** ०कर्ण्य C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०र्ण्य C₄₅ **22d** कल्पते C₄₅K₇E क_× C₉₄ कल्प्यते
C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ **23b** ०पत्रं C₄₅K₈₂K₇E ×× C₉₄ ०पत्र C₀₂K₁₀ • ०कर्णिकम् C₄₅K₈₂C₀₂K₁₀
K₇ ××× C₉₄ ०कर्णिकाम् E **23c** सूक्ष्म C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ सूक्ष्म C₉₄ सूक्ष्मं E **24a** मानस०
C₄₅K₈₂ मानस C₉₄ मानसं C₀₂K₁₀K₇E **24b** स हंसः conj. सहंस० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇
E सहंसं C₄₅ **24c** सलीलो C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ सलीला E **24d** परतः C₉₄K₈₂K₇E परत K₁₀
25b निमिषा प्रत्ययो भवेत् C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E निमि प्रत्ययो भवेत् C₄₅ नि प्रत्ययो भवेत्
K₁₀ **25d** आत्मनो C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ×न्मनो C₉₄ स्वात्मानो E • परस्य वा C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇
परस्य च E

आयतमङ्गुलीमात्रं निमिषाक्षिः स पश्यति ।
दृष्ट्वा प्रत्ययमेवं हि नैमिषज्ञः स उच्यते ॥ १०:२६ ॥

[बिन्दुसरः]

तीर्थं बिन्दुसरं नाम शृणु वक्ष्यामि सुन्दरि ।
देहमध्ये हृदि ज्ञेयं हृदिमध्ये तु पङ्कजम् ॥ १०:२७ ॥

कर्णिका पद्ममध्ये तु बिन्दुः कर्णिकमध्यतः ।
बिन्दुमध्ये स्थितो नादः स नादः केन भिद्यते ॥ १०:२८ ॥

उकारं च मकारं च भित्त्वा नादो विनिर्गतः ।
तं विदित्वा विशालाक्षि सो ऽमृतत्वं लभेत च ॥ १०:२९ ॥

[सेतुबन्धम्]

वक्ष्ये ते सेतुबन्धं दुरितमलहरं नादतोयप्रवाहं
जिह्वाकण्ठोरकूला स्वरगणपुलिनावर्तघोषा तरङ्गा ।
कुम्भीराघोषमीना दशगणमकरा भीमनक्रा विसर्गा
सानुस्वारे गभीरे मदसुखरसनं सेतुबन्धं व्रजस्व ॥ १०:३० ॥

[सुरद्रहः]

सप्तद्वीपान्तमध्ये शृणु शशिवदने सर्वदुःखान्तलाभम्

27 cf. NiśvK ५.५५: एतेषां नादमध्ये तु शिवं तत्र व्यवस्थितः । हृदयं देहमध्ये तु तत्र पद्मं व्यवस्थितम् ॥ 28 cf. NiśvK ५.५६: कर्णिका पद्ममध्ये तु अकारं तस्य मध्यतः । तस्य मध्ये विनिष्क्रान्तं नादं परमदुर्लभम् ॥ 29ab = NiśvK ५.५७ab



26a आयतमङ्गुली० conj. आयतप्यङ्गुली० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ आयातप्यङ्गुली० K₇E • ०मात्रं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ ०मात्र K₇ ०मध्ये E **26b** ०क्षिः em. ०क्षि C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E **26d** नैमिषज्ञः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E नैमिसंज्ञः C₄₅ नैमिषज्ञ C₀₂ **27a** तीर्थं बिन्दु० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ तीर्थमिन्दु० E **27c** हृदि ज्ञेयं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E om. C₄₅ **28a** ०मध्ये C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀K₇E ०ध्ये C₉₄ ०पध्ये K₈₂ **28c** बिन्दुमध्ये C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E {बिन्दु}xx C₉₄ **28d** भिद्यते C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E {विद्यते C₉₄ विद्यते C₀₂ **29a** उकारं च मकारं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ उकारश्च मकारश्च E **29d** सो ऽमृतत्वं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ सोम्यतत्त्वं C₀₂ सोमतत्त्वं E • च C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ वा E **30a** ते C₉₄^{pc}C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E om. C₉₄^{ac} हं C₀₂ • ०बन्धं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०बन्धूं C₄₅ • ०तोय० C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ०तोयं K₁₀ **30b** ०कण्ठोर० conj. ०कण्ठोर० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E • स्वर० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ सुर० C₀₂E **30c** ०मीना C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०माना E • दश० C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E xx C₉₄ • विसर्गा C_Σ विसर्गाः K₈₂K₁₀K₇E **30d** ०स्वारे C₉₄C₄₅K₇E ०सारे C₀₂ ०स्वारो K₈₂ ०स्वारेण K₁₀ (unmetr.) • गभीरे C₉₄C₄₅K₇ गम्भीरे C₀₂K₁₀E {गंभीरे K₈₂ • ०रसनं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०रमणं E • ०बन्धं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०बन्ध C₄₅ • व्रजस्व C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ रमस्व E **31a** ०द्वीपा० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E ०दीपा० K₇

दशमो ऽध्यायः

ईशानेनाभिजुष्टं हृदि हृद विमलं नादशीताम्बुपूर्णम् ।
तत्रैकं जातपद्मं प्रकृतिदलयुतं केशरं शक्तिभिन्नं
पञ्चव्योमप्रशस्तं गतिपरमपदं प्राप्नुकामेन सेव्यम् ॥ १०:३१ ॥

[घण्टिकेश्वरम्]

†नाड्यैकासङ्गतानि† निपतितममृतं घण्टिकापारकेण
तृप्यन्ते तेन नित्यं हृदि कमलपुटं स्थाणुभूतान्तरात्मा ।
यं पश्यन्तीशभक्ताः कलिकलुषहरं व्यापिनं निष्प्रपञ्चं
देवेशं घण्टिकेशामरभवमभवं तीर्थमाकाशबिन्दुम् ॥ १०:३२ ॥

[वागीश्वरतीर्थम्]

मीमांसारत्नकूला क्रमपदपुलिना शैवशास्त्रार्थतोया
मीनौघा पञ्चरात्रं श्रुतिकुटिलगतिः स्मार्तवेगा तरङ्गा ।
योगावर्तातिशोभा उपनिषदिवहा भारतावर्तफेना
पञ्चाशद्व्योमरूपी रसभवननदी तीर्थं वागीश्वरीयम् ॥ १०:३३ ॥

यस्तं वेत्ति स वेत्ति वेदनिखिलं संसारदुःखच्छिदं



31b ईशानेनाभिजुष्टं C₀₂K₈₂K₇E ईशानेनाभिदुष्टं C₉₄K₁₀ ईशानेभिदुष्टं C₄₅^{ac} ईशानेभि_दुष्टं C₄₅^{pc}
• विमलं नादशीता० C₂K₈₂K₇ विमलान्नादशीता० K₁₀ विमलं नामशिता० E 31c केशरं C₄₅
E केशर० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇ (unmetr.) केश्वर० K₁₀ (unmetr.) 31d ०व्योम० C₂K₁₀K₇E
०व्योमं K₈₂ • ०शस्तं ग० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०शस्वङ्ग० C₀₂ • ०परम० C₂K₁₀K₇E ०परमं
K₈₂ (unmetr.) • सेव्यम् C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ सर्वम् E 32a निपतितममृतं C₂K₇E निपतितममृत०
K₈₂ (unmetr.) नि_ तममृतं K₁₀ • ०पारकेण C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ ०याङ्गरेण C₀₂E ०पारकेन
K₁₀ 32b ०पुटे C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०पुट C₄₅ • स्थाणु० conj. स्थानु० C₂K₈₂K₇ स्थान०
K₁₀ स्थान० E 32c यं पश्यन्तीशभक्ताः K₈₂ यं पश्यन्तीशभक्ता C₉₄K₁₀ यं पश्यन्तीशभक्ताः C₄₅
यं पश्यन्तीशभक्त्या C₀₂ यत्पश्यन्तीशभक्त्या K₇ यं पश्यन्तीशभक्ता E • ०प्रपञ्चम् C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀
K₇ ०प्रपञ्च C₄₅C₀₂E 32d देवेशं C₄₅K₁₀E देव्येशं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂ देव्येश K₇ • घण्टिकेशामर०
C₀₂ घण्टिकेशामर० C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ घण्टिकेशं मर० K₈₂ घण्टिकेशामर० E • ०भवं तीर्थम् em.
०भवन्तीर्थम् C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E भवxxर्थम् C₉₄ • ०बिन्दुम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०बिन्दु C₀₂
33a शैव० C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ शर्व० E 33b मीनौघा० K₈₂K₁₀E मीनौघा० C₂K₇ • पञ्चरात्रं C₂
K₈₂K₁₀K₇ पञ्चरात्रं E • ०गतिः corr. ०गति C₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E • ०स्मार्तवेगा तरङ्गा C₂K₈₂K₇
०स्मा_वेगा तरङ्गा K₁₀ ०स्मार्तवेगास्तरङ्गा E 33c ०वहा भारता० C₂K₈₂K₇E महाभारता०
K₁₀ 33d ०शद्व्योम० C₂K₁₀K₇ ०शव्योम० K₈₂ ०सद्व्योम० E 34a यस्तं C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇
E यस्त० C₉₄C₄₅ • स वेत्ति C₂K₈₂K₁₀E न वेत्ति K₇

जन्मव्याधिवियोगतापमरणं क्लेशार्णवं दुःसहम् ।
गर्भावासमतीव सद्यविषयं दुस्तीर्यदुःखालयं
प्राप्तं तेन न संशयः शिवपदं दुष्प्राप्य देवैरपि ॥ १०:३४ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे कायतीर्थोपवर्णनो नामाध्यायो दशमः ॥



34b मरणं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ मरण K_7 • ण्वं $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7$ ण्वं K_{82} ण्व E 34c गर्भावासम्
 $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ गर्भावासम् E • विषयं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{10}$ विषमं $C_{02}K_{82}K_7E$ • लयम् $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}$
 EK_7 लयः K_{82} • दुस्तीर्यं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ दुस्तीर्यः K_7 34d प्राप्तं तेन न संशयः शिवपदं
दुष्प्राप्य देवैरपि $C_{94}C_{45}^{pc}K_{82}K_7$ प्राप्तं तेन न संशयं शिवपदं दुष्प्राप्य देवैरपि $C_{02}E$ प्राप्तं तेन न संशयः
शिवदं दुष्प्राप्य देवैरपि C_{45}^{ac} प्रा_ _ _ _ _ यः शिव $\times \times \times \times$ य देवैरपि K_{10} Colophon:
कायतीर्थोपवर्णनो $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ कायती $\times \times \times$ ण्वनो C_{94} • नामाध्यायो दशमः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}$
 K_7 नाम दशमो ऽध्यायः E

[एकादशमो ऽध्यायः]

[चतुराश्रमधर्मविधानः]

देव्युवाच ।

सर्वयज्ञः परश्रेष्ठ अस्ति अन्यः सुरोत्तम ।

अल्पक्लेशमनायास अर्थप्रायं विनेश्वर ॥ ११:१ ॥

सर्वयज्ञफलावाप्ति दैवतैश्चापि पूजितम् ।

कथयस्व सुरश्रेष्ठ मानुषाणां हिताय वै ॥ ११:२ ॥

महेश्वर उवाच ।

न तुल्यं तव पश्यामि दया भूतेषु भामिनि ।

किमन्यत्कथयिष्यामि दया यत्र न विद्यते ॥ ११:३ ॥

सदाशिवमुखात्पूर्वं श्रुतं मे वरसुन्दरि ।

शृणु देवि प्रवक्ष्यामि धर्मसारमनुत्तमम् ॥ ११:४ ॥

[गृहस्थः(?)]

विनार्थेन तु यो यज्ञः स यज्ञः सार्वकामिकः ।

अक्षयश्चाव्ययश्चैव सर्वपातकनाशनः ॥ ११:५ ॥

Testimonia for this chapter: C₉₄ ff. 208v-210r, C₄₅ ff. 214r-215v, C₀₂ ff. 285v-287v, K₈₂ ff. 15v-17v, K₁₀ ff. 221v-223v (exp. 56 lower - 58 lower), K₇ ff. 223v-225v; E pp. 613-617; C_Σ = C₉₄ + C₄₅ + C₀₂ 5ab See a sequence or list of the four āśramas in 4.75 above: गृहस्थो ब्रह्मचारी च वानप्रस्थो ऽथ भिक्षुकः; see also 5.9: एतच्छौचं गृहस्थानां द्विगुणं ब्रह्मचारिणाम् । वानप्रस्थस्य त्रिगुणं यतीनां तु चतुर्गुणम् ॥



1b अन्यः C₄₅K₈₂K₇ अन्य C₉₄C₀₂K₁₀ चान्या E • उत्तम C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E • उत्तमः K₇ 1c • नायास C_ΣK₇E • नायासं K₈₂ • नायासं K₁₀ 1d • र्थप्रायं K₈₂^{pc}K₇ • र्थप्राय C_Σ • र्थप्रायप्रायं K₈₂^{ac} • र्थप्राय K₁₀ • थाम्नाय E • विनेश्वर C_ΣK₈₂K₇ • विनेश्वर K₁₀ सुरेश्वर E 2a दैवतैः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂E देवतैः C₀₂K₇ • देवतैः K₁₀ 2cd • श्रेष्ठ मानुषाणां हिताय वै C_ΣK₈₂K₇E • श्रेष्ठ K₁₀ 3 महेः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E मेहेः K₇ 3a तुल्यं तव K₈₂C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀K₇E _____ C₉₄ 3b भामिनि C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E भामि C₀₂ 3c किमन्यः C_ΣK₈₂K₇E किम्यन्यः K₁₀ 4c देवि प्रवक्ष्यामि C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ ते देवि वक्ष्यामि C₉₄K₇E 4d • सारमनुत्तमम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E • सारसमुच्चयम् C₀₂ 5b यज्ञः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ यज्ञ E • सार्वकामिकः C₄₅E सर्वकालिकः C₉₄K₇ सर्वकामिक C₀₂ सर्वकालिकः K₈₂ सार्वकामिकाः K₁₀ 5c अक्षयश्चाव्ययश्च C₄₅K₁₀K₇E अक्षयं चाव्ययं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂ 5d • नाशनः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ • नाशनम् C₄₅E • नाशन C₀₂

बहुविघ्नकरो ह्यर्थो बह्वायासकरस्तथा ।
 ब्रह्महत्या इवेन्द्रस्य प्रविभागफला स्मृता ॥ ११:६ ॥
 पञ्चशोध्येन शोध्येत अर्थयज्ञो वरानने ।
 शोधिते तु फलं शुद्धमशुद्धे निष्फलं भवेत् ॥ ११:७ ॥
 देव्युवाच ।
 पञ्चशोध्ये सुरश्रेष्ठ संशयो ऽत्र भवेन्मम ।
 कथयस्व विभागेन श्रोतुमिच्छामि तत्त्वतः ॥ ११:८ ॥
 रुद्र उवाच ।
 मनःशुद्धिस्तु प्रथमं द्रव्यशुद्धिरतः परम् ।
 मन्त्रशुद्धिस्तृतीया तु कर्मशुद्धिरतः परम् ।
 पञ्चमी सत्त्वशुद्धिस्तु क्रतुशुद्धिश्च पञ्चधा ॥ ११:९ ॥
 मनःशुद्धिर्नाम अविपरीतभावनया ।
 द्रव्यशुद्धिर्नाम अनन्यायोपार्जितद्रव्येन ॥ ११:१० ॥
 मन्त्रशुद्धिर्नाम स्वरव्यञ्जनयुक्ततया ।
 क्रियाशुद्धिर्नाम यथाक्रमाविपरीततया ।
 सत्त्वशुद्धिर्नाम रजस्तम-अप्रधानतया ॥ ११:११ ॥



6a ०करो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०करा C₀₂E • ह्यर्थो C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ह्यर्थो E **6b** करस्तथा
 C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ करस्तथा E **6d** प्रविभागः C₄₅ प्रविभागः C₉₄C₀₂(?)K₈₂K₇E प्रतिभोगः
 K₁₀ • ०फला स्मृता C₀₂ ०फलः स्मृतः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०फल स्मृतः C₉₄^{ac} ०प्रदः स्मृतः
 E **7b** ०यज्ञो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०यज्ञ C₀₂ **7cd** शुद्धमशुद्धे C₉₄K₁₀K₇ शुद्धमशुद्धे K₈₂
 शुद्धमशुद्धं E **8** देव्युवाच C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E om. K₁₀^{ac} **8a** ०शोध्ये C₉₄K₈₂ ०शोध्य K₁₀K₇
 ०शोध्यः E • ०श्रेष्ठ C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०श्रेष्ठः C₀₂ **8b** ऽत्र भवे C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ऽत्रा भवः
 E **9b** ०शुद्धिरतः C₉₄K₈₂K₇E ०शुद्धिगतः K₁₀ **9a** मन्त्रशुद्धिस्तृतीया C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀E मन्त्रद्धि
 तृतीया K₇ **9b** कर्मशुद्धिः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀E कर्मसिद्धि K₇ **9c** पञ्चमी C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ पञ्चमं E •
 ०शुद्धिस्तु C₉₄K₁₀K₇ ०शुद्धिश्च K₈₂E **9d** ०शुद्धिश्च पञ्चधा C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇E ०शुद्धिस्तु पञ्चधा
 C₀₂ ०शुद्धिरतः परम् K₈₂ **10ab** ०शुद्धिर्ना C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०शुद्धि ना C₀₂ • ०भावनया
 C₉₄K₇E ०भावनया K₈₂ ०भावनतया K₁₀ **10cd** ०शुद्धिर्ना C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E ०शुद्धि ना
 C₀₂K₇ • अनन्यायो C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ अन_यो C₉₄ अन्यायो C₀₂ स्वल्पोन्यायो E •
 ०द्रव्येन C₉₄K₈₂K₇E ०व्येन K₁₀ **11ab** मन्त्रशुद्धिर्ना C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀E मन्त्रशुद्धि ना C₀₂K₇
 मन्त्रस्तुद्दिना K₈₂ • ०युक्ततया C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०युक्तया C₄₅ **11cd** ०शुद्धिर्ना C₉₄C₄₅
 K₈₂K₇E ०शुद्धि ना C₀₂K₁₀ • ०क्रमा C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०क्रम C₀₂ • ०रीततया C₉₄C₀₂
 K₈₂K₁₀E ०रीतया C₄₅ ०_ तया K₇ **11ef** ०शुद्धिर्ना C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०शुद्धि ना C₉₄C₀₂
 • ०धानतया C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀E ०धानत K₇

विधिमेवं यदा शुध्येद्यदि यज्ञं करोति हि ।
तस्य यज्ञफलावाप्तिर्जन्ममृत्युश्च नो भवेत् ॥ ११:१२ ॥

विनार्थेन तु यो यज्ञं करोति वरसुन्दरि ।
न तस्य तत्फलावाप्तिः सर्वयज्ञेष्वशेषतः ॥ ११:१३ ॥

यज्ञवाट कुरुक्षेत्रं सत्त्वावासकृतालयः ।
प्रत्याहार महावेदि कुशप्रस्तर संयमः ॥ ११:१४ ॥

विधि नियमविस्तारो ध्यानवह्निः प्रदीपितः ।
योगेन्धनसमिज्ज्वालतपोधूमसमाकुलः ॥ ११:१५ ॥

पात्रन्यास शिवज्ञानं स्थालीपाक शिवात्मकः ।
आज्याहुतिमविच्छिन्नं लम्बकस्रुवपातितः ॥ ११:१६ ॥

धारणाध्वर्युवत्कृत्वा प्राणायामश्च ऋत्विजः ।
तर्कयुक्तः सविस्तारः समाधिर्वयतापनः ॥ ११:१७ ॥

ब्रह्मविद्यामयो यूपः पशुबन्धो मनोन्मनः ।
श्रद्धा पत्नी विशालाक्षि संकल्प पद शाश्वतम् ॥ ११:१८ ॥



12a ०धिमेवं यदा C₄₅E ०धिमेव यदा C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂ ०धिमेव य K₁₀ ०धिमेवं यथा K₇ **12ab** शुध्येद्यदि
conj. सूयेद्यदि C₉₄K₈₂ पूर्य यदि C₄₅ सूर्येद्यदि C₀₂ सूयेद्यति K₁₀ पूयेद्यदि K₇ शूद्धय यदि E
12b यज्ञं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂E यज्ञं C₀₂K₇ संज्ञं K₁₀ • हि C_ΣK₈₂K₇E om. K₁₀ **12cd** ०वाप्तिर्ज०
C₉₄C₄₅E ०वाप्ति ज C₀₂K₁₀K₇ ०वापि ज० K₈₂ **13b** ०सुन्दरि C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०सुन्दरी E
13d ०यज्ञेष्वशेषतः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०यज्ञेषु शेषतः E **14a** ०वाट कुरु० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇
०वाटङ्कुरु० C₄₅ ०वाटकृत० E • ०क्षेत्रं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E ०क्षेत्र K₇ **14b** सत्त्वा० C₉₄C₄₅^{Pc}C₀₂K₈₂
K₁₀K₇E सत्त्वासत्त्वा० C₄₅^{ac} • ०लयः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०लयम् C₀₂ **14c** ०वेदि C_ΣK₈₂
K₁₀K₇ ०देवि E **15a** विधि नि० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ विधिर्नि० E • ०विस्तारो C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇
E ०विस्तारौ C₄₅ **15b** ध्यानवह्निः प्रदीपितः K₇ ध्यानवह्निप्रदीपितः C₉₄K₈₂ ध्यानं वह्निप्रदीपितः
C₄₅ ध्यानमग्निप्रदीपितः C₀₂ ध्यान अग्निप्रदीपनः K₁₀ ध्यानवृद्धिर्प्रदीपिनः E **15cd** ०न्धनसमिज्ज्वालतपोधूम०
K₁₀K₇ ०न्धनसमिज्ज्वालतपोधूप० C₉₄ ०न्धसत्त्वमिज्ज्वालतपोधूम० C₄₅ ०न्धनसमिज्ज्वालतपोधूम०
C₀₂ ०न्धनशमिज्ज्वालतपोधूप० K₈₂ ०न्धनसमिज्ज्वाला तपोधूम० E **16a** पात्र० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀
E पात्रा० K₇ **16c** ०च्छिन्नं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E ०च्छिन्न K₇ **16d** लम्बक० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇
लम्बक० C₀₂ त्र्यम्बक० E • ०पातितः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०पातितम् E **17a** ०ध्वर्युव० K₁₀
०ध्वर्यव० C_Σ ०ध्वर्यव० K₈₂ ध्वर्य K₇ धर्मव० E **17c** ०युक्तः C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇E ०युक्त C₀₂
०युक्तिः K₈₂ • ०विस्तारः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०विस्तारो C₀₂ **18b** ०न्मनः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀E
०त्सनः C₄₅C₀₂K₇ **18c** पत्नी C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E पत्नी C₉₄ • विशालाक्षि C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀
विशालाक्षी K₇E **18d** पद शाश्वतम् C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E पद श्वतम् C₉₄

पञ्चेन्द्रियजयोत्पन्नः पुरोडाशो ऽमृताशनः ।
 ब्रह्मनादो महामन्त्रः प्रायश्चित्तानिलो जयः ॥ ११:१९ ॥
 सोमपान परिज्ञानमुपाकर्म चतुर्यमः ।
 इतिहास जलस्नानं पुराणकृतमम्बरः ॥ ११:२० ॥
 इडासुषुम्नासंवेद्ये स्नानमाचमनं सकृत् ।
 संतोषातिथिमादृत्य दयाभूतद्विजार्चितः ॥ ११:२१ ॥
 ब्रह्मकूर्चं गुणातीतं हविर्गन्धं निरञ्जनः ।
 ब्रह्मसूत्रं त्रयस्तत्त्वं बोधना मुण्डितं शिरः ॥ ११:२२ ॥
 निवृत्त्यादि चतुर्वेदश्चतुःप्रकरणासनः ।
 दक्षिणामभयं भूते दत्त्वा यज्ञं यजेत्सदा ॥ ११:२३ ॥
 विनार्थं यज्ञसम्प्राप्तिः कथिता ते वरानने ।
 आसहस्रस्य यज्ञानां फलं प्राप्नोति नित्यशः ॥ ११:२४ ॥
 आश्रमः प्रथमस्तुभ्यं कथितो ऽस्ति वरानने ।
 सदाशिवेन सद्धर्मं दैवतैरपि पूजितम् ॥ ११:२५ ॥

23c cf. VSS 22.14ab: दक्षिणाभय भूतेभ्यः पशुबन्धः स्वयंकृतः



19b ०डाशो C₉₄K₁₀K₇ ०भा K₈₂^{ac} ०भासे K₈₂^{pc} ०भागे E • मृता० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E मृगा० C₀₂
19d ०त्तानिलो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E ०त्तानिलो C₀₂K₁₀ • जयः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ जलाः E **20a** परि०
 C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E पर० C₀₂ **20c** ०स्नानं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०स्नान C₄₅ **20d** पुराण०
 C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ पुराणं E • ०कृतमम्बरः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०कृतम्बरम् C₄₅ (unmetr.)
21a ०सुषुम्ना० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०सुषुम्न० C₀₂ • ०वेद्ये C₉₄E ०वेद्य C₄₅K₁₀ ०वेद्येः C₀₂ ०वैद्य
 K₈₂ ०भेदो K₇ **21b** सकृत् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E विदुः C₀₂ **21c** ०तोषातिथिमादृत्य C₉₄K₈₂
 K₇E ०तोषातिथिमादृत्य K₁₀ **21d** ०द्विजा० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०दया० C₄₅ **22b** ०हविर्ग०
 C₉₄C₀₂K₁₀K₇E ०हविर्ग० C₄₅ ०हविर्ग K₈₂ **22c** ०सूत्रं त्रयस् C₄₅K₁₀K₇E ०सूत्रत्रयस्तयस्
 C₉₄ ०सूत्रं त्रय C₀₂ ०सूत्रत्रयं K₈₂ **22d** मुण्डितं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀E मुण्डित० C₄₅K₇(unmetr.)
23a निवृत्त्या० em. निवृत्त्या० C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ निवृत्त्या० E **23b** ०प्रकरणासनः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂
 K₁₀K₇ प्रकरणाशनः C₀₂ प्रकरणासनः E **23c** ०भयं भूते C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०भक्षयम्भूतैः C₄₅
23d यज्ञं यजेत् C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ यज्ञं ददत् E **24a** विनार्थं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E विनार्थं C₀₂
24b कथिता ते C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ कथितो स्मि C₀₂ कथितस्ते E • वरानने C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀
 K₇E वरानने C₀₂ **24d** प्राप्नोति C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E प्राप्ति C₉₄ • नित्यशः C₉₄K₈₂K₇
 E मानवः K₁₀ **25a** आश्रमः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E आश्रम C₄₅C₀₂ • ०स्तुभ्यं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇
 ०स्त्येष C₀₂ ०स्त्यैवं E **25b** ऽस्ति C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ स्मि C₀₂K₁₀E **25c** ०धर्मं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀
 K₇ ०धर्मं C₄₅ ०धर्मं E **25d** दैव० C₉₄K₈₂K₇ देव० K₁₀E • पूजितम् C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E
 पूजितम् C₄₅

[ब्रह्मचारी]

ब्रह्मचर्यं निबोधेदं शृणुष्ववहिता शुभे ।
 द्वितीयमाश्रमं देवि सर्वपापविनाशनम् ॥ ११:२६ ॥
 व्रतं ब्रह्मपरं ध्यानं सावित्री प्रकृतिर्लयम् ।
 ब्रह्मसूत्राक्षरं सूक्ष्मं त्रिगुणालय मेखलम् ॥ ११:२७ ॥
 दम दण्ड दया पात्रं भिक्षा संसारमोचनम् ।
 त्र्यायुषं द्व्यक्षरातीतं ज्ञानभस्म-अलङ्कृतम् ॥ ११:२८ ॥
 स्नानव्रतं सदासत्यं शीलशौचसमन्वितम् ।
 अग्निहोत्र त्रयस्तत्त्वं जप ब्रह्मबिलस्वरः ॥ ११:२९ ॥
 द्वितीय आश्रमो देवि यथाह भगवान्निवः ।
 ममापि कथितं तुभ्यं जन्ममृत्युविनाशनम् ॥ ११:३० ॥

[वानप्रस्थः]

वानप्रस्थविधिं वक्ष्ये शृणुष्वायतलोचने ।
 यथाश्रुतं यथातथ्यमृषिदैवतपूजितम् ॥ ११:३१ ॥
 वैराग्यवनमाश्रित्य नियमाश्रममाहरेत् ।

26cd cf. MBh 12.184.10A: गार्हस्थ्यं खलु द्वितीयमाश्रमं वदन्ति 27ab cf. VSS 16.8cd



26a °चर्यं C_ΣK₁₀K₇E °चर्यं K₈₂ **26b** °वहिता शुभे C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E °वहितो भव C₀₂
 °वहितो शुभे K₁₀ **26d** °विनाशनम् C_ΣK₈₂K₇E °प्रनाशनम् K₁₀ **27a** °परं ध्यानं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀
 K₇ °परिज्ञानं E **27b** °कृतिर्लयम् C₉₄K₈₂K₇E °कृतालयम् C₄₅ °कृतीलयम् C₀₂ °कृतिलः K₁₀
27d °लय C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E °ल_ C₉₄ • मेखलम् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ यत्फलम् E **28a** दण्ड
 दया C_ΣK₁₀K₇ दण्डादया K₈₂ दण्डादयो E • पात्रं C_ΣK₈₂K₇E पात्र K₁₀ **28c** °युषं C_Σ
 K₁₀K₇E °युष K₈₂ **28d** भस्म C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ भष्मम् E **29a** °व्रतं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ °व्रत
 C₄₅K₇E **29c** °होत्र त्रयस्तत्त्वं K₈₂K₇E °होत्रन्त्रयस्तत्त्वं C₉₄ °होत्रतयस्तत्त्वं C₄₅ °होत्रत्रयं
 तत्त्वा C₀₂ °होत्रं त्रयस्तत्त्वं K₁₀ **29d** °बिलस्वरः corr. °बिलश्वरः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ °बिलेश्वर K₇
 E **30a** द्वितीय आश्रमो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ द्वितीयमाश्रमो C₀₂ द्वितीयमाश्रमं E **30b** यथाह
 C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ यथाहं C₀₂K₁₀ यदाह E **30c** ममापि कथितं तु C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ ममापि कथितस्तु
 K₇ मयापि कथितो तु E **30d** °मृत्यु C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E °मृ_ C₉₄ • °नाशनं C_ΣK₈₂
 K₁₀E °नाशनः K₇ **31a** °विधिं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E °विधि C₄₅ **31d** °दैवत C₉₄C₄₅
 K₈₂K₁₀K₇E °देवत C₀₂ **32a** वैराग्य C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ वैराग्या E **32b** नियमा C_ΣK₈₂
 K₁₀K₇E मा K₈₂^{ac} • °श्रममा C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E °श्रमनो हरेत् C₉₄

शीलशैलदृढद्वारे प्राकारे विजितेन्द्रियः ॥ ११:३२ ॥
 अधिभूतः स्मृतो माता अध्यात्मश्च पिता तथा ।
 अधिदैविकमाचार्यो व्यवसायाश्च भ्रातरः ॥ ११:३३ ॥
 श्रुतिः स्मृतिः स्मृता भार्या प्रज्ञा पुत्रः क्षमानुजः ।
 मैत्री बन्धुर्जटा चापं करुणा सुपवित्रकम् ।
 मुदिता मौन चत्वारः सर्वकार्यमुपेक्षका ॥ ११:३४ ॥
 यमवल्कलसंवीतस्तपःकृष्णाजिनाधरः ।
 उत्तरासङ्गमासीनो योगपट्टद्वत्रतः ॥ ११:३५ ॥
 वेदघोषेण घोषेण प्राणायामो ऽग्निहावनम् ।
 जितप्राण मृगाकूलो धृति यज्ञः क्रिया जपः ॥ ११:३६ ॥
 अर्थसंग्रह शास्त्रेषु सखा दमदयादयः ।
 शिवयज्ञं प्रयुञ्जीत साधनाष्टकपूजनम् ॥ ११:३७ ॥
 पञ्चब्रह्मजलैः पूतः सत्यतीर्थशिवहृदे ।
 स्नानमाचमनं कृत्वा संध्यात्रयमुपासयेत् ॥ ११:३८ ॥

33ab cf. VSS 22.10ab: अध्यात्मनगरस्फीतः अधिभूतजनाकुलः 37d cf. DharmP 2.1:
 अष्टभिः साधनैरभिश्चितं कायश्च यत्नतः । शोधयित्वा ततो योगी योगाभ्यासं समाचरेत् ॥ 38d cf.
 VSS II.59cd: शिवस्य हृदयं संध्या तस्मात्संध्यामुपासयेत्



32c °दृढ° C_२K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७ °दृष° E 32d °कारे C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७E °कार° C_{०२} 33a स्मृतो
 C_{९४}C_{०२}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७ — C_{४५} स्मृतौ E 33c अधिदैविक° em. GOODALL {अ}_भौ_क°
 C_{९४} अधिभौतिक° C_{४५}C_{०२}K_{८२}K_७E अधिभौक्तिक° K_{१०} 33d व्यवसायाश्च C_२K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७
 व्यवसायश्च E 34a स्मृता C_{९४}C_{०२}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७E स्मृतो C_{४५} 34c बन्धुर्ज° C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_७
 E बन्धु ज° C_{०२}K_{१०} 34e मौन चत्वारः C_{९४}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७E मौनश्चत्वारः C_{४५} मौन चत्वार C_{०२}
 34f °कार्यमु° C_२K_{१०}K_७E °कार्यामु° K_{८२} • °पेक्षका C_२K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७ °पेक्षया E 35a °संवीत°
 C_२K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७ °सान्वीत° E 35b °कृष्णा° C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७E °कृष्णां C_{०२} • °जिनाधरः
 K_७ °जिनधरः C_२K_{८२}K_{१०} (unmetr.) °जिनं पुरः E 35d °दृढ° C_२K_{८२}K_७E °दृष्ट° K_{१०}
 • °व्रतः C_{४५}C_{०२}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७E — C_{९४} 36a वेद° C_{४५}C_{०२}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७E _द° C_{९४} • °ण
 घोषेण C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७E °ण घोषीण C_{०२} 36b °हावनम् C_{९४}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७E °हावन C_{०२}
 °हावनम् C_{४५} 36d °जपः C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७E °जिणः C_{०२} 37b सखा C_२K_{८२}K_७E सखो
 K_{१०} • दमद° C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७E दयद° C_{०२} दम° C_{९४} 37c °यज्ञं C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_{१०}E °यज्ञ
 C_{०२}K_७ 37d °पूजनम् C_{९४}C_{४५}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७E °पूजिकं C_{०२} 38a °ब्रह्मजलैः पूतः C_२K_{८२}K_७E
 ब्र_ _ _ _ K_{१०} 38b °तीर्थ° C_२K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७ °तीर्थ E 38c °चमनं C_{९४}C_{०२}K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७E
 °चनं C_{४५} 38d °सयेत् em. °श्रयेत् C_२K_{८२}K_{१०}K_७E

एकादशमो ऽध्यायः

अक्षमाला पुराणार्थं जप शान्तं दिवानिशम् ।
ज्ञानसलिलसम्पूर्णमितिहासकमण्डलुः ॥ ११:३९ ॥
पञ्चकर्मक्रियोत्क्रान्ति जप पञ्चविधः सुखम् ।
साधनं शिवसंकल्पो योगसिद्धिफलप्रदः ॥ ११:४० ॥
संतोषफलमाहारः कामक्रोधपराजितः ।
आशापाशजयाभ्यासो ध्यानयोगरतिप्रियः ।
अतिथिभ्यो ऽभयं दत्त्वा वानप्रस्थश्चरेद्भूतम् ॥ ११:४१ ॥
वानप्रस्थमयं धर्मं गदित यत्पूर्वमवधारितं
संसारोद्धरणमनित्यहरणमज्ञाननिर्मूलनम् ।
प्रज्ञावृद्धिकरममोघकरणं क्लेशार्णवोत्तारणं
जन्मव्याधिहरमकर्मदहनं सेवेत्स धर्मोत्तमम् ॥ ११:४२ ॥

[परित्राजकः]

परित्राजकधर्मो ऽयं कीर्तयिष्यामि तच्छृणु ।
सुखदुःखं समं कृत्वा लोभमोहविवर्जितः ॥ ११:४३ ॥

❖

42d E adds here a Śārdūlavikrīḍita line: श्रद्धापूर्वकमेव यः सनियमं साक्षाच्च जीवन्निवः

43d cf. VSS 4.71: कामः क्रोधश्च लोभश्च मोहश्चैव चतुर्विधः । चतुःशत्रुर्निहन्तव्यः सर्वथा वीतकल्मषः ॥

❖

39a अक्षमाला C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E अक्षमाला C₉₄ • पुराणार्थं C_ΣK₈₂E पुराणाश्च K₁₀
पुराणार्थाः K₇ 39b शान्तं C₉₄C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀K₇E शान्ति C₉₄K₈₂ 39c सलिलं C_Σ
K₈₂K₁₀K₇ सलीलं E 39d कमण्डलुः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ कमण्डलु E 40ab उत्क्रान्ति जं
C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀ उत्क्रान्तिजं C₀₂ उत्क्रान्तिर्जं K₈₂ उत्क्रान्तिजं K₇ उत्क्रान्ति जं E 40d दः
C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ दम् E 41c भ्यासो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ भ्यास E 41d रतिं C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇
— C₉₄ रतिं C₄₅ रतिः E 41e अतिथिभ्यो ऽभयं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ आर्तिभ्यश्चाभयं E •
दत्त्वा C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E दारा C₀₂ 41f प्रस्थश्च C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E प्रस्थ च C₀₂K₁₀
42a गदित यत् पूर्वम् अवधारितम् conj. गदितं पूर्वधारितम् C₉₄C₄₅ यत्पूर्वमवधारितं C₀₂E गदित
पूर्वधारितं K₁₀ गदितं यत्पूर्वधारितं K₈₂ गदितं यत्पूर्वमवधारितं K₈₂ गदितं यत्पूर्वधारितं K₇
42b हरणमनित्यहरणमज्ञां C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ हरणं अनित्यहरणमज्ञां K₈₂ हरणमनित्यहरणमज्ञां
C₀₂E 42c (प्रज्ञा... उत्तारणम्) C_ΣK₈₂K₇E om. K₁₀ • करममोघं C_ΣK₈₂ (unmetr.)
om. K₁₀ कममोघं K₇ करं प्रबोधं E • क्लेशार्णवो C_ΣK₇ क्लेशार्णवो K₈₂ om. K₁₀
शोकार्णवो E 42d सेवेत्स C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E सेवे स C₀₂ सेवेत् K₁₀ 43b कीर्तयिष्यामि C₄₅
C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E कीर्तयि मि C₉₄ 43c दुःखं C₄₅ दुःख C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E 43d लोभमोहं
C₄₅ लाभालोभं C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ लाभलोभं C₀₂ लाभालाभं E • वर्जितः C_ΣK₈₂K₇E
वर्जिताः K₁₀

वर्जयेन्मधु मांसानि परदारांश्च वर्जयेत् ।
 वर्जयेच्चिरवासं च परवासं च वर्जयेत् ॥ ११:४४ ॥
 वर्जयेत्सृष्टभोज्यानि भिक्षामेकां च वर्जयेत् ।
 वर्जयेत्संग्रहं नित्यमभिमानं च वर्जयेत् ॥ ११:४५ ॥
 सुसूक्ष्मं मनसा ध्यात्वा दृशौ पादं विनिक्षिपेत् ।
 न कुप्येत अनालाभे लाभे वापि न हर्षयेत् ॥ ११:४६ ॥
 अर्थतृष्णास्वनुद्विग्नो रोषे वापि सुदारुणे ।
 स्तुतिनिन्दा समं कृत्वा प्रियं वाप्रियमेव वा ॥ ११:४७ ॥
 नियमास्तु परीधानं संयमावृतमेखलः ।
 निरालम्बं मनः कृत्वा बुद्धिं कृत्वा निरञ्जनाम् ॥ ११:४८ ॥
 आत्मानं पृथिवीं कृत्वा खं च कृत्वा मनोन्मनम् ।
 त्रिदण्डं त्रिगुणं कृत्वा पात्रं कृत्वाक्षरो ऽव्ययः ॥ ११:४९ ॥
 न्यसेद्धर्ममधर्मं च ईर्ष्याद्वेषं परित्यजेत् ।

44ab cf. Manu 2.177: वर्जयेन्मधु मांसं च गन्धं माल्यं रसान्नित्रयः । शुक्तानि यानि सर्वाणि प्राणिनां चैव हिंसनम् ॥ 45b cf. Manu 2.188ab: भैक्षेण वर्तयेन्नित्यं नैकान्नादी भवेद्भृती 46cd ≈ Manu 6.57: अलाभे न विषदी स्याल्लाभे चैव न हर्षयेत् = VāsiṣṭhaDhS 10.22



44a वर्जयेन् C₉₄K₁₀ वर्जयेत् C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E 44c वासं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ वासश् E 44d वासं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ वासश् E 45ab (वर्जयेत्... च वर्जयेत्) C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E om. C₄₅ 45a वर्जयेत्सृष्ट C₀₂(?)K₈₂K₇ वर्जयेत्सृष्ट C₉₄ om. C₄₅ वर्जयेत्सृष्ट C₁₀ वर्जयेत्सृष्ट E • भोज्यानि C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E भोज्यालि(?) K₇ 45b क्षामेकां C₉₄K₁₀ om. C₄₅ क्षामेकं C₀₂K₈₂ क्षमेकश् K₇ क्षमेकश् E 46b दृशौ conj. शुचौ C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E • पादं C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇ पादं C₉₄ पाद K₁₀E • विनिक्षि C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀E निक्षि C₉₄ विनिक्षि K₇ 46c कुप्येत C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E कुपेत C₀₂ • अनालाभे K₈₂ मनोलाभे C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ मनोलाभो C₀₂ मनालाभे E 47a अर्थ C₄₅C₀₂K₇ अर्था C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀ अथ E • अनुद्विग्नो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E अनुद्विग्नो C₀₂ 48a धानं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E धानं K₇ धाना C₀₂ 48b वृत C_ΣK₈₂K₇ मृत C₁₀ नृत E • मेखलः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E मेखलाः C₀₂ मेखला K₁₀ 48c बं मनः कृत्वा K₇ बमसत्कृत्वा C₉₄K₈₂ बमसंकृत्वा C₄₅ बमनंकृत्वा C₀₂ ब मनस्कृत्वा K₁₀ बमनङ्कृत्वा E 48d बुद्धिं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ बुद्धि C₄₅E • निरञ्जनाम् em. निरञ्जनम् C_ΣK₁₀K₇E निरञ्जनः K₈₂ 49ab कृत्वा खं च C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E कृत्वा_ च C₉₄ 49b मनोन्मनम् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ मनोन्मनः K₇ मनोन्मनैः E 49d क्षरो C_ΣK₈₂K₇E करो K₁₀ • व्ययः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ व्ययं C₀₂ व्यय K₇ द्वयम् E 50a धर्मं च C_ΣK₁₀K₇E धर्मं वा K₈₂ 50b ईर्ष्या K₈₂K₇E ईर्षा C_ΣK₁₀ • द्वेषं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E द्वेष C₀₂

निर्द्धन्द्रो नित्यसत्यस्थो निर्ममो निरहंकृतः ॥ ११:५० ॥
 दिवसस्याष्टमे भागे भिक्षां सप्तगृहं चरेत् ।
 न चासीत न तिष्ठेत न च देहीति वा वदेत् ॥ ११:५१ ॥
 यथालाभेन वर्तेत अष्टौ पिण्डान् दिने दिने ।
 वस्त्रभोजनशय्यासु न प्रसज्येत विस्तरम् ॥ ११:५२ ॥
 नाभिनन्देत मरणं नाभिनन्देत जीवितम् ।
 इन्द्रियाणि वशंकृत्वा कामं हत्वा यतव्रतः ॥ ११:५३ ॥
 अतीतं च भविष्यं च न भिक्षुश्चिन्तयेत्सदा ।
 क्रोधमानमददर्पान्परिव्राज्जयेत्सदा ॥ ११:५४ ॥
 विरागं तु धनुः कृत्वा प्राणायामगुणैर्युतम् ।
 धारणाशरतीक्ष्णेन मृगं हत्वा मनेन्द्रियम् ॥ ११:५५ ॥
 मैत्रीखड्गसुतीक्ष्णेन संसारारिं निकृन्तयेत् ।
 करुणावर्तचक्रेण क्रोधमत्तगजं जयेत् ।
 मुदितावर्मबद्धाङ्गस्तूणं पूर्णमुपेक्षया ॥ ११:५६ ॥

50cd cf. BhG 2.45cd: निर्द्धन्द्रो नित्यसत्त्वस्थो निर्योगक्षेम आत्मवान् 51b cf. GautDhS 23.18: तस्याजिनमूर्ध्वबालं परिधाय लोहितपत्रः सप्त गृहान्भक्षं चरेत् 53ab = MBh 12.237.15ab, Manu 6.45ab, NāradaParivṛUp 3.61cd



50c निर्द्धन्द्रो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E निर्वद्धो C₀₂ • ०सत्य० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०संत्य० C₀₂
 50d निर्ममो K₇E निर्मासो C_ΣK₈₂ निर्मसो K₁₀ • ०कृतः C_ΣK₁₀K₇ ०कृतं K₈₂ ०कृतिः E
 51a दिवसस्या० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E दिवसत्या० C₄₅ 51b भिक्षां C_ΣK₈₂K₇E भिक्षा K₁₀
 52a यथालाभेन C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E यथाला__ C₉₄ 52b अष्टौ C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ अष्ट E
 52c ०शय्यासु C_ΣK₈₂K₇ ०शय्याश्च K₁₀ ०शय्यासु E 52d ०सज्येत C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ ०युज्ये
 C₄₅ ०सहेत K₇ ०सहेत E • विस्तरम् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ विस्तरः E 53c वशंकृ० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀
 K₇E वसंतृ० C₀₂ 53d हत्वा यतव्रतः C_ΣK₈₂K₇E कृत्वा यतः व्रतः K₁₀ 54b भिक्षुश्चि० C_Σ
 K₁₀K₇ भिक्षुश्चि० K₈₂ भिक्षु चि० E • सदा C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E om. C₄₅ 54cd ०दर्पान्य०
 C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०दर्पात्य० C₄₅ 55a धनुः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ धनुष् E 55b प्राणायामगु०
 C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E प्राणायामङ्गु० C₉₄ • युतम् C_ΣK₁₀K₇ युतः K₈₂ वृतं E 55a ०तीक्ष्णेन
 K₁₀E ०तीक्ष्णेण C_ΣK₇ ०तीक्ष्णे K₈₂ 56a सुतीक्ष्णेन K₁₀C₉₄K₇E सुतीक्ष्णेण C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂^{pc} ण
 K₈₂^{ac} 56b ०सारारिं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E ०सारारि C₀₂K₇ 56f तूणं पूर्णमु० em. GOODALL
 तूणापूर्णमु० C₉₄ तूणापूर्णमु० C₄₅ तूणपूर्णमु० C₀₂ तूणापूर्णामु० K₈₂ तूणापूर्णमु० K₁₀
 K₇ तूणीपूर्णमु० E

अनक्षरं परं ब्रह्म चिन्तयेत्सततं द्विज ।
 ब्रह्मणो हृदयं विष्णुर्विष्णोश्च हृदयं शिवः ।
 शिवस्य हृदयं संध्या तस्मात्संध्यामुपासयेत् ॥ ११:५७ ॥
 संसारार्णवतारणं शुभगतिः स ब्रह्म संध्याक्षरं
 ध्यायेन्नित्यमतन्द्रितो ह्यनुपमं व्यक्तात्मवेद्यं शिवम् ।
 रूपैर्वर्णगुणादिभिश्च विहितं दुर्लक्ष्यलक्ष्योत्तमं
 यत्नोद्धृत्य समाश्रयेत्सुरगुरुं सर्वार्तिहर्ता हरम् ॥ ११:५८ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे चतुराश्रमधर्मविधानो नामाध्याय एकादशमः ॥

57 ≈ Saubhāgyabhāskara of Bhāskararāya ad Lalitāsahasranāmastotra 302: ब्रह्मणो
 हृदयं विष्णुर्विष्णोरपि शिवः स्मृतः । शिवस्य हृदयं सन्ध्या तेनोपास्या द्विजातिभिः ॥ इति कश्यपादिवचनैः
 कौर्मपाद्भस्करान्दादिनिखिलपुराणेषु च तत्र तत्र देवीकालिकाब्रह्माण्डमार्कण्डेयादिपुराणेषु बहुशः शक्तिरहस्य-देवीभागवत-तृतीयस्कन्धादिषु
 च इदंपर्येण सर्वत्र ज्ञानार्णवकुलार्णवादितन्त्रेषु त्वपरिमितत्या वर्णितम्



57a अनक्षरं C_{45} अनाक्षरं $C_{94}K_{82}$ अनाक्षरं $C_{02}K_7E$ अनक्षरं K_{10} • परं $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}E$
 पर $C_{45}K_7$ **57c** हृदयं $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}E$ दयं C_{94} हृदये K_7 **57cd** विष्णुर्विं $C_{94}K_{82}E$
 विष्णुर्विं C_{45} विष्णु विं $C_{02}K_{10}K_7$ **57d** शिवः E शिवं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ **57d** सयेत् $C_{94}C_{02}$
 K_{10} सयेत् $C_{45}K_{82}$ श्रयेत् K_7E **58a** गतिः $C_{02}E$ गति $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}$ (unmetr.)
 गतिं K_7 • क्षरं $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ क्षर C_{45} **58b** तन्द्रितो $C_{94}K_{82}K_7E$ तन्द्रितो C_{45}
 तन्द्रिय C_{02} तन्द्रियं K_{10} • वेद्यं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ वेद्य K_{10} (unmetr.) **58c** रूपैर्वं $C_{94}K_{82}$
 K_7E रूपैर्वं $C_{45}C_{02}K_{10}$ • विहितं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}(?)K_{10}K_7$ रहितं $K_{82}(?)E$ • दुर्लक्ष्यलक्ष्योत्तमम्
 $C_{94}K_{10}$ दुर्लक्ष्यलक्ष्योत्तमम् K_{82} दुर्लक्ष्यलक्ष्योत्तमम् $C_{45}C_{02}K_7E$ **58d** यत्नोद्धृत्य $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$
 यत्नोद्धृत्य E • समाश्रये $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ मणाश्रये K_{10} • सर्वार्तिहर्ता हरम् $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}$ सर्वार्तिहर्ता
 हरं K_{82} सर्वार्तिहर्ता हरं K_7 सर्वार्तिहर्ता शङ्करम् E **Colophon:** नामाध्याय एकादशमः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}$
 K_{10} नामाध्याय एकादश K_7 नाम एकादशो ऽध्यायः E

[द्वादशमो ऽध्यायः]

[आतिथ्यधर्मः]

देव्युवाच ।

अहिंसा परमो धर्मः सततं परिकीर्त्यते ।

आतिथ्यकानां धर्मं च कथयस्व यदुत्तमम् ॥ १२:१ ॥

महेश्वर उवाच ।

अहिंसातिथ्यकानां च शृणु धर्मं यदुत्तमम् ।

त्रैलोक्यमखिलं देवि रत्नपूर्णं सुलोचने ॥ १२:२ ॥

चतुर्वेदविदे दानं न तत्तुल्यमहिंसकः ।

शृणु धर्ममतिथ्यानां कीर्तयिष्यामि सुन्दरि ॥ १२:३ ॥

[विपुलोपाख्यानम्]

आसीद्वृत्तं पुराख्यानं नगरे कुसुमाह्वये ।

कपिलस्य सुतो विद्वान्विपुलो नाम विश्रुतः ॥ १२:४ ॥

धर्मनित्यो जितक्रोधः सत्यवादी जितेन्द्रियः ।

ब्रह्मण्यश्च कृतज्ञश्च मद्भक्तः कृतनिश्चयः ॥ १२:५ ॥

धनाढ्यो ऽतिथिपूज्यश्च दाता दान्तो दयालुकः ।



Testimonia for this chapter: C₉₄ ff. 210r-215r, C₄₅ ff. 215v-219v, C₀₂ ff. 287v-283v (f. 291 is missing), K₈₂ ff. 17v-22r, K₁₀ exp. 58 (lower) - 62 (lower), K₇ ff. 225v-230r, E pp. 617-628; C_Σ = C₉₄ + C₄₅ + C₀₂

5b = MBh 12.218.13b



1ab धर्मः स० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E धर्मोस्स० C₀₂ **1c** आतिथ्य० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E अतिथ्य० C₄₅K₁₀ • धर्मं च C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E धर्मश्च C₀₂ धर्मानां K₁₀ **2** महेश्वर C_ΣK₁₀K₇E भगवान् K₈₂ **2b** शृणु C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E _ गु C₉₄ • धर्मं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ धर्म C₀₂E • उत्तमम् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ • उत्तमां E **2d** ०पूर्णं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ पूर्णं C₀₂ ०पूर्णां E • ०लोचने C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०लोचनं C₄₅ **3a** दानं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E नानं C₄₅ **4a** आसीद्वृत्तं C₉₄K₈₂E आशीदत्तं C₄₅ आसीद्वृत्तम् C₀₂ आसी वृत्तं K₁₀ आसीद्वृत्त K₇ • ०ख्यानं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०ख्यातं E **4b** नगरे कुसुमाह्वये C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E नगरं कुसुमाह्वयम् C₀₂K₁₀ **5c** ब्रह्मण्य० C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E ब्राह्मण्य० C₉₄C₀₂K₇ • ०ज्ञश्च C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E ०ज्ञ C₄₅ ०ज्ञश्च K₁₀ **5d** ०भक्तः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०भक्त० E **6a** ०पूज्यश्च C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E ०पूज्य C₄₅K₈₂ ०पूजश्च K₁₀ **6b** दान्तो C₄₅K₇E दान्त C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂ दान्तोम(?) C₄₅^{pc} दान्त K₁₀

न्यायार्जितधनो नित्यमन्यायपरिवर्जितः ॥ १२:६ ॥

भार्या च रूपिणी तस्य चन्द्रबिम्बशुभानना ।
पीनोत्तुङ्गस्तनी कान्ता सकलानन्दकारिणी ।
पतिव्रता पतिरता पतिशुश्रूषणे रता ॥ १२:७ ॥

अथ केनापि कालेन सूर्यरागमभूततः ।
ग्रस्तभागत्रयस्त्वासीत्कृष्णमाधवमासिके ॥ १२:८ ॥

स्नातुकामावतीर्यन्ते सर्वे पौरनृपादयः ।
देवाश्च पितरश्चैव तर्प्यन्ते विधिवत्तथा ॥ १२:९ ॥

केचिज्जुह्वति तत्राग्निं केचिद्विप्रांश्च तर्पयेत् ।
केचिद्दानोपतिष्ठन्ति केचित्स्तुवन्ति देवताम् ॥ १२:१० ॥

ध्यानयोगरताः केचित्केचित्पञ्चतपे रताः ।
एवं प्रवर्तमानेषु राजनादिषु सर्वशः ॥ १२:११ ॥

विपुलो ऽपि हि तत्रैव गङ्गागण्डकिसंगमे ।
भार्यया सह तत्रैव स्नात्वा क्षोमविभूषणः ॥ १२:१२ ॥

देवतागुरुविप्राणामन्येषां तर्पणे रतः ।
तत्रावसरसम्प्राप्तो ब्राह्मणो ऽतिथिरागतः ॥ १२:१३ ॥

7ef cf. *Brahmavaivartapurāṇa* 4.27.174cd: पतिव्रते पतिरते पतिं देहि नमो ऽस्तु ते



6c न्याया० C₀₂K₈₂K₇E न्यायो० C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀ 6cd नित्यम० C_ΣK₈₂K₇E नित्यं० K₁₀
6d ०वर्जितः C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ०वर्जयेत् K₁₀ 7b ०बिम्ब० C_ΣK₁₀K₇E ०बिंबा K₈₂ • ०शुभानना
C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ०निभानना K₁₀ 7d सकला० C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E — C₉₄ 7e पतिव्रता
C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E प्रतिव्रता C₄₅ • पतिरता C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E प्रतिरता C₄₅K₁₀ 7f पतिशुश्रूषणे
C_ΣK₈₂K₇E प्रतिशुश्रूषणे K₁₀ 8b ०भूततः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०भूततः C₀₂ 9a ०वतीर्यन्ते
C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ च तीर्थन्ते E 9c देवाश्च C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E देवश्च C₀₂ 9d तर्प्यन्ते C₉₄C₀₂
K₈₂K₇E तर्प्यन्ते C₄₅K₁₀ 10a ०चिज्जुह्वति C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०चिज्जुति C₄₅ ०चिज्ज्वह्वति
C₀₂ 10b विप्रांश्च C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E विप्राश्च C₄₅ 10c दानो० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ध्याना०
E 10d केचित्स्तुवन्ति C₉₄C₄₅K₇ केचि स्तुवन्ति K₈₂K₁₀ केचिद्वन्ति C₀₂ केचित्स्तुवन्ति E •
देवताम् C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀E देवता C₄₅K₇ 11a ०रताः C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ०रता K₁₀ 11d राजना०
C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ राजाना० E 12a ऽपि हि C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ पि C₄₅ हि न K₈₂^{ac} पि च
E 12c भार्यया C₉₄^{pc}C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ भार्यया C₉₄^{ac}C₀₂E 12d ०भूषणः C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇
E ०भूषणैः C₀₂ ०भूषितः K₈₂ 13ab देवतागुरुविप्राणामन्येषां तर्पणे रतः C₄₅K₈₂^{pc}K₁₀K₇
देवतागुरुवि_णामन्येषां तर्पणे रतः C₉₄ देवतागुरुविप्राणामन्येषां तर्पणे रताः C₀₂ om. K₈₂^{ac} देवतागुरुविप्राणामन्येषां
तर्पणा रतः E

भार्या तस्यातिरूपेण मोहिता ब्रह्मणस्तदा ।
 ब्राह्मणोऽपि तथैवेह रूपेणाप्रतिमो भवेत् ॥ १२:१४ ॥
 अन्योन्यदृष्टिसंसक्तौ जातौ तौ तु परस्परम् ।
 विपुलेनाञ्जलिं कृत्वा ब्राह्मण संशितव्रत ॥ १२:१५ ॥
 आज्ञापय द्विजश्रेष्ठ अद्य मेऽनुग्रहं कुरु ।
 भार्याभृत्यपशुग्राम रत्नानि विविधानि च ॥ १२:१६ ॥
 विपुलेनैवमुक्तस्तु गृहीतो ब्राह्मणोऽब्रवीत् ।
 यदि सत्यं प्रदातासि सुप्रसन्नं मनस्तव ॥ १२:१७ ॥
 विपुल उवाच ।
 सुप्रसन्नं मनो मेऽद्य सुप्रसन्नं तपःफलम् ।
 शीघ्रमाज्ञापय विप्र यच्चाभिलषितं तव ।
 अदेयं नास्ति विप्रस्य स्वशिरःप्रभृति द्विज ॥ १२:१८ ॥
 ब्राह्मण उवाच ।
 यद्येवं वदसे भद्र भार्या मे देहि रूपिणीम् ।
 स्वस्ति भवतु भद्रं वः कल्याणं भव शाश्वतम् ॥ १२:१९ ॥
 विपुल उवाच ।

15d = MBh 12.213.18d and 12.347.1d



14b मोहिता C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E मोहितो C₄₅ • ब्रह्मणस्तदा C₉₄C₄₅K₇ ब्राह्मणास्तथा C₀₂
 ब्राह्मणस्तदा K₈₂K₁₀ ब्राह्मणस्य च E **14c** ब्राह्मणो C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ब्रह्मणो C₄₅ •
 तथैवेह C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E तथैवेह C₉₄ तथैवेह C₀₂K₇ **14d** रूपेणा C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ रूपेणा C₄₅
 रूपेण C₀₂ रूपिणा E **15a** संसक्तौ C₀₂E संशक्तौ C₉₄K₈₂K₇ शक्तौ C₄₅ संसक्तौ C₀₂
 K₁₀ **15b** जातौ तौ C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E जातो तौ तौ C₀₂ जातौ ता K₇ **15d** ब्राह्मण C₄₅
 C₀₂ ब्राह्मणः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E • शितं em. श्रितं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E • व्रतं conj. व्रतं
 C₉₄ व्रतः C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E **16b** ग्रहं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ग्रह C₄₅ **16c** भृत्यं
 C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E भृत्या C₀₂ **17b** ब्राह्मणोऽब्रवीत् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ब्राह्मणस्तथा
 C₀₂ **17c** यदि सत्यं प्रदातासि C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E om. C₀₂ **17d** सुप्रसन्नं मनस्तव C₉₄C₄₅
 K₈₂K₇ om. C₀₂ सुप्रसन्नमनस्तव K₁₀E **18a** प्रसन्नं मनो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E प्रसन्नमनो C₀₂
 K₁₀ **18b** सुप्रसन्नं तपः C_ΣK₈₂K₇E सुप्रसन्नतपः K₁₀ **18c** शीघ्रं C_ΣK₈₂K₇E श्रीघ्रं K₁₀
18e अदेयं C_ΣK₈₂K₇E अदेय K₁₀ **18f** स्वशिरः C_ΣK₁₀K₇E शरीरं K₈₂ • भृति C_ΣK₈₂
 K₁₀K₇ भृतिर् E **19** ब्राह्मण C₉₄C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E ब्राह्मणा C₉₄ ब्रह्म K₁₀ **19b** भार्या C_Σ
 K₈₂E भार्या K₁₀K₇ **19c** स्वस्ति C_ΣK₈₂K₇ स्वस्तिं K₁₀ स्वस्तिर् E **19d** कल्याणं C₉₄C₄₅
 K₈₂K₁₀K₇E कल्याणं C₀₂ • भव C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ तव E **20** विपुल C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ विप्र E

प्रतीच्छ भार्या सुश्रोणीं रूपयौवनशालिनीम् ।
 अकुत्सितां विशालार्क्षीं पूर्णचन्द्रनिभाननाम् ॥ १२:२० ॥
 भार्योवाच ।
 परित्याज्या कथं नाथ अपापां त्यजसे कथम् ।
 अतीव हि प्रियां भार्या निर्दोषां च कथं त्यजे: ॥ १२:२१ ॥
 सखा भार्या मनुष्याणामिह लोके परत्र च ।
 दानं वा सुमहदत्त्वा यज्ञो वा सुबहुः कृतः ॥ १२:२२ ॥
 अपुत्रो नाप्नुयात्स्वर्गं तपोभिर्वा सुदुष्करैः ।
 श्रुतो मे पितृभिः प्रोक्तो ब्राह्मणैश्च ममान्तिके ॥ १२:२३ ॥
 अपुत्रो नाप्नुयात्स्वर्गं श्रुतं मे बहुशः पुरा ।
 मन्दपालो द्विजश्रेष्ठो गतः स्वर्गं तपोबलात् ॥ १२:२४ ॥
 दानानि च बहून्दत्त्वा यज्ञांश्च विविधांस्तथा ।
 वेदांश्च जपयज्ञांश्च कृत्वा स द्विजसत्तमः ॥ १२:२५ ॥
 प्राप्तद्वारो ऽपि यस्यापि देवदूतैर्निवारितः ।
 अपुत्रो नाप्नुयात्स्वर्गं यदि यज्ञशतैरपि ॥ १२:२६ ॥



20a भार्या C_ΣK₈₂K₇E भार्या K₁₀ • श्रोणीं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E श्रोणि C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ 20b शालिनीम्
 C_ΣK₈₂E शालिनी K₁₀ शालिनीं K₇ 20a अकुत्सितां विशालार्क्षीं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E अकुत्सिता
 विशालार्क्षि C₀₂ अकुत्सिता विशालार्क्षी K₁₀ 20b निभाननाम् C_ΣK₈₂K₇E निभानना K₁₀
 21a त्याज्या C₉₄K₈₂K₇E त्याज्य C₄₅K₁₀ त्याज्य C₀₂ 21c प्रियां C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E
 प्रियं C₀₂K₁₀ 21d निर्दोषां C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E निर्दोष C₀₂ • त्यजे: C₉₄K₈₂K₇ त्यजेत्
 C₄₅C₀₂ त्यजेत् K₁₀E • च conj. स C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E 22ab मनुष्याणामिह C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀
 K₇E मनुष्याणामिह C₀₂ 22d बहु: em. बहु C_ΣK₈₂K₇ (unmetr.) बहु K₁₀ बहून् E
 • कृतः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E कृतम् C₀₂ 23ab स्वर्गं तपोभिर्वा C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E स्वर्गं
 तपोभिर्वा C₉₄ 23d न्तिके C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E न्तिकै: C₄₅ 24a स्वर्गं C₉₄K₈₂K₇E
 स्वर्गं C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀ 24c पालो K₇E पाल C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ 25a बहून् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E बहु द.
 K₇ 25b यज्ञांश्च विविधांस्तथा C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ यज्ञांश्च विविधाम्स्तथा K₇ यत्वा यज्ञांश्च विविधां
 तथा C₄₅ स्यज्ञांश्च विविधांस्तथा E 25c वेदांश्च जपयज्ञांश्च C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇ वेदांश्च जपयज्ञांश्च
 C₄₅ वेदांश्च जपयज्ञांश्च K₁₀ वेदांश्च जपयज्ञांश्च E 25d स द्वि. conj. तद्वि. C_ΣK₈₂E तद्वि.
 K₁₀ सद्वि. K₇ • सत्तमः C_ΣK₁₀K₇E सत्तम K₈₂ 26a द्वारो C_ΣK₈₂K₇E द्वारे K₁₀
 26ab यस्यापि दे. C_ΣK₈₂K₇ यस्यापि दे. K₁₀ यस्याहि दे. E 26b दूतैर्नि. C_ΣK₈₂E दूतै
 र्नि. K₁₀ दूतै नि. K₇ 26c यात्स्वर्गं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E यात्स्वर्गं C₀₂ 26d शतैरपि
 C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E करोति य: C₀₂

इत्युक्तस्तु च्युतः स्वर्गान्मन्दपालो महानृषिः ।
 पुत्रानुत्पादयामास शारङ्गांश्चतुरो द्विजः ॥ १२:२७ ॥
 तेन पुण्यप्रभावेण स्वर्गं प्राप्तो ह्यवारितः ।
 कुलत्राणात्कलत्रास्मि भरणाद्भार्य एव च ॥ १२:२८ ॥
 दारसंग्रहं पुत्रार्थे क्रियते शास्त्रदर्शनात् ।
 यानि सन्ति गृहे द्रव्यं ग्रामघोषगृहाणि च ॥ १२:२९ ॥
 दातुमर्हसि विप्राय न मां दातुमिहार्हसि ।
 भार्याया वचनं श्रुत्वा विपुलः पुनरब्रवीत् ॥ १२:३० ॥
 साधु भामिनि जानामि साधु साधु पतिव्रते ।
 जितोऽस्म्यनेन वाक्येन अनेनास्मि हि तोषितः ॥ १२:३१ ॥
 अद्य ग्रहणकाले च द्विज आगत्य याचते ।
 ददामीति प्रतिज्ञाय अदत्त्वा नरकं व्रजे ॥ १२:३२ ॥
 नरकं यदि गच्छामि कुलेन सह सुन्दरि ।
 कल्पकोटिसहस्रेऽपि नरकस्थो यशस्विनि ।
 मुक्तिमेव न पश्यामि जन्मकोटिशतैरपि ॥ १२:३३ ॥
 अदानाच्चाशुभं देवि पश्यामि वरवर्णिनि ।
 दानेन तु शुभं पश्ये स्वर्गलोके यदक्षयम् ॥ १२:३४ ॥



27a ०क्तस्तु च्युतः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०क्तस्तुःम्युतः C₀₂ 27c पुत्रानु० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇
 E पुत्रमु० C₀₂ 27d शारङ्गांश्च K₈₂K₇ शारङ्गाश्च C₉₄ शारङ्गंश्च C₄₅ शारङ्गश्च C₀₂K₁₀ शारङ्गाच्च
 E • द्विजः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E द्विज C₀₂ **28b** स्वर्गं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E स्वर्गं C₀₂ •
 ०वारितः C₉₄K₈₂K₇E ०वरितः K₁₀ **28c** कुल० C₄₅ कल० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E • ०त्राणात्क०
 K₁₀ ०त्राणां क० C₉₄K₈₂E ०त्राणा क० K₇ • ०स्मि C₉₄K₈₂K₇E ०स्मिं K₁₀ **28d** ०आर्द्रार्य
 एव C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E ०आर्द्रार्यमेव C₄₅ ०आ भार्य एव C₀₂K₁₀ **29a** ०ग्रहं C₀₂K₁₀K₇E ०ग्रहः
 C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂ • पुत्रा० C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ पात्रा० E **29b** क्रियते C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E क्रियाते
 C₄₅ **30c** वचनं C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀E वचन K₇ **30d** ०ब्रवीत् C₉₄C₄₅C₀₂^{a.c}K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०ब्रवीत् ।
 विपुल उवाच । C₀₂^{p.c}E **31a** जानामि C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂E जानासि C₉₄K₁₀K₇ **31b** पति० C₉₄
 K₈₂K₇E प्रति० K₁₀ **31d** तोषितः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀E तोषिनः K₇ **32d** व्रजे C₉₄K₈₂^{p.c}K₇ व्रजेत्
 C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀E व्रजे K₈₂^{a.c} **33a** यदि C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀E ययदि K₇ **33c** ०सहस्रेऽपि C₉₄C₄₅
 K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०सहस्राणि C₀₂E **33d** ०स्थो य० K₇E ०स्थाद्य० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ स्था य० C₄₅
33e मुक्तिमेव C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ मुक्तिमेवन् E **34a** अदानाच्चा० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E अदाना चा०
 C₀₂ **34d** ०लोके C₉₄K₈₂^{p.c}K₁₀K₇ om. K₈₂^{a.c} ०लोकं E

नोक्तं मयानृतं पूर्वं नित्यं सत्यव्रते स्थितः ।
 सत्यधर्ममतिक्रम्य नान्यधर्मं समाचरे ॥ १२:३५ ॥
 भार्या धर्मसखेत्येवं त्वया पूर्वमुदाहृतम् ।
 यदि धर्मसखायासि सो ऽद्य काल इहागतः ॥ १२:३६ ॥
 द्विजरूपधरो धर्मः स्वयमेव इहागतः ।
 जिज्ञासार्थमहं भद्रे न विघ्नं कर्तुमर्हसि ॥ १२:३७ ॥
 माताव्यक्तः पिता ब्रह्मा बुद्धिर्भार्या दमः सखा ।
 पुत्रो धर्मः क्रियाचार्य इत्येते मम बान्धवाः ॥ १२:३८ ॥
 कालश्रेष्ठो ग्रहः सूर्यो गङ्गा श्रेष्ठा नदीषु च ।
 चन्द्रक्षये दिनं श्रेष्ठं नरश्रेष्ठो द्विजोत्तमः ॥ १२:३९ ॥
 शुश्रूषणार्थं विप्रस्य मया दत्तासि सुन्दरि ।
 सर्वस्वं ब्राह्मणे दत्त्वा वनमेवाश्रयाम्यहम् ॥ १२:४० ॥
 शङ्कर उवाच ।
 तूष्णीम्भूता ततो भार्या अश्रुपूर्णकुलेक्षणा ।
 करे गृह्य विशालाक्षी ब्राह्मणाय निवेदिता ॥ १२:४१ ॥
 यानि सन्ति गृहे द्रव्यं हिरण्यं पशवस्तथा ।
 ददामि ते द्विजश्रेष्ठ ग्रामघोषगृहादिकम् ॥ १२:४२ ॥

39b ≈ 15.18b: श्रेष्ठा गङ्गा नदीषु च



35a नोक्तं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7^{pc}E$ नोक्ता K_7^{ac} **35b** व्रते $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ व्रतं E **35d** चरे C_{Σ}
 $K_{82}K_7$ चरेत् $K_{10}E$ **36a** धर्मं $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7E$ धर्मं K_{82} **36b** त्वया em. त्वयि $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$
 E **36c** सखाया $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ सखा C_{45} **37a** धरो $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ परो
 C_{45} **37c** र्थमहं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}E$ र्थमहं K_{10} र्थमह K_7 **38a** व्यक्तः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}E$ व्यक्त
 C_{02} व्यक्त $\{S\} K_7$ **38b** बुद्धिर्भा $C_{94}C_{45}K_{10}$ बुद्धि भा $C_{02}K_{82}K_7E$ • दमः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$
 दम K_{10} (unmetr.) • सखा $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ समा C_{94} **39a** श्रेष्ठो $C_{45}K_{82}K_7^{pc}$ श्रेष्ठ
 $C_{94}C_{02}K_{10}$ श्रेष्ठा K_7^{ac} श्रेष्ठः E **39b** श्रेष्ठा $C_{\Sigma}K_7E$ श्रेष्ठो K_{82} श्रेष्ठ K_{10} **39c** दिनं $C_{94}C_{45}$
 $K_{82}K_7$ दिन $C_{02}K_{10}E$ **39d** उत्तमः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ उत्तम C_{02} **40a** र्थ $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}$
 $K_{10}K_7E$ र्थ C_{45} **41** शङ्कर $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ महेश्वर E **41a** तूष्णीम्भूता C_{94} तूष्णीभूत्वा C_{45}
 तुष्णीभूत C_{02} तूष्णीभूता $K_{82}K_{10}$ तुष्णीम्भूती K_7 तूष्णीभूतां E • भार्या $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ भार्या
 E **41b** क्षणा $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7$ क्षणः C_{02} क्षणाः K_{10} क्षणाम् E **41c** क्षी $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}$
 K_7 क्षी E **41d** ब्राह्मणाय निवेदिता $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ब्राह्मण दिवेदिता C_{45} **42b** हिरण्यं
 $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7$ हिरण्य $K_{82}E$ **42c** ददामि $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ददानि C_{45} • ते द्विज $C_{45}C_{02}$
 $K_{82}K_{10}E$ — ज C_{94} त द्विज K_7

मुक्तावैडूर्यवासांसि दिव्याण्याभरणानि च ।
सर्वान्गृहाण विप्रेन्द्र श्रद्धया दत्तसत्कृतान् ॥ १२:४३ ॥

प्रीयतां भगवान्धर्मः प्रीयतां च महेश्वरः ।
प्रीयन्तां पितरः सर्वे यद्यस्ति सुकृतं फलम् ॥ १२:४४ ॥

रुद्र उवाच ।
विपुलस्य वचः श्रुत्वा ब्राह्मणेन तपस्विना ।
आशीः सुविपुलं दत्त्वा विपुलाय महात्मने ॥ १२:४५ ॥

वसेत्तत्र गृहे रम्ये भार्यामादाय तस्य च ।
विपुलस्तु नमस्कृत्वा कृत्वा चापि प्रदक्षिणम् ॥ १२:४६ ॥

ब्राह्मणमभिवाद्यैवं गतः शीघ्रं वनान्तरम् ।
वने मूलफलाहारो विचरेत महीतले ॥ १२:४७ ॥

एकाकी विजने शून्ये चिन्तया च परिप्लुतः ।
क गच्छामि क भोक्ष्यामि कुत्र वा किं करोम्यहम् ॥ १२:४८ ॥

न पथं विषयं वेद्मि ग्रामं वा नगराणि वा ।
खेटखर्वटदेशं वा जानामीह न कंचन ॥ १२:४९ ॥

अमुं सुशैलं पश्यामि विपुलोदरकन्दरम् ।



43a ०वैडूर्य० C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ ०वैभार्य० C₀₂ ०वैर्य० K₈₂^{ac} ०वैदूर्य० K₈₂^{pc}E • ०वासांसि C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀
E ०वासांसि K₇ **43c** सर्वान्गृहाण C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂E सर्वान्गृहान् K₁₀ सर्वां गृहाण K₇ सर्वान्तान्गृहान्
C₀₂ **43d** ०सत्कृतान् em. ०सत्कृताम् C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ०सत्कृतम् K₁₀ **44b** प्रीय० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀
K₇^{pc}E प्रीन० K₇^{ac} **44c** प्रीयन्तां C₉₄ प्रीयतां C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E प्रीयता K₁₀ • पितरः C_ΣK₁₀K₇
E पितर K₈₂ **44d** अस्ति C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E अस्ति C₉₄ **45** रुद्र C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ महेश्वर E
45a वचः श्रुत्वा C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E वचःश्रु C₉₄ **45b** तपस्विना C_ΣK₈₂K₇E तपस्विनाम्
K₁₀ **46a** वसेत्तत्र गृहे C₄₅K₈₂ वस तत्र गृहे C₉₄C₀₂K₁₀ वसएन्तत्र गृहे K₇ वसते च गृहं E
46c विपुलस्तु C_ΣK₈₂K₇E विपुलस्य K₁₀ **46d** कृत्वा चापि C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ ×××× K₇ कृत्वा च
वि० E **47a** ब्राह्मण० C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ब्राह्मणा० K₁₀ • ०द्यैवं em. ०द्येवं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀E ०द्यवं
K₇ ०द्येनं C₄₅ **47b** शीघ्रं C_ΣK₈₂K₇E शीघ्रं K₁₀ **47c** ०फलाहारो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇^{pc}E ०फाहारो
K₇^{ac} **48a** एकाकी C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E एकाकी C₉₄ **48b** परि० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E पलि० K₇
48c क गच्छामि C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E क गच्छामि K₇ • क भोक्ष्यामि C₉₄ क भोज्यामि C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀
क भोक्ष्यानि C₀₂ क भोक्ष्यामि K₇ किं भोक्ष्यामि E (unmetr.) **49a** विषयं वेद्मि C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀
E विषयं वेद्मि C₄₅C₀₂ विषयं वेद्मि K₇ **49b** वा C₉₄C₀₂K₁₀K₇E च C₄₅K₈₂ **49c** खेट०
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E क्षेत्र० C₀₂ • ०खर्वट० E ०कर्पट० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ **49d** कंचन em. कश्चन
C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E **50a** सुशैलं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E सुशैलं K₇ **50b** विपुलो० C_ΣK₈₂K₇E विलो०
K₁₀

तमारुह्य निरीक्ष्यामि ग्रामं नगरपत्तनम् ॥ १२:५० ॥
 एवमुत्त्वा तु विपुलः शनैः पर्वतमारुहत् ।
 वृक्षच्छायां समालोक्य निषसाद श्रमान्वितः ॥ १२:५१ ॥
 एतस्मिन्नेव काले तु वृक्षशाखावतार्य च ।
 अपूर्वं च सूरूपं च सुगन्धत्वं च शोभनम् ॥ १२:५२ ॥
 फलं गृह्य विचित्रं च हृदयानन्दनं शुभम् ।
 विपुलस्याग्रतः कृत्वा पुनर्वृक्षं समारुहत् ॥ १२:५३ ॥
 विपुलश्चित्रवद्दृष्ट्वा विस्मयं परमं गतः ।
 अहो वा स्वप्नभूतो ऽस्मि अहो वा तपसः फलम् ॥ १२:५४ ॥
 न पश्यामि न जिघ्रामि न च स्वादं च वेद्म्यहम् ।
 वार्त्तापि न च मे श्रोता प्रतिजानामि कंचन ॥ १२:५५ ॥
 एवमुत्त्वा ह्यनेकानि फलं गृह्य मनोरमम् ।
 सुनिरीक्ष्य पुनर्जिघ्रन् पुनर्जिघ्रन्निरीक्ष्य च ॥ १२:५६ ॥
 फलं चात्र निरूप्यन्तो देशं वाप्यवलोकयन् ।
 पाथेयरहितश्चास्मि देवदत्तं फलं मम ॥ १२:५७ ॥
 तत्फलं प्रतिगृह्यैव नगरं प्रविशाम्यहम् ।

✧

50c निरीक्ष्यामि $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ निरीक्ष्यामि K_7 51a एवमु० $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ एकं उ० C_{45}
 51b ०रुहत् E ०रुहेत् $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ 51c ०च्छायां $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ ०च्छाया K_7 52a एतस्मिन्नेव
 $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}E$ एतस्मिन्नैव C_{02} एतस्मिन्नैव K_7 • काले तु $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}$ कालेन $C_{02}E$
 कालेन K_7 52b वृक्ष० $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7^{pc}E$ वृक्षा० $K_{82}K_7^{ac}$ 52c सूरूपं $C_{94}C_{02}K_{10}K_7E$ स्वरूपं
 $C_{45}K_{82}$ 53d पुनर्वृक्षं समारुहत् $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ पुन वृक्ष समारुहम् C_{02} पुनर्वृक्ष समारुहं K_{10}
 54a ०त्रवद्दृष्ट्वा $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ०त्रव दृष्ट्वा C_{02} 54cd ०भूतो ऽस्मि अहो $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7E$
 ०संभूतो ऽस्म्यहो K_{82} 55a जिघ्रामि $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ च ग्रामि C_{45} 55c श्रोता $C_{45}C_{02}$
 $K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ श्रोत्रा C_{94} 55d कंचन em. कश्चन $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ 56a ०मुत्त्वा $C_{94}C_{45}$
 $K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ०मुक्ता C_{02} 56b गृह्य $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ गृह K_7 56c ०निरीक्ष्य $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$
 ०निरीक्ष K_7 56cd पुनर्जिघ्रन्पुनर्जिघ्रन् $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}E$ मुन जिघ्रं पुन जिघ्रं C_{02} पुनर्जिघ्रं पुनर्जिघ्रं
 K_{10} पुनर्जिघ्रं पुनर्जिघ्रं K_7 56d निरीक्ष्य $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ निरीक्ष K_7 57a चात्र $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}$
 K_7E चा C_{94}^{ac} चात्र C_{94}^{pc} • निरूप्यन्तो E निरूप्यान्ति C_{94} निरूप्यां चा C_{45} निरूप्यन्ति C_{02}
 $K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ 57b ०लोकयन् $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ०लोकयत् C_{45} 57c पाथेय० $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7$
 E पथेय० K_{10} • ०रहितश्चा० $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ०रहिते चा० C_{02} 57d ०दत्तं $C_{94}K_{82}K_7$
 ०दत्त० $C_{45}C_{02}K_{10}E$ • फलं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ om. K_7 58a ०गृह्यैव $C_{45}K_{10}E$ ०गृह्येव $C_{94}K_7$
 गृहे च C_{02} ०गृह्यैवं K_{82}

प्रार्थयित्वा तु यत्किञ्चिज्जीवनार्थं चराम्यहम् ॥ १२:५८ ॥
ततः शैलमतिक्रम्य नगरं प्रविवेश ह ।
पथि कश्चिज्जनः पृष्ठः किं नाम नगरं त्विदम् ॥ १२:५९ ॥
स होवाच पथीकेन किमपूर्वमिहागतः ।
दक्षिणापथदेशोऽयं नरवीरपुरं त्वदः ॥ १२:६० ॥
राजा सिंहजटो नाम राज्ञी तस्य च केकयी ।
अतिवृद्धो जराग्रस्तः केकयी च तथैव च ॥ १२:६१ ॥
दाता सर्वकलाज्ञश्च युद्धे वीर्यबलान्वितः ।
ब्रह्मण्यो वत्सलो लोके सर्वशास्त्रविशारदः ॥ १२:६२ ॥
विपुल उवाच ।
अत्र श्रेष्ठमुपास्यामि नाम वा तस्य किं वद ।
कतमो देश तद्वासः कथयस्व न संशयः ॥ १२:६३ ॥
विपुलेनैवमुक्तस्तु पथिकोवाच तं पुनः ।
मम भीमबलो नाम श्रेष्ठिकस्य गृहागतः ॥ १२:६४ ॥
श्रेष्ठिकः पुण्डको नाम ख्यातः श्रेष्ठिक उच्यते ।
कौतुकं तव यद्यस्ति तदागच्छ मया सह ॥ १२:६५ ॥



58c तु C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ च E 58cd यत्किञ्चिज्जी० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E यत्किञ्जि जी० C₀₂
59d नगरं त्विदम् C₉₄K₈₂K₇E नगरं त्विदम् C₄₅C₀₂ नगरं त्विह K₁₀ 60a स हो० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂
K₇E अहो० C₄₅K₁₀ • पथीकेन C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E पथीको न K₇ 60b •गतः C_ΣK₈₂K₇E •तवः
K₁₀ 60c •पथ० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E •पथे C₄₅ 60d •पुरं त्वदः C₄₅ •पुरं त्वयः C₉₄ •पुरं
त्वयं C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ पुरन्दरः K₇ •पुरं स्वयम् E 61a राजा C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ राजा हि K₇ राज E •
•जटो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ •यतो E 61b केकयी C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E कैकयी C₉₄ 61d केकयी
C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E कैकयी C₉₄ • तथैव च C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E तथैव र K₇ 62a दाता C₄₅C₀₂
K₈₂K₁₀K₇E _ ता C₉₄ • •कला० E •कल० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ 62b युद्धे C_ΣK₈₂K₇E युद्धो
K₁₀ 63a •पास्यामि C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E •पस्यामि C₀₂ 63b नाम C₉₄C₄₅K₇ नाम C₀₂
K₈₂K₁₀E • वद C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E वदः C₄₅ 63c देश त० C₀₂K₁₀ देशस्त० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂
K₇E (unmetr.) 63d कथयस्व C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E कथयस्य C₄₅ 64a विपुलेनैव० C_Σ
K₈₂K₁₀E विपुलेनैव० K₇ 64c मम भीमबलो नाम C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ मम भी_ बलो नाम C₉₄
om. E 64d श्रेष्ठिकस्य गृहागतः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ श्रेष्ठिकस्य गृहागतः ॥ पथिकोऽहमिदानीं ।
को भवान् तस्य विषये किं वा ज्ञातुं चिकीर्षसि ॥ E

एवमस्त्विति तेनोक्तो विपुलेन महात्मना ।
तेनैव सह निर्यातः श्रेष्ठिकस्य गृहं प्रति ॥ १२:६६ ॥
श्रेष्ठिकः स्वगृहासीनो दृष्टः स विपुलेन तु ।
तस्यान्तिकमुपागम्य तत्फलं स निवेदितः ॥ १२:६७ ॥
अहो फलमिदं श्रेष्ठमहो फलमिहानितम् ।
अहो रूपमहो गन्धमहो फलं सुशोभनम् ॥ १२:६८ ॥
तत्फलं न महीजातं न मेरौ न च मन्दरे ।
देवलोकिक सुव्यक्तं न मर्त्यमुपजायते ॥ १२:६९ ॥
अहो ऽस्मि स फलं भोक्ता राजार्हं च न संशयः ।
दौकयित्वा फलं दिव्यं राजानं तोषयाम्यहम् ॥ १२:७० ॥
ततस्त्वरित गत्वैव फलं गृह्य मनोहरम् ।
आदरेणोपसृत्यैव राजानं स फलं ददौ ॥ १२:७१ ॥
राजा च स फलं दृष्ट्वा विस्मयं परमं गतः ।
कुतः श्रेष्ठि त्वया नीतं फलं पूर्वं मनोहरम् ॥ १२:७२ ॥



66a °स्त्विति C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E °स्तिति C₄₅C₀₂ • तेनोक्तो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ तेनोक्तो K₇ तेनोक्तौ E
66b °त्मना C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E °त्मनाः K₇ **66c** तेनैव C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E तेनैव K₇ **66d** प्रति C₉₄C₄₅
K₈₂K₁₀K₇ प्रतिः C₀₂E **67a** श्रेष्ठिकः C₄₅C₀₂K₁₀K₇E श्रेष्ठितः C₉₄ श्रेष्ठिक K₈₂ **67b** दृष्टः
स C₄₅K₈₂K₇E {दृ}_ C₉₄ दृष्ट स C₀₂ दृष्टस्य K₁₀ **67c** °गम्य C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E °गत्य K₇
67d स निवेदितः C_ΣK₁₀E सन्निवेदितः K₈₂ संनिवेदितः K₇ **68ab** श्रेष्ठमहो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀
K₇E श्रेष्ठ अहो C₀₂ **68cd** गन्धमहो फलं corr. गन्धमहो फल C₉₄C₄₅^{pc}C₀₂K₈₂E गन्धमहो
गन्धमहो फल C₄₅^{ac} गन्ध अहो फल K₁₀ गन्धो फलं अहो K₇ **69a** तत्फ° C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇
यत्फ° E **69b** मेरौ C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇^{pc}E मेरौ C₀₂K₇^{ac}K₁₀ • मन्दरे conj. कन्दरे C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀
K₇E **69c** देवलोकिक C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀^{pc}K₇E देवलोकिक K₁₀^{ac} **69d** मर्त्यमुपजायते C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇
मर्त्यमुपजा_ C₉₄ मर्त्य सुपजायते C₄₅ मह्यमुपजायते E **70a** अहो C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇
_ हो C₉₄ अद्यो E • स फलं C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ {स}फलम् C₉₄ तत्फलं E • भोक्ता C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀
E भोक्तं K₇ **70b** राजार्हं च C₀₂K₁₀ राजार्हश्च C₉₄C₄₅K₇E राजार्हश्च K₈₂ **70c** दौकयित्वा
C_ΣK₈₂K₇E दौकयित्वा K₁₀ **71a** त्वरित K₈₂K₇E त्वरितं C_ΣK₁₀ (unmetr.) **71b** गृह्य
C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E गृह C₄₅ • °हरम् C_ΣK₈₂K₇ °रमम् K₁₀E **71c** °सृत्यैव C₉₄C₄₅E
°सृत्यैव C₀₂K₁₀K₇ °संगत्य K₈₂ **71d** स फलं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ तत्फलं E **72a** स फलं C_ΣK₈₂
K₁₀K₇ तत्फलं E **72b** विस्मयं C_ΣK₈₂K₇E विस्मय K₁₀ **72c** श्रेष्ठि C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ श्रेष्ठ E
72d फलं पूर्वं मनोहरम् corr. फल _ _ _ हरम् C₉₄ फल/म्य/र्वमनोहरम् C₄₅ फलं पूर्वं मनोहरम्
C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ फलं सर्वमनोहरम् E

स्वादुमूलं फलं कन्दं दृष्टं पूर्वं न तादृशम् ।
रूपगन्धगुणोपेतं हृदयानन्दकारकम् ॥ १२:७३ ॥

सद्य एवोपयुञ्जामि त्वया दत्तमिदं फलम् ।
कीदृशं स्वाद विज्ञानमिच्छामि कुरु माचिरम् ॥ १२:७४ ॥

ततः स भक्षयामास फलं चामृतसंनिभम् ।
अमृतोपमसुस्वादं सर्वं च बुभुजे नृपः ॥ १२:७५ ॥

सद्यः षोडशवर्षस्य यौवनं समपद्यत ।
न वलीपलितं सद्यो न जरा न च दुर्बलः ॥ १२:७६ ॥

केशदन्तनखस्निग्धो दृढदन्तो दृढेन्द्रियः ।
तेजश्चक्षुर्बलप्राणान्सद्यः सर्वानवाप्तवान् ॥ १२:७७ ॥

मन्त्री पुरोहितोऽमात्यः सर्वे भृत्यजनास्तथा ।
पौरस्त्री बालवृद्धाश्च सर्वे ते विस्मयं गताः ॥ १२:७८ ॥

राजा सिंहजटो नाम तुष्टिमेव परां गतः ।
प्रहर्षमतुलं चैव प्राप्तवान्स नरेश्वरः ॥ १२:७९ ॥

उवाच राजा तं श्रेष्ठिं स्वार्थतत्परनिर्दयः ।
कुरु भीमबलस्त्वेवं फलमानय अद्य वै ॥ १२:८० ॥



73a ०मूलं फलं K₇ ०मूलफलं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E 73ab कन्दं दृष्टं पू० em. ०कन्दं दृष्ट्वा पू० C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀ ०स्कन्द दृष्ट्वा पू० C₄₅ ०स्कन्द दृष्टं पू० C₀₂ कन्द दृष्टन्पू० K₇ ०स्कन्द दृष्ट्वा पू० E 73b तादृशम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ तादृशं C₀₂ यादृशम् E 73d ०कारकम् C_ΣK₁₀K₇E ०कारकः K₈₂ 74a सद्य एवोपयुञ्जामि C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ सत्य एव प्रभुञ्जामि E 74c स्वाद विज्ञानम् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ स्वादु विज्ञातुम् E 75a ततः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E तत C₄₅ 75cd स्वादं सर्वं च C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E स्वा _ _ _ C₉₄ 76a सद्यः corr. C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E 76b ०पद्यत C₉₄C₄₅ ०पद्यते C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀E ०द्यत K₇ 76c वली० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ वलि० E 77b ०दन्तो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०देहो E • दृढेन्द्रियः C_ΣK₈₂K₇E दृढेन्द्रिः K₁₀ 77c ०चक्षुर्बलप्राणा० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ ०चक्षुर्वलप्राणा० C₀₂ ०चक्षुर्वलं प्राणा० K₇ ०चक्षुर्वलप्राणा० E 77d ०न्सद्यः corr. ०न्सद्य C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E 78a पुरोहितोऽमात्यः C₉₄C₀₂K₁₀ पुरोहितो मात्य C₄₅K₈₂K₇ पुरोहितामात्य E 78b सर्वे भृत्यजनास्तथा C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E जनास्तथास्तथा C₄₅ 78c ०स्त्री C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०स्त्रि E 78d सर्वे C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E _ _ C₉₄ • गताः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E गतः C₀₂ 79b परां C_ΣK₈₂K₇E परं K₁₀ 80a राजा तं C_ΣK₈₂K₇E राजनं K₁₀ • श्रेष्ठिं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ श्रेष्ठं E 80b ०दयः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०दय E 80c कुरु C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ शृणु E • भीमबलस्त्वेवं C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂ भीमवस्त्वेवं C₉₄E भीमबलस्त्वेव K₁₀ भीमबलस्त्वेवं K₇

पुनर्मे यौवनप्राप्तिस्त्वत्प्रसादान्नरोत्तम ।
 कैकर्यां दुर्बलां वृद्धां पुनः प्रापय यौवनम् ॥ १२:८१ ॥
 स राज्ञा एवमुक्तस्तु श्रेष्ठी भीमबलस्तथा ।
 प्रत्युवाच ह राजानं प्राञ्जलिः प्रणतः स्थितः ॥ १२:८२ ॥
 न वनेन वने राजन्न वाणिज्यकृषेण वा ।
 केनापि कुलपुत्रेण तव दर्शनकांक्षया ॥ १२:८३ ॥
 दत्तो ऽस्मि तेन राजेन्द्र मया दत्तो ऽसि भूपते ।
 न ते शक्नोम्यहं राजन्वक्तुं वैदेशिनं नरम् ॥ १२:८४ ॥
 श्रुत्वा भीमबलवाक्यं प्रत्युवाच ततः पुनः ।
 अमात्यकुलपुत्रस्त्वं ब्रूहि मद्रचनं पुनः ॥ १२:८५ ॥
 यदि नास्ति किं मे दत्तं मया वा मार्गितो भवान् ।
 यत्र ह्येको बहवो ऽत्र जायन्ते नात्र संशयः ॥ १२:८६ ॥
 आगमोपायमार्गं च तेनैव स तु गम्यताम् ।
 अवश्यं तेन गन्तव्यं तेन मार्गेण मार्गय ॥ १२:८७ ॥



87d C₀₂ breaks off here missing one folio (f. 291); it resumes at 12.113d in f. 292.



81b उत्तम C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ उत्तमः E **81c** कैकर्यां दुर्बलां K₈₂ कैकयीन्दुर्बलान् C₉₄ कैकर्यां C₄₅
 कैकयी दुर्बला C₀₂K₁₀E कैकयी दुर्बलां K₇ **81cd** वृद्धां पुनः C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ वृद्धा C₉₄
 वृद्धा पुनः C₀₂E **81d** प्रापय C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E प्राप C₀₂ **82b** श्रेष्ठी C₀₂E श्रेष्ठि C₉₄C₄₅
 K₈₂K₇ श्रिष्ठि K₁₀ • •बलस्तथा C_ΣK₈₂E •बलस्तदा K₁₀K₇ **82c** •वाच ह C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀
 K₇ •वाचाह E • राजानं C_ΣK₁₀K₇E राजान K₈₂ **83a** न वनेन C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ न फलेदं E
83ab राजन्न C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇E राजान C₄₅K₁₀ **83c** कुलं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E कुं K₇ **84a** ऽस्मि
 तेन C_ΣK₈₂K₇ स्मिन्तेन K₁₀ ऽस्मि तव E **84b** दत्तो ऽसि C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ दत्तासि C₀₂ दत्तो स्मि
 K₈₂ प्राप्तेषि E **84c** ते C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ च E **84cd** राजन्वक्तुं C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E रा C₉₄ कुम्
 C₉₄ राजान्वक्तुम् C₀₂ **84d** वैदेशिनं नरम् C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇ वैदेशिनन्नरम् C₉₄ वैदेशिनं नरः K₁₀
 च देहि तन्नरः E **85a** •बलं C₉₄C₄₅ •बलं C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E **85c** अमात्यं C_ΣK₈₂K₇E
 अमात्यं K₁₀ • •पुत्रस्त्वं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E •पुत्रं त्वं K₇ **86a** किं मे दत्तं K₇ किमे दत्तं C_ΣK₈₂
 K₁₀ किमेतत्तं E **86b** मार्गितो C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ प्रार्थितो E • भवान् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E भगवन् K₇
86c यत्र ह्येको बहवो ऽत्र C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ यत्रैको बहवो ऽत्रैव C₄₅ यतश्चैक बहून्तत्र C₀₂ यत्रश्चैको
 बहून्तत्र E **86d** जायन्ते C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E जायते C₀₂ **87b** तेनैव C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E
 तेनैव C₀₂ **87c** अवश्यं तेन C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E अवस्यं न C₉₄ • गन्तव्यं C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E
 बुद्धव्यं C₄₅ **87d** मार्गय C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ मार्गयः E

अदत्त्वा फलमन्यच्च शिरश्छेद्यामि दुर्मते ।
 छेद्यश्चण्डविचण्डाभ्यां रक्ष भीमबलाधमः ॥ १२:८८ ॥

ततो भीमबलः क्रुद्धः खड्गं गृह्य शशिप्रभम् ।
 अलङ्घ्य वचनं राज्ञः कुलपुत्रं व्रज त्वरम् ॥ १२:८९ ॥

मा रुष कुलपुत्र त्वं मया वध्यो भविष्यसि ।
 सद्यो ऽस्ति फलमन्यद्वा देहि राजानमद्य वै ॥ १२:९० ॥

यत्र प्राप्तं फलं दिव्यं तत्र वादेशय त्वरम् ।
 तत्फलेन विना भद्रं दुर्लभं तव जीवितम् ॥ १२:९१ ॥

विपुल उवाच ।
 जीविताशामहं प्राप्तो वैदेशी भवनं तव ।
 कृतकर्ता कथं वध्यः प्राप्नुयामहमद्य वै ॥ १२:९२ ॥

फलं वा न पुनस्त्वन्यदातुं शक्यं न केनचित् ।
 सह्यपर्वतशैलाग्रे आसीनः श्रान्तमानसः ॥ १२:९३ ॥

वानरस्तत्फलं गृह्य मम दत्त्वा पुनर्गतः ।
 मया दत्तमिदं तुभ्यं त्वयापि च नराधिपे ॥ १२:९४ ॥

तत्र गच्छाव भो श्रेष्ठि दृश्यते यदि वानरः ।



88a अदत्त्वा $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7^{pc}E$ अदत्ता K_{10} अदत्त्वाफत्वा K_7^{ac} **88c** छेद्यश्च K_{82} छेद्ये च $C_{94}K_{10}$ छेदे च $C_{45}K_7$ छेद्ये च E **88d** धमः $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ धम C_{45} **89a** बलः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{10}K_7E$ बल K_{82} **89b** शशिप्रभम् $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ शशी प्रदम् E **89c** अलङ्घ्य $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7$ अलङ्घ्य K_{10} उवाच E • राज्ञः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ राजा K_{10} **89d** कुलपुत्रं व्रज त्वरम् $em.$ कुलपुत्रं व्रजत्यरम् $C_{94}C_{45}K_7$ कुलपुत्रं व्रजन्परं K_{82} कुलपुत्रं व्रजन्परं K_7 कुलपुत्रं व्रज त्वरम् $K_{10}E$ **90a** पुत्र त्वं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ पुत्रस्त्वं E **90b** वध्यो $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ वध्यौ K_{10} • भविष्यसि $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ भविष्यति K_{10} **90c** सद्यो ऽस्ति $C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ द्योस्ति C_{94} यद्यस्ति E **91a** प्राप्तं $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ प्राप्त C_{45} प्राप्ति E **91b** देशय $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7$ देशयत् K_{10} देशयन् E • त्वरम् $conj.$ तव $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ **92b** वैदेशी $em.$ वैदेशि $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ **92d** प्राप्नुयाम $C_{94}C_{45}K_{10}K_7$ प्राप्नुयाम K_{82} प्राप्तो ऽयम E • हमद्य वै $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}E$ हपद्य वै K_{10} हमद्य वै: K_7 **93a** वा न $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ वा C_{45} **93ab** अन्यदातुं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}E$ अन्य दातुं K_7 **93b** शक्यं न केनचित् $C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}E$ शक्यं नचित् C_{94} शक्यं न तेनचित् K_7 **93d** आसीनः $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ आशीतः C_{45} • श्रान्त $C_{94}K_{82}K_7E$ श्रोत C_{45} सान्त K_{10} **94b** मम $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ मह्यं E **94c** तुभ्यं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ तुभ्य K_{10} **94d** धिपे $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ धिप K_{10}

त्वया मया च गत्वैव याचावः प्लवगाधिपम् ॥ १२:९५ ॥

श्रेष्ठिना च तथेत्याह गच्छामः सहिता वयम् ।

यत्र प्राप्तं फलं तुभ्यं मोक्षयामो न संशयः ॥ १२:९६ ॥

रुद्र उवाच ।

तमारुह्य गिरिं सह्यं मार्गमाणः समन्ततः ।

विपुलेन ततो दृष्टो वानरः प्लवगाधिपः ॥ १२:९७ ॥

अयं स वानरश्रेष्ठो वृक्षच्छायां समाश्रितः ।

मम पुण्यबलेनैव दृश्यते ऽद्यापि वानरः ॥ १२:९८ ॥

वानर कुरु मित्रार्थं सद्यो मृत्युर्भवेन्मम ।

पूर्वदत्तं फलमन्यद्देहि वानर जीवय ॥ १२:९९ ॥

वानर उवाच ।

गन्धर्वेण तु मे दत्तं फलं दत्तं तु ते मया ।

पुनरन्यत्कथं दास्ये तत्र गच्छ यदीच्छसि ॥ १२:१०० ॥

विपुल उवाच ।

अदत्त्वा तत्फलं तुभ्यं जीवितुं संशयो भवेत् ।

अथवा तत्र गच्छामो यत्र चित्ररथः स्वयम् ॥ १२:१०१ ॥

वानरः पुनरेवाह एवं कुर्वामिहे वयम् ।



95d च गत्वैव C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E तत्त्वैव K₇ • याचावः प्लवगाधिपम् C₄₅ यो वासः प्लवगाधिपः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E **96a** तथेत्याह C₉₄K₁₀E तथेत्याह C₄₅K₈₂K₇ **96b** गच्छामः C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E ग_ मस् C₉₄ गच्छाम K₇ **96c** प्राप्तं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ प्राप्त E **96d** तुभ्यं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E तुभ्य K₁₀ **97a** गिरिं C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E गिरि C₄₅ **97b** मानः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ मानाः E **97d** वानरः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E वानर C₄₅ • प्लवगाः C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E प्लगाः C₉₄ **98a** वानरश्रेष्ठो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ वानरः श्रेष्ठे K₇ वानरः श्रेष्ठो E **98b** वृक्षच्छायां K₇ वृक्षच्छायाः C₉₄ वृक्षच्छायाः C₄₅K₁₀E वृक्षछायां K₈₂ **99a** वानर C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E वानरं K₁₀ • ०र्थ C₉₄K₈₂K₇E ०र्थ C₄₅K₁₀ **99b** मृत्युर्भ० C₉₄C₄₅K₇E मृत्यु भ० K₈₂K₁₀ **99c** दत्तं C₉₄K₇E दत्त० C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ • फलमन्य० C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇E फलमन्य० K₈₂ **99d** हि वानर जीवय C₉₄ ०वि वानर जीवयः C₄₅ ०हि वानर जीवयः K₈₂K₁₀ ०हि वान जीवय K₇ ०हि वा न च जीवये E **100a** तु मे दत्तं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ तु मे दत्त० K₁₀ मम दत्तं E **101a** अदत्त्वा C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E अदत्ता K₇ **101b** जीवितुं C₉₄C₄₅K₇E जीवितु K₈₂ जीवितं K₁₀ • भवेत् C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇E भवेत् K₈₂ **101c** अथवा तत्र C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E अ___ त्र C₉₄ **101d** चित्ररथः C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇E चित्ररथः C₄₅ चित्ररथ K₈₂ **102b** एवं C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E एव C₄₅

ततश्चित्ररथावासमुपगम्येदमब्रवीत् ॥ १२:१०२ ॥

गन्धर्वराज कार्यार्थी त्वामहं पुनरागतः ।
पूर्वदत्तफलं त्वन्यदेहि मां यदि शक्यते ॥ १२:१०३ ॥

गन्धर्वराज उवाच ।
सूर्यलोकगतश्चास्मि तेन दत्तं फलोत्तमम् ।
मया दत्तं फलं तुभ्यमत्यन्तसुहृदोऽसि मे ॥ १२:१०४ ॥

कुतोऽन्यत्फलमादास्ये मम नास्ति प्लवङ्गम ।
सूर्यलोकं गमिष्यामस्तत्र याचस्व भास्करम् ॥ १२:१०५ ॥

गन्धर्वेनैवमुक्तस्तु तथेत्याह प्लवङ्गमः ।
सूर्यलोकं ततः प्राप्ता गन्धर्वादय सर्वशः ॥ १२:१०६ ॥

गन्धर्व उवाच ।
कार्यार्थेन पुनः प्राप्तस्त्वत्सकाशं खगेश्वर ।
पूर्वदत्तफलं त्वन्यदेहि जीवमनाशय ॥ १२:१०७ ॥

सूर्य उवाच ।
सोमलोकगतश्चास्मि तेन दत्तं फलोत्तमम् ।



102c ततश्चि० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂ तत्रश्चि० K₁₀ तत्र चि० K₇E 102d ब्रवीत् C₉₄C₄₅K₇E वीत्
K₈₂^{ac} वीत् K₈₂^{pc} ब्रवी K₁₀ 103b त्वामहं पु० conj. त्वन्ययम्पु० C₉₄K₇ त्वात् ह्यहम्पु० C₄₅
त्वत् ह्यं पु० K₈₂ त्वत् ह्यं पु० K₁₀E 104 गन्धर्वराज उवाच C₄₅ गन्धर्वराजोवाच C₉₄K₁₀
E गन्धर्वराजोवाच K₈₂ गन्धराज उवाच K₇ 104a गतश्चास्मि C₄₅K₈₂K₇E गतश्चा C₉₄
गतश्चास्मि K₁₀ 104b तेन दत्तं C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ___ तम् C₉₄ 104c दत्तं corr. दत्त०
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E 104d सुहृदो C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E सुहृदो C₄₅ 105a अन्यत्फलमादास्ये
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ अन्यफल दास्यामि E 105b मम नास्ति प्लवङ्गम C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ मम नास्ति
प्लवङ्गमः K₈₂ मत्तोऽस्ति प्लवङ्गमः E 105cd गमिष्यामस्तत्र C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ गमिष्यामस्तत K₇
गमिष्यामि तत्र E 106b तथेत्याह C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E तथेत्याह C₄₅ 106c प्राप्ता C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂
K₁₀E प्राप्ताः K₇ 106d दय सर्वशः conj. दयस्सर्वशः C₉₄ (unmetr.) दयः सर्वशः C₄₅
K₈₂K₇E (unmetr.) दय सर्वश K₁₀ 107 गन्धर्व उवाच C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ गन्धर्व उवा C₉₄
गन्धर्वराजोवाच E 107ab प्राप्तस्त्व० C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇E प्राप्त त्व० K₈₂ 107b काशं C₉₄C₄₅
K₈₂K₇E काशां K₁₀ • श्वर C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂E श्वरः K₁₀K₇ 107c फलं त्वन्य० C₉₄K₈₂K₇
फलं त्व० C₄₅ फलंस्त्वन्य० K₁₀E 107d नाशय C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ अनामयः K₁₀ नाशयः E
108ab स्मि तेन C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E स्मिन्तेन K₁₀ 108b दत्तं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E दत्त० K₁₀

स फलं दत्तमेवासि सुहृदत्वान्मया तव ॥ १२:१०८ ॥

अन्यद्दातुं न शक्नोमि गच्छ सोमपुराद्य वै ।
तं प्रार्थयाविकल्पेन अत्रिपुत्रं ग्रहेश्वरम् ॥ १२:१०९ ॥

रुद्र उवाच ।
गताः सूर्याग्रतः कृत्वा सोमलोकं तथैव हि ।
उवाच सूर्यः सोमाय कारणापेक्षया शशिम् ॥ १२:११० ॥

सोम उवाच ।
किमर्थमागतो भूयः कर्तव्यं तत्र भास्कर ।
फलं दातुं पुनस्त्वन्यन्मुक्त्वा त्वन्यत्करोम्यहम् ॥ १२:१११ ॥

सूर्य उवाच ।
यदि शक्यं फलं देहि अन्यन्न प्रार्थयाम्यहम् ।
न दत्तासि फलमन्यन्मया वध्यो भविष्यसि ॥ १२:११२ ॥

सोम उवाच ।
आगमं तस्य वक्ष्यामि शृणुष्ववहितो भव ।
इन्द्रेणास्मि फलं दत्तं स फलं दत्त मे भवान् ॥ १२:११३ ॥



113d C₀₂ resumes here with दत्त मे भवान्



108c वासि C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ वाभिः K₈₂ एवाति K₁₀ वाभिः E 108d सुहृदत्वान्मया
C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ सुहृदत्वात्मया K₈₂ स च दत्वा मया E 109a अन्यद्दातुं K₈₂K₇E अन्य दातुं
C₉₄C₄₅ अन्य दातुं K₁₀ 109b पुराद्य C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ पुराद्य E 109c तं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂
K₇E त K₁₀ • विकल्पेन C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E विकल्पेन C₉₄ 109d पुत्रं C₄₅K₈₂K₇E पुत्रं
C₉₄K₁₀ 110 रुद्र C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ महेश्वर E 110a गताः C₄₅ गत C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀ गतः K₇E
110b हि C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E om. K₁₀ 110a सूर्यः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E सूर्य K₁₀ 110d कारणाः
C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E करुणाः C₄₅ • पेक्षया C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E पेक्षणा K₁₀ • शशिम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂
शशिः K₇ शशि K₁₀E 111a गतो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E गता K₁₀ 111b तत्र C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂
K₁₀K₇ तव E • करः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ करः E 111cd पुनस्त्वन्यन्मुक्त्वा त्वन्यत्कं corr.
पुनस्त्वन्यं मुक्त्वा त्वन्यत्कं C₉₄ पुनस्त्वन्यन्मुक्त्वास्त्वन्यं कं C₄₅ पुनः त्वन्यं मुक्त्वा त्वन्यत्कं
K₈₂ पुनस्त्वन्यं मुक्त्वा त्वन्यत्कं K₁₀ पुनस्त्वन्यन्मुक्त्वा त्वन्यत्कं K₇E 112a शक्यं फलं देहि
C₉₄K₈₂K₇E काफलन्देहि C₄₅^{ac} काफलन्देहि C₄₅^{pc} शक्यं फलं देहि K₁₀ 112b अन्यन्न C₉₄C₄₅
K₈₂K₁₀ अन्यत्वं K₇ अन्यान्न E 112cd फलमन्यन्मं C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇ फलमन्यन्मं K₈₂ फलं
मन्ये मं E 112d वध्यो K₇ वध्यो C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀ वध्यो E • भविष्यसि C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E
भविष्यति C₄₅ 113a वक्ष्यामि C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇E वक्ष्यामि K₈₂ 113d दत्त मे C_ΣK₁₀K₇E
दत्त मे K₈₂

गत्वैवेन्द्रसदस्त्वन्यत्प्रार्थयामः सहैव तु ।
 एवं कुर्म इति प्राह गत्वेन्द्रसदनं प्रति ॥ १२:११४ ॥
 सोम इन्द्रमुवाचेदं फलकामा इहागताः ।
 पूर्वदत्तफलमन्यदेहि शक्र ममाद्य वै ॥ १२:११५ ॥
 इन्द्र उवाच ।
 यदर्थमिह सम्प्राप्तः स च नास्ति निशाकर ।
 विष्णुहस्तान्मया प्राप्तमेकमेव फलं शुभम् ॥ १२:११६ ॥
 सर्व एव हि गच्छामो विष्णुलोकं ग्रहेश्वर ।
 सर्व एवोपजग्मुस्ते फलार्थं मधुसूदनम् ॥ १२:११७ ॥
 एवमुक्त्वा गताः सर्वे देवराजपुरस्कृताः ।
 मुहूर्तेनैव सम्प्राप्ता विष्णुलोकं यशस्विनि ॥ १२:११८ ॥
 उपसृत्य तत इन्द्रः प्रणिपत्य जनार्दनम् ।
 सर्वेषामुपरोधेन प्रार्थयामि यशोधर ॥ १२:११९ ॥
 विष्णुरुवाच ।
 पूर्वदत्तफलस्यार्थे तच्च सर्वमिहागताः ।



117cd This folio side in K₁₀ (verses 12.117–138) is faded and most of it is difficult to read, thus its readings reported are less reliable than usual



114a गत्वैवेन्द्र० C₉₄ गत्वैवेन्द्र० C₄₅K₁₀K₇ xxxx C₀₂ गत्वैवेन्द्र० K₈₂ गन्धर्वेन्द्र० E **114b** ०र्थयामः
 C_ΣK₁₀K₇E ०र्थयामा K₈₂ • सहैव तु C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E सदैव तु C₀₂ सहैव तु: K₇ **114c** कुर्म
 C_ΣK₈₂K₇ कर्म K₁₀ सोम E **115a** सोम इन्द्र० K₇ सोमेनेन्द्र० C_ΣK₈₂E सोमेवेन्द्र० K₁₀ •
 ०चेदं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०चेन्द्रं C₀₂ **115c** पूर्व० C_ΣK₈₂K₇E पूर्व K₁₀ **115cd** ०न्यदेहि
 C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०न्य देहि C₀₂ **115d** शक्र C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ शक E • वै C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂
 K₁₀K₇E वै: C₄₅ **116b** ०कर C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०कर: C₄₅E **116c** विष्णुहस्तान्मया C_Σ
 K₈₂K₇E विष्णुहस्ता मया K₁₀ **116d** फलं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E फल C₄₅ **117b** ०लोकं
 C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०लोक C₀₂ • ०श्वर C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०श्वरं C₄₅ ०श्वर K₁₀ **117c** सर्व
 एवोपजग्मुस्ते C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₇E सर्व एवोपजग्मुस्ते C₉₄ (unmetr.) xxxxxxxx K₁₀ **117d** फलार्थं
 मधुसूदनम् C_ΣK₈₂E xxxxxxxx K₁₀ फलार्थं मधुसूदनम् K₇ **118a** एवमुक्त्वा गताः सर्वे C_Σ
 K₈₂ xxxxxxxx K₁₀ एवमुक्त्वा गता सर्वे K₇ एवमुक्ता गताः सर्वे E **118d** विष्णुलोकं C₉₄C₄₅
 K₈₂K₇E विष्णुलोक C₀₂ xxxx K₁₀ **119d** ०धर C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०धरम् E **120** विष्णुरुवाच
 C₉₄C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ विष्णुरुच C₉₄ om. K₈₂ विष्णु उवाच E **120a** ०दत्त० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀
 K₇ ०दत्तं E • ०र्थे C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०र्थे E

न शक्नोमि फलं दातुं किं वा त्वन्यत्करोम्यहम् ॥ १२:१२० ॥

इन्द्र उवाच ।

ब्रह्माण्डमपि भेतुं त्वं शक्नोषि गरुडध्वज ।

अशक्यं तव नास्तीति जानामि पुरुषोत्तम ॥ १२:१२१ ॥

एवमुक्तः पुनर्विष्णुः प्रत्युवाच पुरन्दरम् ।

फलमेकं परित्यज्य सर्वं शक्नोमि कौशिक ॥ १२:१२२ ॥

उपायो ऽत्र प्रवक्ष्यामि आगमं शृणु गोपते ।

ब्रह्मणा च मम दत्तं तत्फलैकं पुरन्दर ॥ १२:१२३ ॥

मया दत्तं फलं त्वेकं किमन्यद्दातुमिच्छसि ।

प्रार्थयामो ऽत्र गत्वैकं परमेष्ठिप्रजापतिम् ॥ १२:१२४ ॥

तवोपरोधादेवेन्द्र प्रार्थयामि पितामहम् ।

एवमुक्त्वा गताः सर्वे पुरस्कृत्य जनार्दनम् ॥ १२:१२५ ॥

इन्द्रः सूर्यः शशी चैव गन्धर्वो वानरस्तथा ।

विपुलः श्रेष्ठिकश्चैव राजदूतद्वयं तथा ॥ १२:१२६ ॥

ब्रह्मलोकं मुहूर्तेन प्राप्तवान्सुरसुन्दरि ।



120c शक्नोमि C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E शक्नोति C₄₅ • फलं दातुं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E फलं दातुं
C₀₂ 120d त्वन्यत्करोम्यहम् K₇ त्वन्यं करोम्यहम् C₉₄C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂E xxxxxxम्यहम् K₁₀ 121a ब्रह्माण्डं
C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E ब्रह्माण्डं K₇ • भेतुं त्वं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ भेतु त्वं C₄₅ भर्तुत्वं E 121b शक्नोषि
C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E शक्नोति C₄₅ 121c अशक्यं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E अशक्यं C₄₅ 121d उत्तम
C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ उत्तमम् E 122a एवमुक्तः पुनर्विष्णुः C₄₅ एवमुक्त्वा पुनर्विष्णुः C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇
E xxx पुनर्विष्णुः K₁₀ 122b पुरन्दरम् C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E पुरन्दरं K₇ (unmetr.) 122d सर्वं
शक्नोमि C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E सर्वं शक्नोसि C₀₂ xx शक्नोमि K₁₀ 123c मम C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ममा० E
123d तत्फलैकं C_ΣK₁₀K₇E तत्फलैकं K₈₂^{ac} तत्फलैकं K₈₂^{pc} • पुरन्दर C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E पुरन्दरं K₇
124a दत्तं C₀₂K₁₀ दत्तं C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E • त्वेकं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E त्वैकं K₇ 124b छसि C₄₅
C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E छति C₉₄ 124c प्रार्थयामो ऽत्र गत्वैकं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ प्रार्थया च गत्वैवं E
124d ऽष्टिप्रजा० C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ऽष्टिं प्रजा० C₄₅E ऽष्टिप्रजा० C₀₂ 125a तवो० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀
K₇ ततो० E • रोधादेवे० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E रोधा देवे० C₀₂K₁₀ रोधादेवे० E 125b महम्
C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E महं K₁₀ 125c गताः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ गता C₀₂E 125d पुरस्कृत्य C_Σ
K₈₂K₁₀E पुनस्कृत्य K₇ • जनार्दनम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E जनार्दन C₀₂ 126a इन्द्रः C₉₄C₄₅
K₈₂K₁₀K₇E इन्द्र C₀₂ • सूर्यः शशी चैव C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇ सूर्य शशी चैव C₀₂K₁₀ सोमश्च सूर्यश्च
E 126c विपुलः C_ΣK₇E विपुल K₈₂K₁₀ 126d द्वयं तथा E द्वयस्तथा C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇
127a लोकं C_ΣK₈₂K₇E लोक K₁₀

दृष्ट्वा ब्रह्मसदो रम्यं सर्वकामपरिच्छदम् ॥ १२:१२७ ॥
 अनेकानि विचित्राणि रत्नानि विविधानि च ।
 मन्दारतल शोभानि वैडूर्यमणिकुट्टिमान् ॥ १२:१२८ ॥
 प्रवालमणिस्तम्भानि वज्रकाञ्चनवेदिकाम् ।
 प्रवालस्फाटिको जाल इन्द्रनीलगवाक्षकः ॥ १२:१२९ ॥
 पश्यते विपुलस्तत्र नानावृक्ष मनोरमाः ।
 पुष्पानामितवृक्षाग्राः फलानामितका भवेत् ॥ १२:१३० ॥
 सर्वरत्नमया वृक्षाः सर्वरत्नमयं जलम् ।
 वृक्षगुल्मलतावल्ली कन्दमूलफलानि च ॥ १२:१३१ ॥
 सर्वे रत्नमया दृष्टा विपुलो विपुलेक्षणः ।
 अनेकभौमं प्रासादं मुक्तादामविभूषितम् ॥ १२:१३२ ॥
 अप्सरोगणकोटीभिः सर्वाभरणभूषितम् ।
 विमानकोटिकोटीनां सर्वकामसमन्वितम् ॥ १२:१३३ ॥
 ब्रह्मलोकसभा रम्या सूर्यकोटिसमप्रभा ।

133 cf. ŚDhŚ 10.41 (on the results of an observance): सूर्यकोटिप्रतीकाशैर्विमानैः सार्वकामिकैः ।
 रुद्रकन्यासमाकीर्णैर्महावृषभसंयुतैः ॥



127c सदो $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ सदं E • रम्यं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ रम्यां K_{10} 128c तल $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$
 तरुं E 128d वैडूर्यं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ वैदूर्यं E • कुट्टिमान् corr. कुट्टिमाम् C_{94} कुट्टिमां
 $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ कुट्टिमम् E 129b वज्रकाञ्चनवेदिकाम् $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}$ वज्रकाञ्चनवेदिका
 $C_{02}K_7E$ xxxxxxका K_{10} 129c प्रवालस्फाटिको जाल $C_{\Sigma}K_7$ प्रवालस्फणिको जाल K_{82}
 प्रतालस्फाटिको जाल K_{10} प्रवालस्फटिको जाला E 129d क्षकः $C_{\Sigma}K_7E$ क्षकं $K_{82}K_{10}$
 130a पश्यते $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ दृश्यन्ते E • विपुलं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ विपुलं E 130c पुष्पां
 $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}$ पुष्पं K_7E • ग्राः em. ग्रा $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7$ ग्रा K_{10} या E 130d फलानामितका
 $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ फलानामितकां E 131a सर्वं $C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}E$ सर्वे $C_{94}C_{02}K_7$ • वृक्षाः $C_{94}C_{45}$
 $K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ वृक्षा C_{02} • मया $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ मयो K_{10} 131b सर्वं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ सर्वे
 E 131c गुल्मं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ om. K_{82}^{ac} • वल्ली $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ वली C_{02}
 132a सर्वे $C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ सर्वे C_{94} सर्वं C_{02} • दृष्टा $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7^{pc}$ दृष्ट्वा C_{45} द
 K_7^{ac} 132b क्षणः $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ क्षण C_{02} 132c भौमं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ भौमं K_7
 133ab अप्सरोगणकोटीभिः सर्वाभरणभूषितम् $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ xxxxxxxxxxxxxxx K_{10} 133cd विमानकोटिकोटीनां
 सर्वकामसमन्वितम् $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_7$ विमानकोटिकोटीनां सर्वकामसमन्वितम् C_{94} xxxxxxxxxxxxxxx
 K_{10} om. E 134b कोटिं $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ कोटिं K_7

तत्र ब्रह्मा सुखासीनो नानारत्नोपशोभिते ॥ १२:१३४ ॥

चतुर्मूर्तिश्चतुर्वक्त्रश्चतुर्बाहुश्चतुर्भुजः ।

चतुर्वेदधरो देवश्चतुराश्रमनायकः ॥ १२:१३५ ॥

चतुर्वेदावृतस्तत्र मूर्तिमन्तमुपासते ।

गायत्री वेदमाता च सावित्री च सुरूपिणी ॥ १२:१३६ ॥

व्याहृतिः प्रणवश्चैव मूर्तिमान्समुपासते ।

वौषट्कारो वषट्कारो नमस्कारः स मूर्तिमान् ॥ १२:१३७ ॥

श्रुतिः स्मृतिश्च नीतिश्च धर्मशास्त्रं समूर्तिमत् ।

इतिहासः पुराणं च सांख्ययोगः पतञ्जलम् ॥ १२:१३८ ॥

आयुर्वेदो धनुर्वेदो वेदो गान्धर्वमेव च ।

अथर्ववेदो ऽन्यवेदाश्च मूर्तिमान् समुपासते ॥ १२:१३९ ॥

ततो ब्रह्मा समुत्थाय अभिगम्य जनार्दनम् ।

गां च अर्घ्यं च दत्त्वैवमास्यतामिति चाब्रवीत् ॥ १२:१४० ॥

मणिरत्नमये दिव्ये आसने गरुडध्वजः ।



134d ०शोभिते C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ०शोभिता K₁₀ 135a ०मूर्तिश्च० C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E ०मूर्ति च०
C₀₂ ०मूर्तिश्च० K₁₀ 135ab ०वक्त्रश्चतुर्बाहुश्चतुर्भुजः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E ०वक्त्राश्चतुर्बाहुश्चतुर्भुजः
C₀₂ ०वक्त्र० K₁₀ 135c चतुर्वेद० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E चतुर्वेद० K₇ 135cd देवश्च० C₉₄C₄₅
K₈₂K₁₀K₇E देव च० C₀₂ 136ab ०वेदा वृतस्तत्र मूर्तिमन्तमुपासते C₉₄C₄₅K₇E ०वेदवृतस्तत्र
मूर्तिमन्तमुपासते C₀₂ ०वेदा वृतस्तत्र मूर्तिमन्तमुपासते K₈₂ वे० K₁₀ 136c गायत्री
वेदमाता च C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ० K₁₀ 137a व्याहृतिः C₉₄K₇E व्याहृतिः C₄₅ व्याकृतिः C₀₂
व्याहृति K₈₂ ० K₁₀ • प्रणवश्चैव C₄₅K₈₂K₇E प्रणवश्चैव C₉₄ प्रकृतिश्चैव C₀₂ ० K₁₀
137b मूर्तिमान्समुपासते C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ० K₁₀ 137c वौषट्कारो वषट्कारो C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂E
om. C₄₅ ० K₁₀ वौषट्कारो च ० सत्कारो K₇ 137d ०कारः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०कार
C₀₂ 138b ०शास्त्रं समूर्तिमत् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०शास्त्रसमूर्तिमान् C₀₂E 138c इतिहासः
पुराणं च C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₇ पुराणश्च C₄₅E ० K₁₀ 138d सांख्ययोगः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E
सांख्ययोग C₀₂ ० K₁₀ • पतञ्जलम् C_ΣK₈₂K₇ ० K₁₀ पतञ्जलि E 139a आयुर्वेदो धनुर्वेदो
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇E ०वेद धनुर्वेद C₀₂ ० K₁₀ 139b वेदो गान्धर्वमेव C₉₄K₈₂ वेदो गान्धर्वमेव
C₄₅ वेद गान्धर्वमेव C₀₂ ० K₁₀ वेदो गान्धर्वमेव K₇ वेदो गान्धर्वमेव E 139c अथर्ववेदो
ऽन्यवेदाश्च E अथर्ववेदान्यवेदाश्च C₉₄K₈₂K₇ अथर्ववेदान्यवेदाश्च C₄₅ (unmetr.) अथर्ववेदान्यवेदाश्च
C₀₂ अथर्ववेदान्यवेदां च K₈₂ ० K₁₀ अथर्ववेदान्यवेदाश्च K₇ 139d मूर्तिमान् समुपासते
C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ० K₁₀ 140ab ततो ब्रह्मा समुत्थाय अभिगम्य जनार्दनम् C_ΣK₈₂K₇E
० K₁₀ 140c अर्घ्यं च C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇ अर्घ्यश्च C₄₅ अर्घ्यश्च E

देवराजो रविः सोमो गन्धर्वः प्लवगेश्वरः ॥ १२:१४१ ॥
 विपुलश्च महासत्त्व आस्यतां रत्न-आसने ।
 साधु भो विपुल श्रेष्ठ साधु भो विपुलं तपः ॥ १२:१४२ ॥
 साधु भो विपुलप्राज्ञ साधु भो विपुलश्रिय ।
 तोषिताः स्म वयं सर्वे ब्रह्मविष्णुमहेश्वराः ॥ १२:१४३ ॥
 आदित्या वसवो रुद्राः साध्याश्विनौ मरुत्तथा ।
 भुङ्क्ते भोगान्यथोत्साहं मम लोके यथासुखम् ॥ १२:१४४ ॥
 इयं विमानकोटीनां तवार्थायोपकल्पिता ।
 सहस्राणां सहस्राणि अप्सरा कामरूपिणी ॥ १२:१४५ ॥
 तवार्थायोपसर्पन्ति सर्वालंकारभूषिताः ।
 यावत्कल्पसहस्राणि परार्थानि तपोधन ।
 यत्र यत्र प्रयासित्वं तत्र तत्रोपभुज्यताम् ॥ १२:१४६ ॥
 महेश्वर उवाच ।
 इति श्रुत्वा वचस्तस्य विपुलो विपुलेक्षणः ।



141c रविः सोमो $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7$ रविः सोमो K_{10} शशी सूर्यो E **141d** गन्धर्वः $C_{\Sigma}K_7E$ गन्धर्व K_{82}
 $\times \times \times K_{10}$ • प्लवगेश्वरः $C_{94}C_{45}^{pc}C_{02}K_{82}E$ प्लवगेश्वरः $C_{45}^{ac} \times \times \times \times \times K_{10}$ प्लवगेश्वरः K_7 **142a** विपुलश्च
 महासत्त्व $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_7E$ विपुलश्च समासत्त्व $C_{45} \times \times \times \times \times$ सत्त्व K_{10} **142b** आस्यतां $C_{94}C_{02}$
 $K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ आस्यता C_{45} • आसने $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}$ आसने: K_7 आसने $K_{10}E$ **142c** साधु
 भो $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_7E$ साधु हो $C_{45} \times \times \times K_{10}$ **142d** विपुलं तपः $K_{82}K_{10}E$ विपुलं तपः C_{94}
 विपुलतपः $C_{45}C_{02}K_7$ **143b** श्रिय $C_{94}K_{10}K_7$ श्रियः C_{45} श्रियः $C_{02}K_{82}E$ **143c** तोषिताः
 $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7$ तोषिता $K_{82}E$ **144a** रुद्राः $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}$ रुद्रा $K_{10}K_7E$ **144b** साध्याश्विनौ K_{10}
 साध्याश्विन्यौ $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}$ साध्याश्विन्यौ $C_{02}K_7$ साध्या यक्षो E • मरुत्तथा $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$
 मरुत्तथा C_{02} **144c** भुङ्क्ते $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7$ भुक्त्वा K_{10} भुङ्क्षे E • भोगान्यथोत्साहं $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$
 भोगा यथोत्साहं K_{10} भोगा यथोत्साहं C_{02} **144d** लोके $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ लोक K_{10} **145a** कोटीनां
 $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ कोटीनि C_{02} कोटीना K_{10} **145b** तवार्थायोपः $C_{94}K_{82}K_7E$ तवायोपिः
 C_{45} त्वयार्थं यावः C_{02} तवार्थायोपः K_{10} • कल्पिता $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}$ कल्पितं C_{02} कल्पि-
 $K_{10}K_7$ कल्पितान् E **145c** सहस्राणां $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ सहस्राणा C_{45} **145d** अप्सरा
 $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ अप्सरो C_{02} • रूपिणी $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ रूपिणि E **146a** तवार्थायोः
 C_{94} तवार्थायोः $C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ तवार्थायोः C_{02} तवार्थायोः E **146b** सर्पन्ति $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$
 ष्यन्ति K_7 • भूषिताः $C_{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7E$ भूषितः K_{82} **146d** परार्थानि $C_{94}C_{45}^{pc}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$
 E पराणि C_{45}^{ac} • धन $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ धनाः E **146f** उपभुज्यताम् $C_{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ उपभुज्यताम्
 K_{10} **147b** विपुलो $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ om. C_{45} विपुले C_{02}

वेपमानो भयत्रस्त अश्रुपूर्णाकुलेक्षणः ॥ १२:१४७ ॥

प्रणम्य शिरसा भूमौ प्रणिपत्य पुनः पुनः ।

उवाच मधुरं वाक्यं ब्रह्मलोकपितामहम् ॥ १२:१४८ ॥

विपुल उवाच ।

भगवन्सर्वलोकेश सर्वलोकपितामह ।

स्वप्नभूतमिवाश्चर्यं पश्यामि त्रिदशेश्वर ।

स्मृतिभ्रंशश्च मे जातो बुद्धिर्जातान्धचेतना ॥ १२:१४९ ॥

तुभ्यं त्रैलोक्यबन्धो भव मम शरणं त्राहि संसारघोराद्

भीतो ऽहं गर्भवासाज्जरमरणभयात्त्राहि मां मोहबन्धात् ।

नित्यं रोगाधिवासमनियतवपुषं त्राहि मां कालपाशात्

तिर्यं चान्योन्यभक्षं बहुयुगशतशस्त्राहि मोहान्धकारात् ॥ १२:१५० ॥

श्रुत्वैवोवाच ब्रह्मा विपुलमति पुनर्मानयित्वा यथावद्

आहूतसम्प्लवान्ते भविष्यसि तव मे जन्मलोभो न भूयः ।



147c भयत्रस्त E भयस्तत्र C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ भयस्त्रत्र K₇ 147d अश्रु० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E अश्रु० K₇
 • ०पूर्णा० C_ΣK₈₂K₇E ०पूर्णा० K₁₀ 148a शिरसा C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀^{pc}K₇E शिर K₁₀^{ac} 148c मधुरं
 C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E मधुर० C₄₅ 148d ०लोक० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ लोके E 149c स्वप्नभूतमिवा०
 C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E स्वप्नमितमिवा० C₀₂ 149f बुद्धिर्जातान्धचेतना C_Σ बुद्धिर्जान्धचेतना K₈₂^{ac}
 बुद्धिर्जातान्धचेतना K₈₂^{pc} बुद्धि जातान्धचेना K₁₀ बुद्धि जातात्वचेतना K₇ बुद्धिर्जातो ऽन्धचेतनः ।
 मूढो ऽहं त्वां कथं स्तौमि ज्ञानातीतं परात्परम् ॥ E 150a तुभ्यं C_ΣK₈₂K₇ तुभ्यंसु K₁₀ नमस्
 E • त्रैलोक्य० C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E त्रैलोक्य० C₄₅ • ०बन्धो C_ΣK₁₀K₇E ०वन्तो K₈₂ •
 ०घोराद् corr. ०घोरम् C₉₄C₀₂K₁₀E ०घोरात् C₄₅ ०घोरः K₈₂ ०घोरात् K₇ 150b ०साज्जर०
 C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०सा जर० C₀₂ ०साज्जनु० E • ०मरण० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀^{pc}K₇E ०ण० K₁₀^{ac} •
 ०भयात् E भयं C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ 150c नित्यं C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E नित्य० C₄₅ (unmetr.)
 • रोगा० C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ ०रागा० E • ०वासमनियत० C₉₄C₀₂K₁₀K₇E ०वासमतियत० C₄₅
 ०वासमनियत० K₈₂ • ०वपुषं त्राहि मां C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०वपुष त्राहि मां C₄₅ • कालपाशात्
 C_ΣK₈₂K₇E कापाशात् K₈₂^{ac} कालपाशान् K₁₀ 150d तिर्यं चान्योन्यभक्षं C_ΣK₈₂K₇ तिर्यं
 चान्यान्यभक्षं K₁₀ तिर्यश्चान्योन्यभक्षं E • ०शतशस्त्राहि C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ०सतस त्राहि
 C₀₂ 151a श्रुत्वैवोवाच C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ श्रुत्वैव वाच E • ०मति C₀₂E ०मतिः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀
 K₇ (unmetr.) • मानयित्वा C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀ माणयित्वा K₇ मानयंवा E • यथावद् corr. यथावत्
 C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇E वत् K₈₂^{ac} 151b आहूत C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀K₇ आभूत E • सम्प्लवान्ते C₀₂ सम्प्लवन्ते
 C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀E संप्लवन्ते K₇ • भविष्यसि C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ भविष्य C₀₂ अविपलि E • मे
 जन्मलोभो न C_ΣK₈₂ मे जन्मलोभो न K₁₀K₇ यजन्मलाभानु E • भूयः C_ΣK₈₂K₁₀E भूय K₇

द्वादशमो ऽध्यायः

गर्भावासं न च त्वन्न च पुनमरणं क्लेशमायासपूर्णं
छित्त्वा मोहान्धशत्रुं व्रजसि च परमं ब्रह्मभूयत्वमेषि ॥ १२:१५१ ॥

महेश्वर उवाच ।

ब्रह्मणा एवमुक्तस्तु विष्णुना प्रभविष्णुना ।
एवं भवतु भद्रं वो यथोवाच पितामहः ॥ १२:१५२ ॥

इन्द्रेण रविणा चैव सोमेन च पुनः पुनः ।
साध्यादित्यैर्मरुद्भुजैर्विश्वेभिर्वसवैस्तथा ॥ १२:१५३ ॥

अहो तपःफलं दिव्यं विपुलस्य महात्मनः ।
स्वशरीरो दिवं प्राप्तः श्रद्धयातिथिपूजया ॥ १२:१५४ ॥

एवमादीन्यनेकानि विपुले परिकीर्तितम् ।
ब्रह्माणं पुनरेवाह विष्णुर्विश्वजगत्प्रभुः ॥ १२:१५५ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे विपुलोपाख्यानो नामाध्यायो द्वादशमः ॥

151d cf. Manu 1.98cd: स हि धर्मार्थमुत्पन्नो ब्रह्मभूयाय कल्पते and Manu 12.102cd: इहैव लोके तिष्ठन्स ब्रह्मभूयाय कल्पते



151c वासं न च त्वन्न C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ वासन्न C₄₅ वासा न च त्वन्न C₀₂ वासानुबन्धं न E
• पुनमरणं C₀₂E पुनर्मरणं C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ (unmetr.) पुनर्मण C₄₅ • पूर्णम् C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀
K₇E पूर्णं C₀₂ 151d शत्रुं C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E शत्रु C₄₅C₀₂ • परमं C₉₄K₈₂K₇E परम
K₁₀ 152b विष्णुना C₉₄EK₈₂K₁₀K₇ om. C₄₅ विष्णुनात् C₀₂ 152d महः C₉₄K₇E मह
C₄₅C₀₂K₈₂K₁₀ 153a रविणा C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇ रविना C₀₂ शशिना E 153b सोमेन
C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ सूर्येण E • पुनः पुनः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E पुन पुनः C₄₅ (unmetr.) पुन च पुनः
पुनः C₀₂ 153c दित्यैर्म C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E दित्यै म C₀₂ 153cd रुद्रैर्विश्वेभिर् E
रुद्रैर्विश्वेभिर् C₉₄K₈₂ रुद्रैर्विश्वेभिर् C₄₅ रुद्रैर्विश्वेभिर् C₀₂ रुद्रैर्विश्वेभिर् K₁₀ रुद्रैर्विश्वेभिर् K₇
154c स्वशरीरो em. स्वशरीरं C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ शशरीरो C₄₅ स्वशरीर C₀₂ सशरीरं E • प्राप्तः C₄₅
C₀₂ प्राप्तं C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E 154d पूजया C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇ पूजनात् E 155b नेकानि C₉₄
K₈₂K₇E नेनेकानि K₁₀ 155c ब्रह्माणं C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀K₇E ब्रह्मणः C₄₅ ब्रह्मणं C₀₂ 155d विष्णुर्वि
C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E विष्णु वि C₀₂ • जगत्प्रभुः C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₁₀K₇E जगत्प्रभु C₀₂ Colophon:
वृषसार C₉₄K₈₂K₇E वृष C₀₂ K₁₀ • ख्यानो नामाध्यायो द्वादशमः C₉₄K₈₂K₁₀ ख्यानं नामाध्यायो
द्वादश K₇ ख्यानो नाम द्वादशो ऽध्यायः E

Vṛṣasārasaṅgraha

An Annotated Translation

This page intentionally left blank...

[prathamo 'dhyāyah]
[Chapter One]

[stutiḥ —
Invocation]

anādimadhyāntam anantapāram
susūkṣmam avyaktajagatsusāram |
harīndrabrahmādibhir āsamagraṃ
praṇamya vakṣye vṛṣasārasaṃgraham || 1:1 ||

Having bowed to the One who has no beginning, no middle part and no end, whose boundaries are limitless, who is very subtle and who is the unmanifest and fine essence of the world, to the One who is wholly complete with Hari, Indra, Brahmā and the other [gods], I shall recite [the work called] ‘A Compendium on the Essence of the Bull [of Dharma]’.

1.1 *Pāda* a is reminiscent of, among other famous passages, BhG 11.19: *anādimadhyāntam anantavīryam anantabāhuṃ śaśisūryanetram | paśyāmi tvāṃ dīptahutāśavak-tram svatejasā viśvam idaṃ tapantam ||*. See also BhG 10.20cd: *aham ādīś ca madhyaṃ ca bhūtānām anta eva ca ||*.

A faint reference to the BhG seems proper at the beginning of a work that claims to deliver a teaching based on, but also to surpass, the MBh (see following verses of the VSS). Compare also, e.g., KūrmP 1.11.237: *rūpaṃ tavāśeṣakalāvihīnam agocaraṃ nirmalam ekarūpaṃ | anādimadhyāntam anantam ādyaṃ namāmi satyaṃ tamasaḥ parastāt ||*. To say that a god has no beginning and no end in a temporal or spacial sense is natural (*anādi*°...°*antam*), but to have no ‘middle part’ (°*madhya*°) in these senses is slightly less so. Thus the rather commonly occurring phrase *anādimadhyāntam* is probably a fixed expression usually referring to a deity that is endless, eternal and immaterial. As to which deity or what form of a deity this stanza refers to, it may be Śiva, his name missing in *pāda* c, but the phrasing of the verse is vague enough to keep the question somewhat open: the impersonal Brahman might be another option, even more so if we look at verses 1.9–10, whose topic is *brahmavidyā*.

In *pāda* b *jagat-susāram* is most probably not to be interpreted as *jagatsu sāram* (‘the essence in the worlds’). Another way to translate *avyaktajagatsusāram* would be: ‘who is the fine essence of the unmanifest world.’

Strictly speaking, *pāda* c is unmetrical, but it is better to simply acknowledge here the phenomenon of ‘muta cum liquida’, namely that syllables followed by consonant clusters such as *ra*, *bra*, *hra*, *kra*, *śra*, *śya*, *śva*, *sva*, *dva* can be treated as short (*laghu*). (See Introduction **CHECK**) Thus *harīndrabrahmā*° can be treated as a regular beginning of an *upajāti* (- - -), the syllable *bra* not turning the previous syllable long (*guru*).

The reading *āsamagraṃ* in *pāda* c is suspect, although the initial *ā*- might convey some sort of completeness, meaning ‘all round’ (see e.g. Kale 1992, 226). The fact that we could perceive the ending of *pādas* a and b (*pāram*–*sāram*), as well as *pādas* c and d, as

[*janamejayavaiśampāyanasaṃvādaḥ* —

The dialogue of Janamejaya and Vaiśampāyana]

śatasāhasrikam grantham sahasrādhyāyam uttamam |
parva cāsyā śataṃ pūrṇam śrutvā bhāratasaṃhitām || 1:2 ||

Having listened to the *Bhāratasaṃhitā* [i.e. the *Mahābhārata*], the supreme book of a hundred thousand [verses] and a thousand chapters (*adhyāya*), with all its hundred sections (*parvan*),

atrptaḥ puna papraccha vaiśampāyanam eva hi |
janamejaya yat pūrvaṃ tac chṛṇu tvam atandritaḥ || 1:3 ||

Janamejaya remained unsatisfied. Listen unweariedly to what he asked Vaiśampāyana in the past.

(in the latter case, oddly) rhyming pairs (*graṇi-graham*) suggests that accepting the reading *āsamaḥgram* could be the right decision (as suggested by Alessandro Battistini). I translate this verse accordingly. M gives an exciting, albeit unmetrical, alternative (*yat sama-graṇi*), but this seems more like a guess to me than the correct reading. For some time I was considering emending *āsamaḥgram*. The most tempting of all the possible options (*arcyam/arhyam/arghyam/īḍyam/āḍhyam agraṇi, āsamastam*) seemed to be *āptam agram*, meaning ‘appointed/received/respected [by Hari, Indra, Brahmā etc.] as the foremost one’. The fact that the *akṣaras āsam* and *āptam* look similar in most of the scripts used in our manuscripts could support this conjecture. *āptam* could also possibly refer to the text itself, although then the syntax becomes slightly confusing: ‘I shall recite the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* that was first received by Hari...’ etc. Another candidate was *ādhyam agram*: ‘Having bowed to [Him] who contains/is rich with Hari, Indra, Brahmā etc.’ I have not emended the text because it is difficult to know if there is any need for change and if there is, which reading to chose. There was no consensus when this verse was discussed in our extended Śivadharmā reading group.

Pāda d seems hypermetrical, but it can be interpreted as a *vaṃśastha* line, a change from *triṣṭubh* to *jagatī* (as suggested by Dominic Goodall).

1.2 The dialogue of Janamejaya and Vaiśampāyana makes up the outermost layer of the VSS (except for the introductory stanzas 1.1–3; see Introduction **CHECK**), mostly containing general *dharmaśāstric* material. That the MBh should contain a hundred thousand verses is hinted at e.g. in line 19 of the Khoh Charter 2 of Śarvanātha, year 214 (Siddham IN00088: *uktañ ca mahābhārata śatasāhasryaṃ* (understand *°ryāṃ*) *saṃhitāyāṃ*...). The hundred *parvans* of the *Mahābhārata* are listed in MBh 1.2.33–70.

1.3 My emendation from the unmetrical *punaḥ* to the unusual, or rather, Middle Indic (Edgerton 1953, vol. 2, p. 347), *puna* is based on the assumption that in the original the metre must have overridden morphology, similarly to what may have happened in 8.44d (Mālinī metre): *na bhavati punajanma kalpakotyaṃyute ’pi*, and in 12.151c (Sragdharā metre): *garbhāvāsam na ca tvan na ca punamaranam kleśam āyāsapūrṇam*.

For an unsatisfaction or dissatisfaction (*atrpti*) with previous teachings in a somewhat similar manner to what Janamejaya experiences here, see e.g. *Niśvāsa mūla* 1.9: *vedāntam*

*janamejaya uvāca |
bhagavan sarvadharmajña sarvaśāstraviśārada |
asti dharmaṃ paraṃ guhyaṃ saṃsārārṇavatāraṇam || 1:4 ||*

Janamejaya spoke: O venerable sir, O knower of the entire Dharma, O you who are well-versed in all the sciences (śāstra)! There is a supreme and secret Dharma [that causes] liberation from the ocean of mundane existence (saṃsāra).

*dvaipāyanamukhodgīrṇaṃ dharmaṃ vā yad dvijottama |
kathayasva hi me trptiṃ kuru yatnāt tapodhana || 1:5 ||*

Teach me the Dharma that emerged from [Vyāsa] Dvaipāyana's mouth, O best of Brahmins. Help me find satisfaction at all cost, O great ascetic!

*vaiśampāyana uvāca |
śṛṇu rājann avahito dharmākhyānam anuttamam |
vyāsānugrahasamprāptaṃ guhyadharmam śṛṇotu me || 1:6 ||*

Vaiśampāyana spoke: Listen with great attention, O king, to this unsurpassed narration of Dharma. Hear the secret Dharma that I received by Vyāsa's favour.

anarthayajñakartāraṃ tapovrataparāyaṇam |

viditaṃ deva sām̐khyam vai pañcaviṃśakam | na ca trptiṃ gamiṣyāmo hy ṛte śaivād anugrahāt ||; and the *Śivadharmasāstra*:. **CHECK**. Vaiśampāyana, a Ṛṣi, disciple of Vyāsa, great-grandson to Arjuna, recited the Mahābhārata at the snake sacrifice of Janamejaya. This setting is an echo of the starting point of the Mahābhārata, see MBh 1.1.8ff. In fact the next few verses in the VSS make it clear that the VSS picks up where the Mahābhārata left off: Janamejaya has heard the whole Mahābhārata from Vaiśampāyana, but he is eager to hear more. Note how we are forced to emend *pāda* c to contain a stem form proper noun (*janamejaya*) to maintain the metre, and note how the manuscripts struggle with this *pāda*. Stem form nouns, *prātipadikas*, abound in the VSS: see Introduction p. **CHECK**.

1.4 Note *dharma* as a neuter noun in *pāda* c and in the next verse.

1.5 The majority of the MSS consulted include a *vā* in *pāda* b, and although C₄₅'s reading seems a bit smoother, that manuscript rarely gives superior readings. Therefore I have chosen *dharmaṃ vā yad*, in which *vā* functions probably in a weak sense. That the secret Dharma Janamejaya is seeking is the one taught by Vyāsa Dvaipāyana, and thus no real options are involved here, becomes clear in 1.6cd. The reading of M in *pāda* b (*dharmavākyaṃ*) is tempting but could be a later correction. In general, M's readings here are unique but probably secondary: *hi me trptiṃ* in *pāda* c seems more attractive than M's *prasādena* because it echoes *atrptah* in 1.3a

śīlaśaucasamācāraṃ sarvabhūta-dayāparam || 1:7 ||
jijñāsanārthaṃ praśnaikaṃ viṣṇunā prabhaviṣṇunā |
dvijarūpadharo bhūtvā papraccha vinayānvitaḥ || 1:8 ||

Viṣṇu, the great Lord, assuming the form of a twice-born [Brahmin], wanted to test [Anarthayajña, the ascetic yogin] who performed non-material sacrifices (*anarthayajña*), focused on his austerities and observances, whose conduct was virtuous and pure, and who was intent on compassion towards all living beings; therefore he [Viṣṇu] humbly asked him a question.

[*brahmavidyā* —
The knowledge of Brahman]

[*vigatarāga uvāca* |
brahmavidyā kathaṃ jñeyā rūpavarṇavivarjitā |
svaravyaṅjananirmuktam akṣaram kimu tatparam || 1:9 ||

[Vigatarāga spoke:] How is the knowledge of the Brahman to be understood if it is devoid of form and colour? The syllable that is devoid of vowels and consonants: is there anything higher than that?

anarthayajña uvāca |
anuccāryam asandigdham avicchinnaṃ anākulam |
nirmalaṃ sarvagaṃ sūkṣmaṃ akṣaram kimu tatparam || 1:10 ||

Anarthayajña replied: That syllable is not to be pronounced, is unquestionable, non-dividable, consistent, spotless, all-pervading and subtle: what could be higher than that?

[*kālapāśaḥ* —
The noose of death and time]

[*vigatarāga uvāca* |
dehī dehe kṣayaṃ yāte bhūjalāgniśivādibhiḥ |
yamadūtaiḥ kathaṃ nīto nirālambo nirañjanaḥ || 1:11 ||

1.7 Note the odd syntax here: *viṣṇunā... dvijarūpadharo bhūtvā papraccha*. The agent of the active verb is in the instrumental case (anacoluthic structure). On Anarthayajña, the interlocutor of VSS 1.9–10.2 and 19.1–21.22, and an important figure discussed in 22.3ff, as well as a concept (‘nonmaterial sacrifice’), see Kiss 2021 and Introduction **CHECK**.

1.9 The translation of this verse, and the reconstruction and interpretation of *pāda* d, which is echoed in 1.10d, is slightly tentative. I doubt if *kimu* could have the standard (Vedic) meaning ‘how much more/less’ here. Rather *u* is probably just an expletive. In general it seems that this verse references the syllable *om*.

Vigatarāga spoke: When the body disintegrates in the ground, in water, in fire or [is torn apart] by jackals and other [animals], how is the supportless and spotless soul led [to the netherworld] by Yama's messengers?

kālapāśaiḥ katham baddho nirdehaś ca katham vrajet |
svargaṃ vā sa katham yāti nirdeho bahudharmakṛt |
etan me saṃśayaṃ brūhi jñātum icchāmi tattvataḥ || 1:12 ||

How is it bound by the nooses of death/time? And if it is bodiless, how can it move? And how does the [soul of a] virtuous [person] (*bahudharmakṛt*) reach heaven if it has no body? This is my doubt. Teach me. I want to know the truth.

anarthayajña uvāca |
atisaṃśayakaṣṭhaṃ te prṣṭo 'haṃ dvijasattama |
durvijñeyaṃ manuṣyais tu devadānavapannagaiḥ || 1:13 ||

Anarthayajña spoke: You are asking me about an extremely doubtful and problematic matter, O truest of the twice-born. [This is something that] is difficult to understand by humans, and [even] by gods (*deva*), demons (*dānava*) and serpents (*pannaga*).

karmahetuḥ śarīrasya utpattir nidhanaṃ ca yat |
sukṛtaṃ duṣkṛtaṃ caiva pāśadvayam udāhṛtam || 1:14 ||

The cause of both the birth and death of the body is karma. Good and bad deeds are called the two nooses.

1.12 The word °śivā° in *pāda* b is slightly suspect, and could be the result of metathesis, from °viṣā° ('by poison'). Nevertheless, jackals seems appropriate in this context, for they are commonly associated with human corpses, death and the cremation ground (see e.g. Ohnuma 2019). Furthermore, *pāda* b lists phenomena that cause the body to disintegrate, and not causes of death; thus the reading *śiva* is probably correct.

1.12 The word *kāla* has, as usual, a double meaning here: *kālapāśa* is both Yama's noose, and also the limitations and bondage caused by time, as becomes clear at the discussion on the different time units in verses 1.18–31.

1.13 Note *te* used for *tvayā* in *pāda* a. Alternatively, taking *te* as genitive, the line could be translated as: 'I am being asked about a great problem of yours that originates in doubts...'

1.14 The MSS give *karmahetu* in *pāda* a overwhelmingly, which could work as a neuter *bahuvrīhi* compound picking up both *utpattir* and *nidhanaṃ* but *karmahetuḥ* is grammatically more correct, picking up the feminine *utpatti*. I suspect that there may have been a confusion, scribes taking *karmahetuśarīrasya* as one single compound; but this would make it difficult to interpret the verse.

tenaiva saha saṃyāti narakam svargam eva vā |
sukhaduḥkham śarīreṇa bhoktavyam karmasambhavam || 1:15 ||

[The soul] goes to hell or heaven accordingly. Happiness and suffering,
both arising from karma, are to be experienced by the body.

hetunānena viprendra dehaḥ sambhavate nṛṇām |
yaṃ kālapāśam ity āhuḥ śṛṇu vakṣyāmi suvrata || 1:16 ||

It is for this reason, O great Brahmin, that the human body is born.
Now learn about that which they call the noose of time, I shall teach
you, O you of great observances.

na tvayā veditam kiñcij jijñāsyasi katham dvija |
kālapāśam ca viprendra sakalam vettum arhasi || 1:17 ||

[If] you don't know anything, how could you start your investigation,
O twice-born? O great Brahmin, you should know the noose of time
in its entirety.

kalākalitakālam ca kālatattvakalām śṛṇu |
truṭidvayam nimeṣas tu nimeṣadviguṇā kalā || 1:18 ||

Learn about time (*kāla*) which is divided into digits (*kalā*), [i.e. about]
the division[s] (*kalā*) of the entity [called] time (*kālatattva*). Two atomic
units of time (*truṭi*) is one twinkling (*nimeṣa*). One digit (*kalā*, cca. 1.6
second) is twice a twinkling.

kalādviguṇitā kāṣṭhā kāṣṭhā vai triṃsatīḥ kalā |
triṃsatkalā muhūrtaś ca mānuṣena dvijottama || 1:19 ||

Two digits (*kalā*) form one bit (*kāṣṭhā*, 3.2 seconds). Thirty bits (*kāṣṭhā*)
is one digit (*kalā*?, 1.6 minutes). Thirty digits (*kalā*) make up one sec-
tion (*muhūrta*, 48 minutes) in human terms, O great Brahmin.

muhūrtatriṃśakenaiva ahorātram vidur budhāḥ |
ahorātram punas triṃśan māsam āhur manīṣiṇaḥ || 1:20 ||

1.17 The variant *jijñāsyasi* seems to be the lectio difficilior as opposed to *vijñāsyasi*, but the latter could also work fine here. Note how M (agreeing with E) gives a reading (*vaktum arhasi*) that is clearly out of context. This confirms that while M comes up with interesting readings, they are mostly to be ignored.

1.18 1.18d and 1.19a are problematic in the light of 1.19b, which redefines *kalā* in harmony with the traditional interpretation, see e.g. *Arthaśāstra* 2.20.33: *triṃsatkāṣṭhāḥ kalāḥ*. On divisions of time, see also, e.g., Manu 1.64ff. I have calculated 1.6 second for one *kalā* backwards, starting from one day (see 1.20ab).

Thirty sections (*muhūrta*) are known to the wise as night and day [i.e. a full day]. Thirty days and nights are taught by the wise to be one month.

saṃā dvādaśa māsāś ca kālatattvavido janāḥ |

śataṃ varṣasahasrāṇi trīṇi mānuṣasaṃkhyayā || 1:21 ||

One year is twelve months [according to] people who know the entity of time. The time span of three hundred

ṣaṣṭiṃ caiva sahasrāṇi kālāḥ kaliyugaḥ smṛtaḥ |

dviguṇaḥ kalisaṃkhyāto dvāparo yuga saṃjñītaḥ || 1:22 ||

and sixty thousand years by human terms is said to be the Kali age (*yuga*). The Dvāpara age is known to be twice as long as the Kali age.

tretā tu triguṇā jñeyā catuḥ kṛtayugaḥ smṛtaḥ |

eṣā caturyugā saṃkhyā kṛtvā vai hy ekasaptatiḥ || 1:23 ||

The Tretā age is thrice [as long], the Kṛta age four [times as long as the Kali age]. This is the figure related to the four ages (*yuga*). Taking it seventy-one [times],

manvantarasya caikasya jñānam uktaṃ samāsataḥ |

kalpo manvantarāṇāṃ tu caturdaśa tu saṃkhyayā || 1:24 ||

the knowledge about one time-span of a Manu (*manvantara*) has been taught briefly. One aeon (*kalpa*) is fourteen *manvantaras* in total.

daśa kalpasahasrāṇi brahmāhaḥ parikalpitam |

rātrir etāvati proktā munibhis tattvadarsibhiḥ || 1:25 ||

Brahmā's day (*brahmāhar*) is made up of ten thousand Kalpas. [Brahmā's] night is of the same [duration] according to the wise who know the truth.

1.21 Note how a verb (e.g. *iti vadanti*, *iti prāhur*) is missing in the first half-verse.

1.22 Note the stem form noun *yuga* metri causa, and also M's unique but confused readings.

1.23 The 'figure' mentioned in this verse is the sum of the duration of the four *yugas*, which makes up one *mahāyuga*: Kaliyuga = 360,000 years, Dvāparayuga = 720,000 years, Tretāyuga = 1,080,000 years, Dvāparayuga = 1,440,000 years; altogether 3,600,000 years. 72 *mahāyugas* make up a *manvantara* (= 259,200,000 years). One *kalpa* is 14 *manvantaras* (= 3,628,800,000 years). Ten thousand *kalpas* are one day of Brahmā, and his night is of the same length, which makes one full day of Brahmā 72,576,000,000,000 years. See next verses.

1.24 See 21.34ff.

1.25 M has a separator sign (|o|) at the end of *pāda* b, as if a section ended here.

rātryāgame praliyante jagat sarvaṃ carācaram |
ahāgame tathaiveha utpadyante carācaram || 1:26 ||

When [Brahmā's] night falls, the whole moving and unmoving universe dissolves. And when [his] daylight comes, the moving and unmoving [universe] is born.

parārdhaparakalpāni atītāni dvijottama |
anāgataṃ tathāivāhur bhr̥gurādimaharṣayaḥ || 1:27 ||

One *para* times *parārdha* [number of, i.e. two hundred quadrillion times a hundred quadrillion] *kalpas* have passed [so far], O great Brahmin. Bhr̥gu and the other sages say that the future is the same [time span].

yathārkaagrahatārendu bhramato dṛśyate tv iha |
kālacakram bhramatvaiva viśramaṃ na ca vidmahe || 1:28 ||

Just as the sun, the planets, the stars and the moon are perceived in this world as wandering around, the wheel of time (*kālacakra*) keeps spinning and we never experience its halting.

kālāḥ sṛjati bhūtāni kālāḥ saṃharate punaḥ |
kālasya vaśagāḥ sarve na kālavaśakṛt kvacit || 1:29 ||

Time creates living beings and time destroys them again. Everything is under the control of time. There is nothing that can bring time under control.

caturdaśaparārdhāni devarājā dvijottama |
kālena samatītāni kālo hi duratikramaḥ || 1:30 ||

Fourteen *parārdha* [fourteen hundred quadrillion] god kings, O Brahmin, have passed by over time, for time is difficult to overcome.

1.26 The plural form *praliyante* in *pāda* a is metri causa for *praliyate*, perhaps also influencing *utpadyante* (for *utpadyate*) in *pāda* d, which in turn is used here to avoid an iambic pattern (- - - - -).

1.27 On the definition of the numbers *para* and *parārdha*, see verses 1.32–36. Note the peculiar compound *bhr̥gu-r-ādi-maharṣayaḥ*.

1.28 *bhramato* (gen.) in *pāda* b seems to stand for the neuter participle *bhramat*. Alternatively, *bhramato* might mean ‘erroneously’ (*brama-tas*, abl.), but this makes the verse difficult to interpret.

1.30 Note that *samatītāni* (neuter) most probably picks up *devarājāḥ* (masculine) in this verse, or rather *devarājā* stands for *devarājānām* and *samatītāni* picks up °*parārdhāni*. It is not clear to me what *devarāja* (‘god king’) means exactly (Indra?).

eṣa kālo mahāyogī brahmā viṣṇuḥ paraḥ śivaḥ |
anādinidhano dhātā sa mahātmā namaskuru || 1:31 ||

Time is [manifest] as a great yogin, as Brahmā, Viṣṇu and supreme Śiva,
 is beginningless and endless, is the creator, the great soul. Pay homage
 [to Time].

[*parārdhādi* —
 The *parārdha* etc.: numbers]

vigatarāga uvāca |
śrutam vai kālacakraṃ tu mukhapadmaviniṣṛtam |
parārdham ca param caiva śrotuṃ vaḥ pratidīpitam || 1:32 ||

Vigatarāga spoke: I have just heard [the term] ‘wheel of time’ (*kāla-*
cakra) uttered from [your] lotus mouth, as well as *parārdha* and *para*.
 You have made these things appear as exciting, as things to hear.

anarthayajña uvāca |
ekaṃ daśam śatam caiva sahasram ayutam tathā |
prayutam niyutam koṭim arbudam vṛndam eva ca || 1:33 ||

Anarthayajña spoke: One, ten, a hundred, a thousand, and ten thou-
 sand (*ayuta*), a hundred thousand (*prayuta*), a million (*niyuta*), ten
 million (*koṭi*), a hundred million (*arbuda*), and one billion (*vṛnda*,
 10^9),

kharvam caiva nikharvam ca śaṅkuḥ padmam tathaiva ca |
samudro madhyam antam ca parārdham ca param tathā || 1:34 ||

ten billion (*kharva*), a hundred billion (*nikharva*), one trillion (*śaṅku*,
 10^{12}), and ten trillion (*padma*), a hundred trillion (*samudra*), one quadrillion
 (*madhya*, 10^{15}), ten quadrillion ([*an*]*anta*), a hundred quadrillion (*parārdha*),
 and two hundred quadrillion (*para*).

1.32 The reading of all manuscripts consulted, *vinisṛtam*, may be considered metrical
 if we interpret it, loosely, as *vinisritam*. *Pāda* d is suspect and my translation is tentative.
 M’s reading in *pāda* d (*śrotuṃ naḥ pratidīyatām*) might make sense (‘give it back/repeat it
 for us again’), but it sounds forced, as if the scribe tried to come up with a reading that he
 understood better than *śrotuṃ vaḥ pratidīpitam*, which is in fact not easy to interpret. One
 would expect a phrase meaning ‘please tell me about these.’

1.33 See a similar teaching of numbers in *BrahmāṇḍaP* 3.2.9ff.

1.34 For *anta* meaning *ananta*, see 1.58cd–59ab. M’s reading in *pāda* d may be a result
 of an eyeskip to 1.35c.

sarve daśaguṇā jñeyāḥ parārdham yāvad eva hi |
parārdhadviguṇenaiva paraṣaṁkhyā vidhīyate || 1:35 ||

Each should be known as powers of ten up to *parārdha*. The number corresponding to *para* is double that of *parārdha*.

parāt parataram nāsti iti me niscitā matiḥ |
purāṇavedapaṭhitā mayākhyātā dvijottama || 1:36 ||

There is no higher number than *para*. This is my firm conviction, which is based on my readings of the Purāṇas and the Vedas and [which I have now] taught [to you], O great Brahmin.

[*brahmāṇḍam* —
Brahmā's Egg]

vigatarāga uvāca |
brahmāṇḍam kati vijñeyam pramāṇam prāpitam kvacit |
kati cāṅguli-m-ūrdhveṣu sūryas tapati vai mahīm || 1:37 ||

Vigatarāga spoke: How many eggs of Brahmā are there? And are its measurements available anywhere? From how many finger's breadths high does the sun heat the earth?

anarthayaज्ञा uvāca |
brahmāṇḍānām prasaṁkhyātum mayā śakyam katham dvija |
devās te 'pi na jñanti mānuṣāṇām ca kā kathā || 1:38 ||

Anarthayaज्ञा spoke: How could I enumerate [all] the eggs of Brahmā, O twice-born? Even the gods don't know [all the details], not to mention humans.

paryāyeṇa tu vakṣyāmi yathāśakyam dvijottama |
brahmaṇā yat purākhyāto mātariśvā yathā tathā || 1:39 ||

1.36 Note that E, after omitting three lines, inserts this: *vṛndañ caiva mahāvṛnda dviparānantam eva ca*.

1.37 The use of the singular next to numerals is one of the hallmarks of the VSS (see p. **CHECK**). As an introduction to this phenomenon, *pāda* a has *brahmāṇḍam* in the singular where we would expect a plural form. The word *prāpitam* is a conjecture for *cāpitam*, which I find unintelligible. Another possibility could be *jñāpitam*. My emendation of *cāṅguli-mūrdheṣu* to *cāṅguli-m-ūrdhveṣu* (with a hiatus filler) is based on *ūrdhvatas* in 1.61d, which is part of the reply to the question posed in this line. In turn, *aṅguli* here triggered an conjecture in 1.61c.

1.38 One would expect *brahmāṇḍāni* in *pāda* a instead of *brahmāṇḍānām*, but we should probably understand *brahmāṇḍānām viśeṣān prasaṁkhyātum*... The structure noun in genitive + verb meaning 'telling' occurs also in 4.69a and **CHECK**.

I shall teach [you], as far as I can, in due order and truthfully, that, O great Brahmin, which Mātariśvan was taught by Brahmā in the past.

śivāṇḍābhyantareṇaiva sarveṣām iva bhūbhṛtām |
daśa nāma diśāṣṭānām brahmāṇḍe kīrtitaṃ śṛṇu || 1:40 ||

Ten names of all the [cosmic] rulers of each of the eight directions in Brahmā's Egg, [which is] inside Śiva's Egg, are being taught now, listen.

[*bhūbhṛtām nāmāni* —
 The names of the cosmic rulers]
 [*pūrvataḥ* —
 East]

sahāsahaḥ sahaḥ sahyo visahaḥ saṃhato 'asabhā |
prasaho 'prasahaḥ sānuḥ pūrvato daśa nāyakāḥ || 1:41 ||
 [1] Sahā, [2] Asaha, [3] Saha, [4] Sahya, [5] Visaha, [6] Saṃhata, [7] Asabhā,
 [8] Prasaha, [9] Aprasaha, [10] Sānu: [these are] the ten Leaders in the East.

[*āgneye* —
 South-East]

prabhāso bhāsano bhānuḥ pradyoto dyutimo dyutiḥ |
dīptatejās ca tejās ca tejā tejavaho daśa |
āgneye tv etad ākhyātāṃ yāmye śṛṇu atha bho dvija || 1:42 ||
 [1] Prabhāsa, [2] Bhāsana, [3] Bhānu, [4] Pradyota, [5] Dyutima, [6] Dyuti,
 [7] Dīptatejas, [8] Tejas, [9] Tejā, [10] Tejavaho: [these are] the ten [rulers]

1.39 The claim that Brahmā taught Mātariśvan is confirmed in 1.64cd, and also, e.g., in *Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa* 3.4.58cd (see the apparatus).

1.40 My conjecture in *pāda* b (*bhūbhṛtām*) is based on the fact that the readings transmitted in the MSS seem unintelligible and, more importantly, that these names are said to belong to *nāyakas* in the subsequent verses, a possible synonym of *bhūbhṛt* ('a king'), and also that it is a minute intervention. In *pāda* c, understand *diśāṣṭānām* as *diśām aṣṭānām* or *digaṣṭakānām*, and note that one of the hallmarks of the language of the VSS is the use of the singular in the proximity of numbers, where a plural would be expected (*daśa nāma*).

1.41 Note that many of the names here and in the following verses are, in the absence of any parallel passage, rather insecure. In order to avoid the repetition of the name Saha, I take the first name here as feminine; Asabhā seems also to be a feminine ruler's name. Later on there seem to come more feminine names (Tejā, Yamunā, Naganā, etc.), therefore it may be correct to interpret some of the names as names of queens. What is clear here is that the list evokes the name Sahasrākṣa, one of the appellations of Indra, the guardian of the eastern direction.

in the direction of Agni [SE]. Now listen to [the names for] the Yama's region, O twice-born.

[*yāmye* —
South]

yamo 'tha yamunā yāmaḥ saṃyamo yamuno 'yamaḥ |
saṃyano yamanoyāno yaniyugmā yanoyanaḥ || 1:43 ||

[1] Yama, [2] Yamunā, [3] Yāma, [4] Saṃyama, [5] Yamuna, [6] Ayama,
[7] Saṃyana, [8] Yamanoyāna, [9] Yaniyugmā, [10] Yanoyana.

[*nairṛte* —
South-West]

nagajo naganā nando nagaro naga nandanaḥ |
nagarbho gahano guhyo gūḍhajo daśa tatparaḥ || 1:44 ||

[1] Nagaja, [2] Naganā, [3] Nanda, [4] Nagara, [5] Naga, [6] Nandana,
[7] Nagarbha, [8] Gahana, [9] Guhyo, [10] Gūḍhaja: [these are] the ten
associated with [the South-West].

[*vāruṇe* —
West]

vāruṇena pravakṣyāmi śṛṇu vipra nibodha me |
babhraḥ setur bhavodbhadraḥ prabhavodbhavabhājanaḥ |
bharaṇo bhuvano bhartā daśaite varuṇālayāḥ || 1:45 ||

I shall teach you the [names] in Varuṇa's region [in the west]. Listen, O Brahmin, learn from me. [1] Babhra, [2] Setu, [3] Bhava, [4] Udbhadra, [5] Prabhava, [6] Udbhava, [7] Bhājana, [8] Bharaṇa, [9] Bhuvana, and [10] Bhartr: these ten dwell in Varuṇa's region [in the west].

1.42 Here, in the region of Agni, the names evidently evoke the image of flames.

1.43 I have choosen the variant *saṃyano* in *pāda* c only to avoid the repetition of the name *saṃyama*, and the variant *yanoyanaḥ* in *pāda* d because I suspect that most of the names here should begin with *ya*. All the name forms in this verse are to be taken as tentative. The only guiding light is the presence of *ya*, reinforcing a connection with Yama.

1.44 *naga* in *pāda* b is a stem form noun metri causa *tatparaḥ* in *pāda* d might be another example of a singular form next to a number (see 1.40c above). Note that the reconstruction of these names are tentative. What is clear here is that the initials should be *na* and *ga*, probably suggesting a connection with *nirṛti*, *narakas* and *nāgas*.

1.45 Varuṇa upholds the sky and the earth. This could be the reason why these names include *bharaṇa* and *bhartr*.

[*vāyavye* —
North-West]

nṛgarbho 'suragarbhaś ca devagarbho mahīdharaḥ |
vṛṣabho vṛṣagarbhaś ca vṛṣāṅko vṛṣabhadhvajaḥ || 1:46 ||

[1] Nṛgarbha, [2] Asuragarbha, [3] Devagarbha, [4] Mahīdhara, [5] Vṛṣabha,
[6] Vṛṣagarbha, [7] Vṛṣāṅka, [8] Vṛṣabhadhvaja,

jñātavyaś ca tathā samyag vṛṣajo vṛṣanandanah |
nāyakā daśa vāyavye kīrtitā ye mayā dvija || 1:47 ||

and [9] Vṛṣaja and [10] Vṛṣanandana: these are to be known properly as
the ten leaders in Vāyu's region [in the north-west], as I taught them,
O twice-born.

[*uttare* —
North]

sulabhaḥ sumanaḥ saumyaḥ suprajaḥ sutanuḥ śivaḥ |
sataḥ satya layaḥ śambhur daśa nāyakam uttare || 1:48 ||

[1] Sulabha, [2] Sumana, [3] Saumya, [4] Supraja, [5] Sutanu, [6] Śiva, [7]
Sata, [8] Satya, [9] Laya, [10] Śambhu: [these are] the ten leaders in the
north.

[*īśāne* —
North-East]

indu bindu bhuvo vajra varado vara varṣaṇaḥ |
ilano valino brahmā daśeśāneṣu nāyakāḥ || 1:49 ||

1.46 The connection between *vṛṣa* and the north-west or Vāyu is not evident to me.
CHECKIn a tantric context, a western position is more standard for *vṛṣa*, see e.g. Goodall,
Rout, Sathyanarayanan *et al* 2005, 40.

1.47 Note how M deviates here again in a significant way.

1.48 I prefer the form *sumanaḥ* to the more standard *sumanāḥ* (K_7) in *pāda* a, because
it suits the slightly irregular language of the VSS (see pp. **CHECK**), and because the solitary
reading of K_7 may well only be an attempt to standardise. It is also not inconceivable that
sumanaḥ stands compounded with *saumyaḥ*. Note how *daśa nāyakam* could again be an
example for the use of the singular next to a number in *pāda* d. It seems that here the north-
ern region is associated with Śiva, rather than the north-east, the *īśāna* direction, which is
occupied by Brahmā: see next verse. In a tantric context, Brahmā is sometimes associated
with the north-east, see, e.g., Goodall, Rout, Sathyanarayanan *et al* 2005, 39. **CHECK**I have
left *satya* in stem form.

[1] Indu, [2] Bindu, [3] Bhuva, [4] Vajra, [5] Varada, [6] Vara, [7] Varṣaṇa, [8] Ilana, [9] Valina, [10] Brahmā: [these are] the ten rulers in the Īśāna direction [i.e. in the north-east].

[*madhyame* —
Center]

aparo vimalo moho nirmalo mana mohanaḥ |
akṣayaś cāvyaḥ viṣṇur varado madhyame daśa || 1:50 ||

[1] Aparā, [2] Vimala, [3] Moha, [4] Nirmala, [5] Mana, [6] Mohana, [7] Akṣaya, [8] Avyaya, [9] Viṣṇu, [10] Varada: [these are] the ten [leaders] in the centre.

[*parivārāḥ* —
Subordinates]

sarveṣāṃ daśa-m-īśānāṃ parivāraśataṃ śatam |
śatānāṃ prthag ekaikaṃ sahasraiḥ parivāritam || 1:51 ||

Each of the ten rulers has a retinue of a hundred subordinates. Each one of [these] hundred is surrounded by a thousand subordinates.

sahasreṣu ca ekaikaṃ ayutaiḥ parivāritam |
ayutaṃ prayutair vṛndaiḥ prayutaṃ niyutair vṛtam || 1:52 ||

Each one of the thousand is surrounded by ten thousand [subordinates], the ten thousand is surrounded by a multitude of a hundred thousand, the hundred thousand by a million,

1.49 I consider *indu*, *bindu* and *vajra* stem form nouns. The north-east seems to be occupied by Brahmā, and by rulers whose names should somehow evoke Brahmā's name.

1.50 Note that the last three lists above have been associated with Śiva, Brahmā and Viṣṇu, respectively, and here, in a layer of the text that can be labelled Vaiṣṇava (see pp. **CHECK**), it is Viṣṇu that seems to occupy a central position. *mana mohanaḥ* in *pāda* b may sound like one single name, but we are forced to separate these two words (*mana* being in stem form metri causa) to arrive at a list of ten names.

1.51 I take *daśa-m-īśānāṃ* as a split compound (*daśeśānāṃ*). It is conceivable that each of the above ninety rulers has ten subordinates, therefore each group of ten rulers has a hundred subordinates altogether, but the original idea may have been that each one of the above ninety rulers has a hundred subordinates. Alternatively, this verse may only refer to the central group of ten rulers mentioned in 1.50, and each one of them has a hundred subordinates.

1.52 We are forced to follow E's reading in *pāda* c in order to make sense of this passage. My correction in *pāda* d is motivated by the same. Note that *vṛnda* is not a number in this line. Elsewhere in this chapter *vṛnda* is the word that signifies 'a billion.'

ekaikasya parivāro niyutaḥ prthag eva ca |
koṭibhir daśakoṭyena ekaikaḥ parivāritaḥ || 1:53 ||

[that is] each one has a retinue of a million (*niyuta*) [subordinates].
 [Then those] are surrounded by ten million (*koṭi*) [subordinates], [they
 in turn] by a hundred million (*daśakoṭi*).

daśakoṭiṣu ekaikaṃ vṛndavṛndabhṛtair vṛtam |
vṛndavargeṣu ekaikaṃ kharvabhiḥ parivāritam || 1:54 ||

Each one of the hundred million is surrounded by a billion (*vṛnda*)
 subordinates (*bhṛta*). Each one in these groupsof a billion (*vṛnda*) is
 surrounded by ten billion (*kharva*) [subordinates].

kharvavargeṣu ekaikaṃ daśakharvagaṇair vṛtam |
daśakharveṣu ekaikaṃ śaṅkubhiḥ parivāritam || 1:55 ||

Each in these gourps of ten billion (*kharva*) is surrounded by a hundred
 billion (*daśakharva*). Each of those hundred billion (*daśakharva*) is
 surrounded by a trillion (*śaṅku*) [deities].

śaṅkubhiḥ prthag ekaikaṃ padmena parivāritam |
padmavargeṣu ekaikaṃ samudraiḥ parivāritam || 1:56 ||

Each of those one trillion (*śaṅku*) is surrounded by ten trillion (*padma*).
 Each of those ten trillion (*padma*) is surrounded by a hundred trillion
 (*samudra*).

samudreṣu tathaikaikaṃ madhyasaṃkhyais tu tair vṛtam |
madhyasaṃkhyeṣu ekaikaṃ anantaiḥ parivāritam || 1:57 ||

And each of those hundred trillion (*samudra*) is surrounded by those
 whose number is one quadrillion (*madhya*). Each of those quadrillion
 (*madhya*) is surrounded by ten quadrillion (*ananta*).

ananteṣu ca ekaikaṃ parārdhaparivāritam |
parārdheṣu ca ekaikaṃ pareṇa parivāritam |
eṣa vai kathito vipra śakyam sāmkyam udīritam || 1:58 ||

1.53 It seems that *pādas* ab repeat what has been stated in 1.52cd. °*koṭyena* stands for °*koṭyā* (thematisation). Note how the scribe of M gets confused at 1.53c due to an eye-skip and fully regains control only at 1.55b.

1.56 Note that *śaṅkubhiḥ* stands for *śaṅkūṣu* (instrumental for locative).

Each of those ten quadrillion (*ananta*) is surrounded by a hundred quadrillion (*parārdha*). Each of those hundred quadrillion (*parārdha*) is surrounded by two hundred quadrillion (*para*). This is how it is taught, O Brahmin. The enumeration [of the rulers of the Brahmāṇḍa] has been taught as much as it is possible.

[*pramāṇam* —
Measurements]

pramāṇam śṛṇu me vipra saṁkṣepād bruvato mama |
candrodaye pūrṇamāsyām vapur aṇḍasya tādṛśam || 1:59 ||

Listen to me and learn about the measurements [of the universe], O Brahmin, I shall teach [you] in a concise manner. The body of the Egg is like that of [the moon] at moonrise on the day of the full moon.

koṭikoṭisahasraṁ tu yojanānām samantataḥ |
aṇḍānām ca parimāṇam brahmaṇā parikīrtitam || 1:60 ||

The whole circumference of the Eggs has been declared by Brahmā to be ten million (*koṭi*) times a thousand times ten million *yojanas*.

saptakoṭisahasrāṇi saptakoṭisatāni ca |
viṁśakoṭiṣv aṅguḷiṣu ūrdhvatas tapate raviḥ || 1:61 ||

The Sun shines from the height of seven thousand seven hundred and twenty *koṭi* finger's breath.

pramāṇam nāma saṁkhyā ca kīrtitāni samāsataḥ |
brahmāṇḍam cāprameyāṇām lakṣaṇam parikīrtitam || 1:62 ||

The numbers pertaining to the measurements have been taught in brief. The characteristics of the unmeasurable Brahmāṇḍa[s] have been taught.

[*vyāsāḥ* —
The redactors (of the Purāṇas)]

purāṇāśīśahasrāṇi śatāni dvijasattama |
brahmaṇā kathitam pūrṇam mātariśvā yathātatham || 1:63 ||

1.61 This verse is the reply to the question in 1.37cd, which contains the word *aṅguli*: this hints at the possibility that the unintelligible *gulmeṣu* transmitted in most of the witnesses might be corrupted from *aṅguḷiṣu*; hence my conjecture, resulting in a *ra-vipulā*.

1.62 Note the mixture of different grammatical genders and numbers in this verse. Understand *pramāṇeṣu saṁkhyāḥ kīrtitāḥ samāsataḥ* and *brahmāṇḍānām aprameyāṇām...*

O truest of the twice-born, the Purāṇa[s of] 8,000,000 [verses] were taught by [1] Brahmā to [2] Mātariśvan [= Vāyu] in their entirety, in their true form.

1.63 *Pāda* a should probably be analysed and interpreted as *purāṇam* (*purāṇānām aṣṭi-sahasrāṇi śatāni ślokanī*) *brahmaṇā kathitam*. Alternatively, *pāda* a may have originally read *purāṇāni sahasrāṇi*, and then the initial number of verses transmitted by Brahmā is a hundred thousand. That the number refers to the number of *śloka*s transmitted is confirmed in 1.66d: *viṃśatślokaśahasrikam*.

On the idea that initially there was only one Purāṇa, see, e.g., Rocher 1986, 41ff.

In *pāda* d, either understand *mātariśvā* (nom.) as *mātariśvānam* (acc.) or emend *kathitaṃ* to *kathitaḥ* in the sense ‘Mātariśvan was taught,’ echoing 1.39cd: *brahmaṇā yat purākhyāto mātariśvā yathā tathā*.

Compare this list to a list of twenty-eight *vedavyāsa*s, from Brahmā to Vyāsa Dvaipāyana, in ViṣṇuP 3.3.10–19, taught by Parāśara, the twenty-sixth *vyāsa* of this list and our text (in the numbering that I add here I follow the translation in Dutt 1896, 178–179): *vedavyāsā vyatītā ye aṣṭaviṃśati sattama | caturdhā yaiḥ krto vedo dvāpareṣu punaḥ punaḥ || dvāpare prathamē vyastāḥ svayaṃ vedāḥ [1] svayambhuvā | dvitīye dvāpare caiva vedavyāsah [2] prajāpati || tṛtīye [3] cośanā vyāsaś caturthe ca [4] brhaspatiḥ | [5] savitā pañcame vyāsah [6] mṛtyuḥ śaṣṭhe smṛtaḥ prabhuh || saptame ca [7] tathaivendro [8] vasiṣṭhas cāṣṭame smṛtaḥ | [9] sārasvataś ca navame [10] tridhāmā daśame smṛtaḥ || ekādaśe tu [11] trivṛṣā [12] bhāradvājas tataḥ param | trayodaśe [13] cāntarikṣo [14] varṇī cāpi caturdaśe || [15] trayyāruṇaḥ pañcadaśe ṣoḍaśe tu [16] dhananījayaḥ | [17] kratunījayaḥ saptadaśe [18] ṛṇajyo ’ṣṭādaśe smṛtaḥ || tato vyāso [19] bharadvājo bharadvājāt tu [20] gautamaḥ | gautamād uttamo vyāso [21] haryātmā yo ’bhidhīyate || atha haryātmano [22] venaḥ smṛto vājaśravas tu yah | somaḥ śuśmāyaṇas tasmāt [23] tṛṇabindur iti smṛtaḥ || [24] ṛkṣo ’bhūd bhārgavas tasmād vālmikīr yo ’bhidhīyate | tasmād asmatpitā [25] śaktir vyāsaś tasmād [26] aham mune || [27] jātukarṇo ’bhavan mattaḥ kṛṣṇadvaiṇāyanaś [28] tataḥ | aṣṭaviṃśatir ity ete vedavyāsāḥ purāṇāḥ ||*

Another relevant passage is BrahmāṇḍaP 3.4.58cd–67 (≈ VāyuP 2.41.58–67). Note how Tṛṇabindu is, perhaps by mistake, different from Somaśuśma/Śuśmāyaṇa here, but, more importantly, note Amitabuddhi of VSS 1.76 appear at the end of this list: [1] *brahmā dadau śāstram idam purāṇam* [2] *mātariśvane || tasmāc* [3] *cośanasā prāptaṃ tasmāc cāpi* [4] *brhaspatiḥ | brhaspatīś tu provāca* [5] *savitre tadanantaram || savitā* [6] *mṛtyave prāha mṛtyuś* [7] *cendrāya vai punaḥ | indraś cāpi* [8] *vasiṣṭāya so ’pi* [9] *sārasvatāya ca || sārasvatas* [10] *tridhāmne ’tha tridhāmā ca* [11] *śaradvate | śaradvāṃś tu* [12] *triviṣṭāya so* [13] *’ntarikṣāya dattavān ||* [14] *carṣiṇe cāntarikṣo vai so ’pi* [15] *trayyāruṇāya ca | trayyāruṇād* [16] *dhananījayaḥ sa vai prādāt* [17] *kṛtāñjaye || kṛtāñjayāt* [18] *tṛṇāñjayo* [19] *bharadvājāya so ’py atha* [20] *gautamāya bharadvājāḥ so ’pi* [21] *niryyantare punaḥ || niryyantaras tu provāca tathā* [22] *vājaśravāya vai | sa dadau* [23] *somaśuśmāya sa cādāt* [24] *tṛṇabindave || tṛṇabindus tu* [25] *dakṣāya dakṣaḥ provāca* [26] *śaktaye | śakteḥ* [27] *parāśaraś cāpi garbhasṭhaḥ śrutavān idam || parāśarāj* [28] *jātukarṇyas tasmād* [29] *dvaipāyanaḥ prabhuh | dvaipāyanāt punaś cāpi* [30] *mayā prāptaṃ dvijottama || mayā caitat punaḥ proktaṃ* [31] *putrāyāmitabuddhaye | ity eva vākyaṃ brahmādiguruṇām samudāhṛtam ||*

The list of *vedavyāsa*s in LiñP 1.7.15–18 includes these twenty-five names: Kratu, Satya,

vāyunā pāda saṃkṣīpya prāptam cośanasam purā |
tenāpi pāda saṃkṣīpya prāptavāms ca bṛhaspatih || 1:64 ||

Vāyu abridged the verses and then gave [the Purāṇas] to [3] Uśanas. He [Uśanas] also abridged the verses, and [4] Bṛhaspati received them.

bṛhaspatis tu provāca sūryam triṃśatsahasrikam |
pañcaviṃśatsahasrāṇi mṛtyum prāha divākaraḥ || 1:65 ||

Bṛhaspati taught 30,000 [verses] to [5] Sūrya [the Sun]. Divākara [= the Sun] taught 25,000 [verses] to [6] Mṛtyu [Death].

ekaviṃśatsahasrāṇi mṛtyunendrāya kīrtitam |
indrenāha vasiṣṭhāya viṃśatslokaśahasrikam || 1:66 ||

Mṛtyu taught 21,000 [verses] to [7] Indra. Indra taught 20,000 verses to [8] Vasiṣṭha.

aṣṭadaśasahasrāṇi tena sārasvatāya tu |
sārasvatas tridhāmāya sahasradaśa sapta ca || 1:67 ||

And he[, Vasiṣṭha taught] 18,000 [verses] to [9] Sārasvata. Sārasvata [taught] 17,000 [verses] to [10] Tridhāma[n].

śoḍaśānām sahasrāṇi bharadvājāya vai tataḥ |
daśa pañcasahasrāṇi trivṛṣāya abhāṣata || 1:68 ||

[He taught] 16,000 verses to [11] Bharadvāja. [Bharadvāja] taught 15,000 verses to [12] Trivṛṣa.

caturdaśasahasrāṇi antarīkṣāya vai tataḥ |
trayyāruṇim sahasrāṇi trayodaśa abhāṣata || 1:69 ||

[Trivṛṣa] then [taught] 14,000 verses to [13] Antarīkṣa. [Antarīkṣa] taught 13,000 [verses] to [14] Trayyāruṇi.

trayyāruṇis tu viprendro dhanamjayam abhāṣata |
dvādaśāni sahasrāṇi saṃkṣīpya punar abravīt || 1:70 ||

Bhārgava, Aṅgiras, Savitr, Mṛtyu, Śatakratu, Vasiṣṭha, Sārasvata, Tridhāman, Trivṛta, Śatatejas, Tarakṣu, Āruṇi, Kṛtaṃjaya, Ṛtaṃjaya, Bharadvāja, Gautama, Vācaśravas, Tṛṇabindu, Rūkṣa, Śakti, Jātūkarnya, Kṛṣṇa Dvaipāyano.

1.64 Note the stem form noun *pāda* twice in this verse and the slightly odd grammatical structure (*purāṇam*) *prāptam* *uśanasam* ('the Purāṇa reached Uśanas'), as opposed to the solution in *pāda* d (*prāptavān*).

Trayyāruṇi, the great Brahmin, having abridged them again, taught 12,000 [verses] to [15] Dhanamjaya.

*kṛtaṃjayāya samprāpto dhanamjayamahāmuniḥ |
kṛtaṃjayād dviśreṣṭha ṛṇamjayamahātmane || 1:71 ||*

Dhanamjaya, the great sage, handed [them] over to [16] Kṛtaṃjaya. [That recension was transmitted] from Kṛtaṃjaya, O best of the twice-born, to [17] noble Ṛṇamjaya.

*ṛṇañjayāt punaḥ prāpto gautamāya maharṣiṇe |
gautamāc ca bharadvājas tasmād dharyātmanāya tu || 1:72 ||*

Then from Ṛṇamjaya it was given to [18] Gautama, the great sage, from Gautama to [19] Bharadvāja, from him to [20] Haryātman.

*rājaśravās tataḥ prāptaḥ somaśuṣmāya vai tataḥ |
somaśuṣmāt tataḥ prāptas tṛṇabindus tu bho dviḥ || 1:73 ||*

Then [21] Rājaśravas received it, then [22] Somaśuṣma. Then from Somaśuṣma [23] Tṛṇabindu received it, O twice-born.

*tṛṇabindus tu vṛkṣāya vṛkṣaḥ śaktim abhāṣata |
śaktiḥ parāśaraṃ prāha jatukarṇāya vai tataḥ || 1:74 ||*

Tṛṇabindu taught it to [24] Vṛkṣa, Vṛkṣa to [25] Śakti [the father of Parāśara]. Śakti taught it to [26] Parāśara, then [Parāśara] to [27] Jatukarṇa.

*dvaipāyanam tu provāca jatukarṇo maharṣiṇam |
romaharṣāya samprāpto dvaipāyanamahāmuniḥ || 1:75 ||*

1.71 Note the odd structure in *pādas* ab: *dhanamjayaḥ kṛtaṃjayāya samprāptaḥ*, for a more standard *dhanamjayena (purāṇam) samprāpitaṃ kṛtaṃjayam* (‘the Purāṇa was transmitted to Kṛtaṃjaya’).

1.72 The structure of *pādas* ab is as odd as that of 1.71ab. What was intended is probably *ṛṇañjayena prāpitaṃ gautamāya*. My emendation in *pāda* d of *haryadvatāya* to *haryātmanāya* (for a standard *haryātmane*) is based on the list of *vedavyāsas* in ViṣṇuP 3.3.16–17 (see note to 1.63 above).

1.73 The syntax is again slightly odd here. The indention may have been *prāpitaṃ rājaśavasā somaśuṣmāya... tatas tṛṇabindunā prāptam*.

1.74 In other list of *vedavyāsas*, Tṛṇabindu hands the Purāṇas down to Rkṣa, Rūkṣa or Dakṣa (see note to 1.63 above). *vṛkṣa* in *pāda* a is probably a corrupted form. The name Jatukarṇa may be a corrupted form of Jātū- or Jātukarṇa.

Jatukarṇa taught it to [28] [Vyāsa] Dvaipāyana, the great sage. Dvaipāyana, the great sage, gave it to [29] Romaharṣa.

romaharṣeṇa provāca putrāyāmitabuddhaye |
daśa dve ca sahasrāṇi purāṇaṃ samprakāśitam |
mānuṣāṇāṃ hitārthāya kiṃ bhūyaḥ śrotum icchasi || 1:76 ||

Romaharṣa taught the Purāṇa[s] of 12,000 [verses], now fully revealed, to his son, [30] Amitabuddhi, for the benefit of humankind. What else do you wish to know?

|| iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrāhe brahmāṇḍasaṃkhyā nāmādhyāyaḥ prathamah ||

Here ends the first chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* called the Description of the Brahmanḍa[s].

1.75 The syntax of *pādas* cd echoes that of 1.73ab above.

1.76 Romaharṣa is usually considered to be the same person as Sūta, disciple of Vyāsa Dvaipāyana.

In *Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa* 3.4.67ab (*mayā caitat punaḥ proktaṃ putrāyāmitabuddhaye*, see note to 1.63 above) Amitabuddhi is clearly the name (or epithet) of Romaharṣa's son. This suggests that the form *romaharṣāya* in *pāda* a is a mistake for *romaharṣaś ca*, or similar. MS M is either transmitting an otherwise syntactically problematic reading (*romaharṣeṇa*) that is more original than that of most other witnesses or M's scribe is trying to correct the text. Supposing the former, in this case I accepted M's reading.

Manuscripts C₀₂ and M place the *iti* of the colophon at the end of the last *śloka*, before the *daṇḍas*, thus: *icchasīti || O ||* (C₀₂) and *icchasi iti || O ||* (M). Note also that M gives the number of *ślokas* in this chapter, 77, which is almost exactly the number of verses this critical edition has produced. The scribe of M struggled with eyeskips in this chapter, therefore it seems unlikely that he himself counted the number of verses he had copied and arrived at this very figure. Rather, he copied the number from his exemplar.

[dviṭīyo 'dhyāyah]
[Chapter Two]

vigatarāga uvāca |
śrutam mayā janāgreṇa brahmāṇḍasya tu nirṇayam |
pramāṇam varṇarūpaṁ ca saṁkhyā tasya samāsataḥ || 2:1 ||

Vigatarāga spoke: I have heard the description of the Brahmāṇḍa from [you,] the best of men, its extent, colour, form and the numbers associated with it, in a concise manner.

śivāṇḍeti tvayā prokto brahmāṇḍālayakīrtitaḥ |
kīdrśam lakṣaṇam jñeyam pramāṇam tasya vā kati || 2:2 ||

You mentioned a Śivāṇḍa as taught to be the receptacle of the Brahmāṇḍa. What are its characteristics and how much is its extent?

kasya vā layanam jñeyam pramāṇam vātra vāsinah |
kā vā tatra prajā jñeyā ko vā tatra prajāpatiḥ || 2:3 ||

Whose dwelling place is it? And [what] is the scale of the one[s] who dwell there? What kind of people live there? And who is the ruler (*prajāpati*) there?

[*śivāṇḍasaṁkhyā* —
Summary of the Śivāṇḍa]

anarthayajña uvāca |
śivāṇḍalakṣaṇam vipra na tvam praṣṭum ihārhasi |
daivatair api kā śaktir jñātum draṣṭum ca tattvataḥ || 2:4 ||

Anarthayajña spoke: Please don't ask me about the characteristics of the Śivāṇḍa, O Brahmin. How could even the gods have the power to really know and see [the Śivāṇḍa]?

2.1 It is unlikely that *janāgreṇa* picks up *mayā* ('by me, the best of men'), instead, I supposed that this instrumental stands for the ablative or should be understood as 'through the best of man.'

2.2 The location where Śivāṇḍa was mentioned is verse 1.40ab above.

2.3 *vā layanam* in *pāda* a may stand for *vā-ālayanam*, in the sense of *vā-ālayam*. The questions in this verse are most probably answered in verses 2.26–33, and if my interpretation is correct there, *pramāṇam vātra vāsinah* (understand *vāsinām*) and *pāda* c should refer to the number of inhabitants in the five regions of Īśāna, Tatpuruṣa etc., who are referred to here in *pādas* a and possibly d.

agamyagamanam guhyam guhyād api samuddhṛtam |
na prabhur netaras tatra na dandyo na ca daṇḍakah || 2:5 ||

The path leading to it is not to be trodden, it is more secret than any secret, and it is lofty. There is no master or servant there, nobody to be punished and no punisher.

na satyo nānṛtas tatra suśīlo no duḥśīlavān |
nānṛjur na ca dambhitvam na tṛṣṇā na ca īrṣyatā || 2:6 ||

There are no truthful or untruthful people there, no moral or immoral people, no crooked people, no hypocrisy, no thirst or envy.

na krodho na ca lobho 'sti na māno 'sti na sūyakah |
īrṣyā dveṣo na tatrāsti na śaṭho na ca matsarah || 2:7 ||

There is no anger or desire there, no arrogance or discontent ([a]sūyaka), no envy or hatred, no cheaters and no jealousy.

na vyādhir na jarā tatra na śoko 'sti na viklavah |
nādhamaḥ puruṣas tatra nottamo na ca madhyamaḥ || 2:8 ||

There is no disease, no aging, no grief and no agitation there, there are no inferior or superior people and there is nobody in-between.

notkṛṣṭo mānavas tasmin striyaś caiva śivālaye |
na nindā na praśamsāsti matsarī piśuno na ca || 2:9 ||

There are no privileged men or women there in Śiva's abode, no reproach or praise, no selfish or treacherous people.

garvadarpaṃ na tatrāsti krūramāyādikam tathā |
yācamāno na tatrāsti dātā caiva na vidyate || 2:10 ||

There is no pride or arrogance there, no cruelty or trickery and so on. There are no beggars and no donors there.

2.5 My emendation to *samuddhṛtam* in *pāda* b is not fully satisfactory, but the readings transmitted in the witnesses are problematic. M, a MS not collated for this chapter, gives a confusing reading: *saṁmurdhniḍam*. I doubt if E's *samṛddhidam* ('yielding success') is the correct reading. Perhaps *samudāhṛtam* ('declared, talked about as') was meant. It is not inconceivable that C₀₂'s (and M's) *agamyagahanam* ('it is inaccessible because of its depth') is original and it is to be contrasted with *samuddhṛtam* ('lofty'). One also wonders if *guhād* could be the right reading, and in what sense, in *pāda* b.

2.6 Strictly speaking *duḥśīlavān* in *pāda* b is unmetrical; understand or pronounce *duśīlavān*. *īrṣyatā* (for *īrṣyā*, see 2.7a) is a form rarely attested.

2.7 *na sūyakah* in *pāda* b stands for *na asūyaka* metri causa.

anarthī vraja tatrasthaḥ kalpavṛkṣasamāśritah |
na karma nāpriyas tatra na kaliḥ kalaho na ca || 2:11 ||

Go without material desires (*anarthin*), being there you'll be resting under a wishing tree. There is no karma there and no enemy. No Kali age is there and there is no fighting.

dvāparo na ca na tretā kṛtaṃ cāpi na vidyate |
manvantaraṃ na tatrāsti kalpaś caiva na vidyate || 2:12 ||

There is no Dvāpara age or Tretā or Kṛta. There are no *manvantaras* there and no *kalpas*.

āhūtasamplavaṃ nāsti brahmarātridinaṃ tathā |
na janmamaraṇaṃ tatra āpadaṃ nāpnuyāt kvacit || 2:13 ||

No universal floods of destruction come, and there are no days and nights of Brahmā. There is no birth and death there and one never encounters catastrophes.

na cāśāpāśabaddho 'sti rāgamohaṃ na vidyate |
na devā nāsurās tatra na yakṣoragarākṣasāḥ || 2:14 ||

Nobody is tied to the noose of hope and there is no passion or delusion. There are no gods and demons there and no Yakṣas, Serpents and Rākṣasas.

na bhūtā na piśācāś ca gandharvā ṛṣayas tathā |
tārāgrahaṃ na tatrāsti nāgakiṃnaragāruḍam || 2:15 ||

There are no Ghosts nor Piśācas, no Gandharvas and no Ṛṣis. There are no planets there, no Nāgas, Kiṃnaras or Garuḍa-like creatures.

na japo nāhnikas tatra nāgnihotrī na yajñakṛt |
na vrataṃ na tapaś caiva na tiryannarakaṃ tathā || 2:16 ||

2.11 Note the term *anartī* in *pāda* a: it might have something to do with non-material sacrifice (*anarthayajña*), the topic of chapter 11. *vraja* in *pāda* a is suspect.

2.12 On *manvantaras* and *kalpas*, see 1.23–24 above.

2.13 *āhūtasamplava* for the more widely attested form *ābhūtasamplava* occurs, e.g., in some MSS transmitting ŚDhŚ 10.77 and 81 (see Bisschop, Kafle, & Kiss forthcoming).

There are no recitations or daily rituals there, nobody performs the Agnihotra and there are no sacrificers. There are no religious observances and no austerities and no ‘animal hell’.

tasyeśānasya devasya aiśvaryaguṇavistaram |
api varṣaśatenāpi śakyam vaktum na kenacit || 2:17 ||

Nobody would be able to tell the extent of the qualities of the god Īśāna’s powers, not even in a hundred years.

harecchāprabhavāḥ sarve paryāyeṇa bravīmi te |
devamānuṣavarjyāni vṛkṣagulmalatādayaḥ || 2:18 ||

All are born by Hara’s wish. I shall teach [them to] you one by one, excluding gods and people, starting with the trees, the bushes and creepers.

parārdhadvigūṇotsedho vistāraś ca tathāvidhaḥ |
anekākārapuṣpāṇi phalāni ca manoharam || 2:19 ||

The height [of the Śivāṇḍa] is two *parārdhas*, and [its] width is the same. There are lovely flowers of different forms [there] and also lovely fruits.

2.16 The phrase of *tiryannaraka* appears in MBh 3.181.18ab: *aśubhaiḥ karmabhiḥ pāpās tiryannarakagāmināḥ*. Here Ganguli 1883–1896 translates *tiryani* separately as ‘in a crooked way,’ but I suspect that in the VSS *tiryannaraka* has more to do with *tiraggati*, being reduced to animal existence, being reborn as an animal or entering a hell in animal form. Cf. MBh 13.134.057 (CHECK): *nṛṣu janma labhante ye karmaṇā madhyamāḥ smṛtāḥ | tiryannarakagantāro hy adhamās te narādhamāḥ ||*, and *Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda* 6.1: *avamanyanti ye viprān sarvaloke namaskṛtān | narakam yānti te sarve tiryagyonim vrajanti ca ||*. I suspect that *nātirya°* in the witnesses is only a scribal mistake for *na tiryā°*.

2.17 My translation of *aiśvaryaguṇa°* is tentative. It could be taken as a *dvandva* compound (e.g. ‘supremacy and qualities’). The expression *sarva°* or *aṣṭaiśvaryaguṇopeta* occurs frequently, e.g. in SivP 7.2.8.28ab and SkandaP 55.30cd, and ŚDhU 2.6, 79, 125, 127, with *aiśvarya* most probably referring to the eight *siddhis* *aṇiman*, *laghiman* etc. De Simini (2016a, 386), e.g., translates *sarvaiśvaryaguṇopetaḥ* in ŚDhU 2.127 as ‘endowed with all the qualities of lordship.’

2.18 Note the gender confusion in this verse, and the way I take *pāda* a as a separate statement to avoid a further confusion of case.

2.19 I understand *pāda* a as *parārdhadvigūṇa utsedho*, i.e. as an example of double *sandhi*. On the other hand, *°sedho* is only my conjecture, and may refer to something else than the Śivāṇḍa. Note the number confusion in *pāda* d, and also that two *parārdhas* is one *para*, the highest possible number according to verses 1.35–36 above. The number may refer to any unit of length, but 2.23 below suggests that it is *yojanas*.

*anye kāñcanavṛkṣāṇi maṇivṛkṣāṇy athāpare |
pravālamaṇiṣaṇḍās ca padmarāgaruhāṇi ca || 2:20 ||*

There are also golden trees and also gem trees, coral gem thickets and ruby plants.

*svādumūlaphalāḥ skandhalatāviṭapapādapāḥ |
kāmarūpās ca te sarve kāmādāḥ kāmabhāṣiṇaḥ || 2:21 ||*

There are tasty roots and fruits and trees with creepers on their twigs. All are shape-shifters and they fulfill man's desires and they whisper seductively.

*tatra vipra prajāḥ sarve anantaḡuṇasāgarāḥ |
tulyarūpabalāḥ sarve sūryāyutasamaḡrabhāḥ || 2:22 ||*

There [in the Śivāṇḍa], O Brahmin, all the subjects are the oceans of endless virtues. They are all equally beautiful and strong, and they shine like millions of suns.

*parārdhadvayavistāraḡ parārdhadvayam āyatam |
parārdhadvayavikṣepaḡ yojanānāḡ dvijottama || 2:23 ||*

[The Śivāṇḍa] is two *parārdha* long and two *parārdha* wide, and two *parārdhas* is its [vertical] extension, [measured] in *yojanas*, O great Brahmin.

*aiśvaryaṭvaḡ na saḡkhyāsti balaśaktiś ca bho dvija |
adhordhvo na ca saḡkhyāsti na tiryāṇ caiti kaścana || 2:24 ||*

[Īśāna's] powers cannot be expressed by numbers, neither can [His] powerfulness, O twice-born. [In fact, the distances in the Śivāṇḍa] downwards and upwards cannot be expressed by numbers. Nobody can traverse it horizontally.

*śivāṇḍasya ca vistāram āyāmaḡ ca na vedmy aham |
bhogaḡ akṣaya tatraiva janmamṛtyur na vidyate || 2:25 ||*

2.20 Note that both *anye* and *apare* here pick up neuter nouns (gender confusion).

2.21 My conjectures in *pādas* ab result in a compound spanning the cæsura, which may have been the reason why the line got corrupted.

2.24 *Pādas* ab are an echo of 2.17b. *kaścana* in *pāda* d forces us to accept the readin in K₈₂^{pc}K₇ (*caiti*), as opposed to *ceti* in the remaining witnesses.

[In reality,] I do not know the length and width of the Śivāṇḍa. Enjoyment is undecaying there, and there is no birth or death there.

śivāṇḍamadhyam āśritya gokṣīrasadṛśaprabhāḥ |
parārdhaparakoṭīnām īśānānām smṛtālayaḥ || 2:26 ||

In the centre of the Śivāṇḍa, [creatures] shine like cow's milk. [It is] said to be the region (*ālaya*) of the one and a half *para* crore Īśānas.

bālasūryaprabhāḥ sarve jñeyās tatpuruṣālaye |
parārdhaparakoṭīnām pūrvasyām diśam āśritāḥ || 2:27 ||

They are all like the rising sun in the region of Tatpuruṣa. They are one and a half *para* crore [in number], living in the east.

bhinnāñjanaprabhāḥ sarve dakṣiṇām diśam āśritāḥ |
parārdhaparakoṭīnām aghorālayam āśritāḥ || 2:28 ||

Everybody is like collyrium in the southern direction, in the region of Aghora, one and a half *para* crore [in number].

kundenduhimaśailābhāḥ paścimām diśam āśritāḥ |
parārdhaparakoṭīnām sadya-m-iṣṭālayaḥ smṛtaḥ || 2:29 ||

2.25 *Pāda* c is transmitted in an unmetrical form and with a gender problem in the witnesses (*bhogam akṣayas*), hence my emendation using a stem form noun, a phenomenon frequently seen in this text. But note that *bhoga* is normally masculine; there might be a hiatus-filler in-between: *bhoga-m-akṣaya*.

2.26 Note the stem form *smṛta* in *pāda* d (cf. 2.29d). I understand *īśānānām* as *aiśānānām*.

Īśāna is traditionally the upward-looking face of Śiva, his region is positioned in the centre here. Note that the somewhat cryptic third *pādas* here and in the coming verses may or may not refer to the number of people living in the given region. They may tell us about the extent of the given region, although the numbers are much higher than what one would expect after verse 2.23.

2.27 The genitive of *parārdhaparakoṭīnām* is baffling here and in the coming verses, but I suspect that again the expression gives the number of subjects living in the given region. *pūrvasyām* is meant to mean *pūrvām* (cf. *dakṣiṇām*, *paścimām*, and *uttarām* in the next verses); note how K₁₀ tries to save the construction by reading *diśi*.

This verse conforms to the traditional view that Śiva's Tatpuruṣa-face is looking to the east.

2.28 Note the Aīśa form **CHECK** REF *diśim* in C₄₅, and that Aghora is indeed usually south-facing.

In the western direction, they are like jasmine, the moon, like snowy rocks. Sadyojāta's lovely region is [home] to one and a half *para* crore [people].

kuṅkumodakasaṃkāśā uttarāṃ diśam āśritāḥ |
parārdhaparakotīnāṃ vāmadevālayaḥ smṛtāḥ || 2:30 ||

In the northern direction, they are like saffron in water. Vāmadeva's region is [home] to one and a half *para* crore [people].

īśānasya kalāḥ pañca vaktrasyāpi catuḥ kalāḥ |
aghorasya kalā aṣṭau vāmadevās trayodaśa || 2:31 ||

Īśāna has five parts (*kalā*), [his Tatpuruṣa] face has four. Aghora has eight, and there are thirteen Vāmadeva[-*kalā*]s.

sadyaś cāṣṭau kalā jñeyāḥ saṃsārārṇavatārah |
aṣṭatrimśat kalā hy etāḥ kīrtitā dvijasattama || 2:32 ||

Sadyojāta has eight parts. These parts, altogether thirty-eight, which liberate us from the ocean of existence, have been taught, O truest Brahmin.

saṃkhyā varṇā diśaś caiva ekaikasya prthak prthak |
pūrvoktena vidhānena bodhavyās tattvacintakaiḥ || 2:33 ||

Those who explore the truth should know the numbers, the colours and directions associated with each one [of Śiva's faces] in the way taught above.

śivāṇḍagamanākṛṣṭyā śivayogaṃ sadābhyaset |
śivayogaṃ vinā vipra tatra gantum na śakyate || 2:34 ||

If one has the intention to go to the Śivāṇḍa, one should practise Śiva-yoga regularly. Without Śiva-yoga, O Brahmin, it is impossible to go there.

2.29 Note the Aiśa form *diśiṃ* in K₇ in *pāda* b. In *pāda* d, we may presuppose the presence of a *sandhi*-bridge: *sadya-m-iṣṭālayaḥ*. Sadyojāta is traditionally associated with the western direction.

2.30 Note the Aiśa form *diśiṃ* in C₉₄ in *pāda* b. Vāmadeva is traditionally associated with the western direction.

2.31 Note how *vaktrasya* should refer to Śiva's Tatpuruṣa-face, given that the text lists Śiva's five faces: Īśāna, Tatpuruṣa, Aghora, Vāmadeva, Sadyojāta.

2.32 Note *sadyaś* in *pāda* a for *sadyasaś* or *sadyojātasya*.

2.34 *ākṛṣṭyā* in *pāda* a might be corrupt.

aśvamedhājñānāṃ koṭyāyutaśatāni ca |
kṛcchrāditapa sarvāṇi kṛtvā kalpaśatāni ca |
tatra gantum na śakyeta devair api tapodhana || 2:35 ||

[Even] by [performing] millions of sacrifices such as the Aśvamedha, or by performing all the difficult austerities for a hundred *kalpas*, it is impossible to get there even for the gods, O great ascetic.

gaṅgādisarvatīrtheṣu snātvā taptvā ca vai punaḥ |
tatra gantum na śakyeta ṛṣibhir vā mahātmabhiḥ || 2:36 ||

By [merely] bathing and performing austerities at all the sacred places such as the Gaṅgā, even the honorable Ṛṣis will not be able to get there.

saptadvīpasamudrāṇi ratnapūrṇāni bho dvija |
dattvā vā vedaviduṣe śraddhābhaktisamanvitaḥ |
tatra gantum na śakyeta vinā dhyānena niścayaḥ || 2:37 ||

Or [even] by donating the oceans of the seven islands with all their gems to a Veda expert, O Brahmin, with faith and devotion, one will not be able to go there without meditation. [This is a] certainty.

svadehān māṃsam uddhṛtya dattvārthibhyaś ca niścayāt |
svadāraputrasarvasvaṃ śiro 'rthibhyaś ca yo dadet |
na tatra gantum śakyeta anyair vāpi suduṣkaraiḥ || 2:38 ||

He who destroys his own body and gives it without hesitation to those who are in need of it, or he who gives away his wife, his son and his possessions or his own head to those in need, or he who [performs] other difficult deeds, will not be able to go there [by merely doing these].

yajñatīrthatapodānavedādhyanapāragah |
brahmāṇḍāntasya bhogāṃs tu bhuṅkte kālavaśānugah || 2:39 ||

He who has completed the sacrifices, the pilgrimages, the austerities, the donations, the study of the Vedas, will experience those enjoyments that the Brahmāṇḍa offers, still being subject to time and death.

kālena samapreṣyeṇa dharmo yāti parikṣayam |
alātacakravat sarvaṃ kālo yāti paribhraman |
traikālyakalanāt kālas tena kālāḥ prakīrtitaḥ || 2:40 ||

2.35 Understand *kṛcchrāditapa sarvāṇi* as *kṛcchrāditapāṃsi sarvāṇi*. It can be considered an instance of the use of a stem form noun.

Dharma decays tossed forward by time. Time flies moving everything round and round like a circle of burning coal. Time is called *kāla* because of the waves (*kalana*) of the three divisions of time [past, present, future].

|| *iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrāhe śivāṇḍasaṃkhyā nāmādhyāyo dvitīyaḥ* ||

Here ends the second chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* called the Description of the Śivāṇḍa.

2.40 Notice the muta cum liquida licence in *pāda* a: *samapre°* renders as short-short-long. I take *samapreṣyena* as if it read *sampreṣito*, picking up *dharmo*; otherwise it is difficult to make sense of it. As Kenji Takahashi pointed out to me, Fitzgerald 2012 is a good starting point to understand the implication of *alātacakra*, ‘a single, rapidly twirled torch creat[ing] the illusion of an apparently real, continuous circle’ (ibid., p. 777). The function of *sarvaṃ* in *pāda* a becomes clear only if we understand *paribhraman* in a causative sense (for *paribhramayan*). One cannot help noticing that this verse would be in a more fitting context after verse 1.31, at the end of a section on *kāla*. On the other hand, it leads us to the next topic, Dharma, smoothly.

[tr̥tīyo 'dhyāyaḥ]
[Chapter Three]

[dharmappravacanam —
An Exposition of Dharma]

vigatarāga uvāca |
kimarthaṃ dharmam ity āhuḥ katimūrtiś ca kīrtyate |
katipādavr̥ṣo jñeyo gatis tasya kati smṛtāḥ || 3:1 ||

Vigatarāga spoke: Why do they call it Dharma? And how many embodiments (*mūrti*) is he known to have? He is known as a bull: how many legs does it have? How many are his paths?

kautūhalaṃ mamotpannam saṃśayaṃ chindhi tattvataḥ |
kasya putro munisreṣṭha prajāś tasya kati smṛtāḥ || 3:2 ||

I have become curious [about these questions]. Put an end to my doubts for good. Whose son is [Dharma], O best of sages? How many children does he have?

anarthayajña uvāca |
dhṛtir ity eṣa dhātur vai paryāyaḥ parikīrtitaḥ |
ādhāraṇān mahattvāc ca dharma ity abhidhīyate || 3:3 ||

Anarthayajña spoke: Well, *dhṛti* ('firmness') is [of the same] verbal root [as *dharmā*], and is said to be [its] synonym. It is called *dharmā* because

3.1 For the correct interpretation of *pāda* a, namely to decide whether these questions focus on the bull of Dharma or Dharma itself/himself, see the end of the previous chapter, where *dharmā* was mentioned (2.40b), and to which the present verse is a reaction; see also MBh 12.110.10–11: *prabhāvārthāya bhūtānāṃ dharmappravacanam kṛtam | yat syād ahiṃsāsamyuktaṃ sa dharma iti niścayaḥ || dhāraṇād dharma ity āhur dharmeṇa vidhṛtāḥ prajāḥ | yat syād dhāraṇasamyuktaṃ sa dharma iti niścayaḥ ||* Note the similarities of MBh this passage with this chapter: the phrase *dharmā ity āhur*, the fact that the present chapter from verse 18 on is actually a chapter on *ahiṃsā*, and that the etimological explanation involves the word [*ā*]*dhāraṇa* in both cases. These lead me to think that in *pāda* ab of this verse in the VSS, it is Dharma that is the focus of the inquiry and not the bull.

Understand *pāda* d as *gatayas tasya kati smṛtāḥ*. I have accepted *smṛtāḥ* because this plural signals that *gatis* is meant to be plural, similarly to what happens in 3.6cd (*tasya patnī... mahābhāgāḥ*). The use of the singular in a context of numbers and quantities is one of the hallmarks of the language of the VSS, see p. [CHECK](#).

On Dharma as a bull, see Introduction, pp. [CHECK](#).

it supports (*āDHĀRaṇa*) and because it is great (*MAhattva*).

śrutismṛtidvayor mūrtiś catuṣpādavṛṣaḥ sthitaḥ |
caturāśrama yo dharmah kīrtitāni manīṣibhiḥ || 3:4 ||

The four-legged Bull is the embodiment of both Śruti and Smṛti. It is Dharma, as made up of the four *āśramas*.

gatiś ca pañca vijñeyāḥ śṛṇu dharmasya bho dvija |
devamānuṣatiryam ca narakasthāvarādayaḥ || 3:5 ||

And the paths of Dharma are five. Listen, O Brahmin: [existence as] gods, men, animals, [existence in] hell and [as] immovable things [such as plants and rocks] etc.

brahmaṇo hṛdayam bhittvā jāto dharmah sanātanaḥ |
tasya patnī mahābhāgā trayodaśa sumadhyamāḥ || 3:6 ||

3.3 For similar Purāṇic passages on the etymology of *dharmā*, see the apparatus to this verse.

The insertion in my translation '[of the same]' solves the problem of a noun (*dhṛti*) seemingly being considered a verbal root (*dhātu*) here. I owe thanks to Judit Törzsök for this interpretation. For similar passages with nominal stems apparently being treated as *dhātus*, see e.g. VāyuP 3.17cd: *bhāvya ity eṣa dhātur vai bhāvye kāle vibhāvyaṭe*; VāyuP 3.19cd (= BrahmāṇḍaP 1.38.21ab): *nātha ity eṣa dhātur vai dhātujñaiḥ pālāne smṛtaḥ*; LiṅP 2.9.19: *bhaja ity eṣa dhātur vai sevāyām parikīrtitaḥ*.

3.4 A similar image of the legs of the Bull of Dharma being the four (and not three, at least according to Olivelle 1993, 55 and Ganguli 1883–1896, Śāntiparvan CCLXX) *āśramas* is hinted at MBh 12.262.19–21: *dharmam ekaṃ catuṣpādam āśritās te naraṛṣabhāḥ | taṃ santo vidhivat prāpya gacchanti paramāṃ gatim || grhebhya eva niṣkramya vanam anye samāśritāḥ | grham evābhisaṃśṛitya tato 'nye brahmacāriṇaḥ || dharmam etaṃ catuṣpādam āśramaṃ brāhmaṇā viduḥ | ānantyaṃ brahmaṇaḥ sthānaṃ brāhmaṇā nāma niścayaḥ ||*. On the more frequently quoted interpretation of the four legs, see Olivelle 1993, 235, a translation of Manu 1.81–82: 'Dharma and truth possess all four feet and are whole during the Kṛta yuga, and people did not obtain anything unrighteously (*adharmena*). By obtaining, however, *dharmā* has lost one foot during each of the other *yugas* and righteousness (*dharmā*) likewise has diminished by one quarter due to theft, falsehood, and deceit. (MDh 1.81–82).' Understand *pādas* c and d as *catvāri āśramāṇi kīrtitāni dharmo manīṣibhiḥ* or *yo dharmah kīrtitaś caturāśramāṇi manīṣibhiḥ* or *yo dharmas caturāśramah kīrtito manīṣibhiḥ*. Judit Törzsök suggested that *caturāśrama* and *dharmah* may be interpreted as a compound here.

3.5 Note the use of the singular next to numbers in *pāda* a, as in 3.1d, and that *vijñeyāḥ* is an emendation from *vijñeyaḥ* following the logic of 3.1d. *tirya* seems to be an acceptable nominal stem in this text for *tiryañc*. See, e.g., 4.6a: *devamānuṣatiryeṣu. °ādayaḥ* in *pāda* d seems superfluous.

Eternal Dharma was born after splitting Brahmā's heart. He has beautiful wives, thirteen in number, with nice waists.

dakṣakanyā viśālākṣī śraddhādyāḥ sumanoharāḥ |
tasya putrās ca pautrās ca anekās ca babbhūva ha |
eṣa dharmanisargo 'yaṁ kiṁ bhūyaḥ śrotum icchasi || 3:7 ||

They are Dakṣa's daughters, [called] Śraddhā and so on. They have huge eyes and they are beautiful. Numerous sons and grandsons were born to him. This is the emergence of Dharma. What more do you wish to hear?

vigatarāga uvāca |
dharmapatnī viśeṣeṇa putras tābhyāḥ prthak prthak |
śrotum icchāmi tattvena kathayasva tapodhana || 3:8 ||

Vigatarāga spoke: I would like to hear about Dharma's wives truly and about each one of the sons born to them. Teach me, O great ascetic.

anarthayañña uvāca |
śraddhā lakṣmī dhṛti tuṣṭi puṣṭi medhā kriyā lajjā |
buddhiḥ śāntir vāpuḥ kīrtiḥ siddhiḥ prasūti sambhavāḥ || 3:9 ||

Anarthayañña spoke: [Dharma's wives are] [1] Śraddhā ('Faith'), [2] Lakṣmī ('Prosperity'), [3] Dhṛti ('Resolution'), [4] Tuṣṭi ('Satisfaction'), [5] Puṣṭi ('Growth'), [6] Medhā ('Wisdom'), [7] Kriyā ('Labour'), [8] Lajjā ('Modesty'), [9] Buddhi ('Intelligence'), [10] Śānti ('Tranquillity'), [11] Vapus

3.6 Note the use of the singular in *pādas* cd. I have left *sumadhyamāḥ* as the manuscripts transmit it: it signals the presence of the plural. And consider correcting *mahābhāgā* to *mahābhāgās*. In sum, understand *tasya patnyo mahābhāgās trayodaśa sumadhyamāḥ*.

3.7 *śraddhādyāḥ* in *pāda* b is an attractive lectio difficilior ('they were rich in faith/devotion'), but I have finally decided to accept the easier and better-attested *śraddhādyāḥ*. Again, I have chosen/applied the plural forms °*ādyāḥ* and *sumanoharāḥ* in *pāda* b to hint at the fact that the presence of the plural is to be preferred here; thus only *viśālākṣī* is problematic. As *patnī* in the previous verse, it should be treated as a plural. Note the use of the singular for the plural also in *pādas* cd, especially *babbhūva ha* for *babbhūvuh* (*babbhūva ha* perhaps being a phonetic and metrically 'adjusted' equivalent, so to say, of *babbhūvuh*).

3.8 I have emended *tebhyāḥ* to the correct feminine form *tābhyāḥ* because I suspect that it is only the result of some early confusion brought about by *putras*, although *tebhyāḥ* might be original. Note again the use of the singular (nominative) for the plural (accusative) in *pādas* ab. Alternatively, emend *dharmapatnī* to *dharmapatnīr* (plural accusative) and *putras* to *putrān* to make them work with *śrotum icchāmi*.

(‘Beauty’), [12] Kīrti (‘Fame’), [13] Siddhi (‘Success’), [all] born to Prasūti [Dakṣa’s wife].

*śraddhā kāmāḥ suto jāto darpo lakṣmīsutaḥ smṛtaḥ |
dhṛtyās tu niyamaḥ putraḥ saṃtoṣas tuṣṭijaḥ smṛtaḥ || 3:10 ||*

Śraddhā’s son is Kāma (‘Desire’). Darpa (‘Pride’) is said to be Lakṣmī’s son. Dhṛti’s son is Niyama (‘Rule’). Saṃtoṣa (‘Satisfaction’) is Tuṣṭi’s son.

*puṣṭyā lābhaḥ suto jāto medhāputraḥ śrutas tathā |
kriyāyās tv abhavat putro daṇḍaḥ samaya eva ca || 3:11 ||*

To Puṣṭi was born a son [called] Lābha (‘Profit’). Medhā’s son is Śruta (‘Sacred Knowledge’). Kriyā’s sons are Daṇḍa (‘Punishment’) and Samaya (‘Law’).

3.9 Note how *lajjā* in *pāda* b makes the line unmetrical.

For Dharma’s thirteen wives and their sons, see, e.g., LiñP 1.5.34–37 (note the similarity between the first line and VSS 3.6cd–7ab above): *dharmasya patnyāḥ śraddhādyāḥ kīrtitā vai trayodaśa | tāsu dharmaprajāṃ vakṣye yathākramam anuttamam || kāmo darpo ’tha niyamaḥ saṃtoṣo lobha eva ca | śrutas tu daṇḍaḥ samayo bodhaś caiva mahādyutiḥ || apramādaś ca vinayo vyavasāyo dvijottamāḥ | kṣemaṃ sukhaṃ yaśaś caiva dharmaputrāś ca tāsu vai || dharmasya vai kriyāyāṃ tu daṇḍaḥ samaya eva ca | apramādas tathā bodho buddher dharmasya tau sutau ||*

prasūtisambhavāḥ in *pāda* d is a rather bold conjecture that can be supported by two facts: firstly, the readings of the manuscripts are difficult to make sense of and thus are probably corrupt; secondly, a corruption from the name Prasūti, traditionally the name of Dakṣa’s wife, to *ābhūti* is relatively easily to explain, *sū* and *bhū* being close enough in some scripts (e.g. in C₉₄) to cause confusion. Another option would be to accept *Ābhūti* as the name of Dakṣa’s wife. For Prasūti being Dakṣa’s wife in other sources, see, e.g., LiñP 1.5.20–21 (but also note the presence of the name Sambhūti): *prasūtiḥ suṣuve dakṣāc caturviṃśatikanyakāḥ | śraddhāṃ lakṣmīm dhṛtiṃ puṣṭiṃ tuṣṭiṃ medhāṃ kriyāṃ tathā || buddhi lajjāṃ vapuḥ śāntiṃ siddhiṃ kīrtiṃ mahātapāḥ | khyātiṃ śāntiś ca saṃbhūtiṃ smṛtiṃ prītiṃ kṣamāṃ tathā ||*

3.10 Understand *śraddhā* as a stem form noun for *śraddhāyāḥ* (gen./abl., cf. 3.11a). Alternatively, take *śraddhā* and *suto* as elements of a split compound, and understand *śraddhāsuto jātaḥ kāmāḥ*.

3.11 I have emended *abhayaḥ* to *abhavat* in *pāda* c, following the relevant line in the KūrmP cited above (*kriyāyāś cābhavat putro daṇḍaḥ samaya eva ca*) and also LiñP 1.5.37 quoted in the apparatus to this verse, allotting only two sons to Kriyā. Thus I don’t think that Kriyā is supposed to have a son called Abhaya (‘Freedom from danger’; BhāgP 4.1.50ab claims that Dayā had a son called Abhaya: *śraddhāsūta śubhaṃ maitrī prasādam abhayaṃ dayā*). Nevertheless, in a number of sources Kriyā actually has three sons, see, e.g., ViṣṇuP 1.7.26ab, where they are named as Daṇḍa, Naya and Vinaya: *medhā śrutaṃ kriyā daṇḍam*

lajjāyā vinayaḥ putro buddhyā bodhaḥ sutaḥ smṛtaḥ |
lajjāyāḥ sudhiyaḥ putra apramādaś ca tāv ubhau || 3:12 ||

Lajjā's son is Vinaya ('Discipline'), Buddhi's son is Bodha ('Intelligence').
 Lajjā has two [more] sons: Sudhiya[/Sudhī] ('Wise') and Apramāda ('Cautiousness').

kṣemaḥ śāntisuto vindyād vyavasāyo vapuḥ sutaḥ |
yaśaḥ kīrtisuto jñeyaḥ sukhaṁ siddher vyajāyata |
svāyambhuve 'ntare tv āsan kīrtitā dharmasūnavaḥ || 3:13 ||

Kṣema ('Peace') is to be known as Śānti's son, Vyavasāya ('Resolution') is Vapus' son. Yaśas ('Fame') is Kīrti's son, Sukha ('Joy') was born to Siddhi. [This is how] the sons of Dharma in the [manvantara] era of Svāyambhuva [Manu] were known.

vigatarāga uvāca |
mūrtidvayaṁ kathaṁ dharmaṁ kathayasva tapodhana |
kautūhalaṁ atīvaṁ me kartaya jñānasaṁśayaṁ || 3:14 ||

Vigatarāga spoke: How come Dharma has two embodiments? Tell me, O great ascetic. I am extremely intrigued. Cut my doubts concerning [this] knowledge.

anarthaya jñā uvāca |

nayaṁ vinayaṁ eva ca. Perhaps read *kriyāyās tu nayaḥ putro* in *pāda c*? Compare VāyuP 1.10.34cd (*kriyāyās tu nayaḥ prokto daṇḍaḥ samaya eva ca*) with BrahmāṇḍaP 1.9.60ab (*kriyāyās tanayau proktau damaś ca śama eva ca*).

3.12 In a very similar passages in KūrmP 1.8.20 ff., Apramāda is Buddhi's son and Lajjā has only one son, Vinaya. In the above verse (VSS 3.12), *sudhiyaḥ* (for *sudhīḥ*) may only be qualifying *apramāda*, thus Lajjā may have two sons: Vinaya and the wise Apramāda. Alternatively, *pādas* cd might be a extra line inserted accidentally.

3.13 Note that *sukhaṁ* in *pāda d* is probably meant to be masculine (*sukhaḥ*), but e.g. in the KūrmP passage quoted above it is also neuter. For the emendation in *pāda e*, see MatsP 9.2cd: *yāmā nāma purā devā āsan svāyambhuvāntare*, and BhāgP 6.4.1: *devāsuraṇṛṇām sargo nāgānām mṛgapakṣiṇām | sāmāsikas tvayā prokto yas tu svāyambhuve 'ntare* ||.

3.14 Note *dharma* as a neuter noun and the form *atīvaṁ* for *atīva* metri causa. My emendation from *kīrtaya* ('declare') to *kartaya* ('cut') was influenced by the combination of *chindhi* and *saṁśaya*, often with *kautūhala*, elsewhere in the VSS: 3.2ab: *kautūhalaṁ mamotpannaṁ saṁśayaṁ chindhi tattvataḥ*; 10.10cd: *kautūhalaṁ mahaj jātaṁ chindhi saṁśayakārakam*; 15.2ab: *etat kautūhalaṁ chindhi saṁśayaṁ parameśvara*. The reading *kīrtaya* may have been the result of the influence of *kīrtitā* in 3.13b above (De Simini's observation).

śrutismṛtidvayor mūrtir dharmasya parikīrtitā |
dārāgnihotrasambandham ijjā śrautasya lakṣaṇam |
smārto varṇāśramācāro yamaś ca niyamair yutaḥ || 3:15 ||

Anarthayajña spoke: Dharma's embodiment is said to consist of Śruti and Smṛti. The characteristics of the Śrauta [tradition] are an association with a wife [i.e. marriage] and with the fire ritual, and sacrifice. The Smārta [tradition] [focuses on] the conduct (*ācāra*) of the classes (*varṇa*) and life-stages (*āśrama*) which is connected to rules and regulations (*yama-niyama*).

[*yamaniyamabhedah* —
 Yama and Niyama rules]

yamaś ca niyamaś caiva dvayor bhedam ataḥ śṛṇu |
ahiṃsā satyam asteyam ānṛśaṃsyam damo ghrṇā |
dhanyāpramādo mādhyam ārjavam ca yamā daśa || 3:16 ||

Now hear the classification of both the *yama* and *niyama* rules. Non-violence, truthfulness, not stealing, absence of hostility, self-restraint, taboos, virtue, carefulness, charm, honesty: these are the ten *yamas*.

ekaikasya punaḥ pañcabhedam āhur manīṣiṇaḥ |
ahiṃsādi pravakṣyāmi śṛṇuṣvāvahito dviḥ || 3:17 ||

3.15 The reading °*dvayī* in *K₇* in *pāda* a is attractive, but as Judit Törzsök has pointed out to me, it is more likely that the slightly less convincing but widespread variant °*dvayor* is original.

As for Dharma being based on *śruti* and *smṛti*, see, e.g., Manu 2.10: *śrutis tu vedo vijñeyo dharmasāstraṃ tu vai smṛtiḥ | te sarvārtheṣv amīmāṃsyē tābhyāṃ dharmo hi nirbabhau* ||. In Olivelle's translation (Olivelle 2005, 94): “Scripture” should be recognized as “Veda,” and “tradition” as “Law Treatise.” These two should never be called into question in any matter, for it is from them that the Law shines forth.’

There may be a hiatus filler in *pādas* cd: °*sambandha-m-ijjā* for °*sambandha ijjā*.

To state that the Smārta tradition is connected to *yamas* and *niyamas* and the *āśramas* and then to discuss these at length (principally in chapters 3–8 and 11) can be seen as a clear self-identification with the Smārta tradition.

3.16 *Pāda* a should be understood as *yamaniyamayoś caiva*, but the author of this line may have tried to avoid the metrical fault of having two short syllables in second and third position. Note that this is the beginning of a long section in our text that describes the *yama-niyama* rules, reaching up to the end of chapter eight. The title given in the colophon of the next chapter, chapter four, namely *yamavibhāga*, would fit this locus better than the beginning of that chapter, which commences with a discussion on the second of the *yamas*, *satya*. Note how all witnesses read *mādhūrya* in *pāda* e instead of *mādhurya*. The former may have been acceptable originally in this text. *Pāda* e is a *ma-vipulā*.

The wise say that there are five subclasses to each. I shall teach you about non-violence and the other [*yama*-rules]. Listen carefully, O twice-born.

[*yameṣv ahiṃsā* (1) —

The first Yama-rule: Non-violence]

[*pañcavidhā hiṃsā* —

Five types of violence]

trāsanam tāḍanam bandho māraṇam vṛttināśanam |

hiṃsām pañcavidhām āhur munayas tattvadarsinaḥ || 3:18 ||

Frightening and beating [other people], tying [someone] up, killing and the destruction of [other people's] livelihood: violence is said by the wise who see the truth to be of [these] five types.

kāṣṭhaloṣṭakaśādyais tu tāḍayantiha nirdayāḥ |

tatprahāravibhinnāṅgo mṛtavadhyam avāpnuyāt || 3:19 ||

Cruel people beat [other people] with sticks, clods of earth [understand: they stone them], with whips and other [objects] in the everyday world. Their bodies broken by the same blows, they receive the capital punishment.

baddhvā pādaḥ bhujoraś ca śīrorukkaṇṭhapāśitāḥ |

anāhatā mriyanty evaṃ vadho bandhanajaḥ smṛtaḥ || 3:20 ||

[Others,] tie up [people] at their feet and their arms and chests. [These,] hung by their hair and neck, die in this way without being wounded. This is the capital punishment for tying up [other people].

śatrucaurabhayair ghoraiḥ śiṃhavyāghragajoragaiḥ |

trāsanād vadham āpnoti anyair vāpi suduḥsahaiḥ || 3:21 ||

3.17 In *pāda* a, *pañca* and *bheda* may be typeset as two separate words since the use of the singular after numbers is one of the hallmarks of the text (see **CHECK**).

3.19 Note the use of the singular in *pāda* c referring back to the agents of the previous sentence. Most probably, *°vadhyam* is to be understood as *°vadham* and the form *vadhyam* serves only to avoid two *laghu* syllables in *pāda* d.

3.20 Understand *bhujoraś ca* in *pāda* a as *bhuje, urasi ca*, in this case with an instance of double sandhi, and in stem form: *bhuje urasi ca* → *bhuja urasi ca* → *bhujorasi ca* → *bhujoraś ca*. Alternatively, understand it as a compound (*bhujorasi*). In *pāda* b, my emendation is only one of the possible interpretations. We might accept *śīroru°* as consisting of *śīra* + *ūru* ('head and thigh'), or emend it to *śīrorah°* for *śīra* + *urah* ('head and chest'). Also note my conjecture in *pāda* d, without which this *pāda* is difficult to interpret.

He who frightens [other people] with the terrible danger of enemies and thieves, with lions, tigers, elephants or snakes, or by other horrors, will be executed.

yasya yasya hared vittaṃ tasya tasya vadhaḥ smṛtaḥ |
vṛttijīvābhībhūtānāṃ taddvārā nihataḥ smṛtaḥ || 3:22 ||

He who robs somebody's money is to be punished by the same person. He is [to be] struck down by those whose livelihood got damaged by him.

viśavahnīśaraśastrair māyāyogabalena vā |
hiṃsakāṇy āhu viprendra munayas tattvadarśinaḥ || 3:23 ||

[Those who kill other people] with poison, fire, arrows, swords, or by the force of magic or yoga are called murderers by the sages who see the truth, O great Brahmin.

[*ahiṃsāpraśaṃsā* —
Praise of non-violence]

ahiṃsā paramaṃ dharmaṃ yas tyajet sa durātmavān |
kleśāyāsavinirmuktaṃ sarvadharmaphalapradam || 3:24 ||

Non-violence is the highest Dharma. He who abandons it is a wicked person. It is free of pain and trouble, it yields the fruits of all [other] Dharmic teachings [in itself].

nātaḥ parataro mūrkhō nātaḥ parataram tamaḥ |
nātaḥ parataram duḥkham nātaḥ parataro 'yaśaḥ || 3:25 ||

There isn't a bigger fool than he [who abandons it]. There is no bigger mental darkness [than the abandonment of non-violence]. There is no greater suffering or greater infamy.

3.22 Understand *vadhaḥ* in *pāda* b as *vadhyah* metri causa. My translation of the second line of this verse reflects a conjecture (*taddvārā*) understood as connected to both *pāda* c and *niyataḥ* in *pāda* d.

3.23 *Pāda* a is a *sa-vipulā* with two *laghus*. Note how elliptical this verse is and that *hiṃsakāṇi* is neuter although it refers to people, perhaps implying *bhūtāni*. Alternatively, take *y* in *hiṃsakāṇy* as a rather unusual sandhi-bridge (*hiṃsakān-y-āhu*), or simply delete this *y*. Note also that *āhu* stands for *āhur* metri causa.

3.24 Note *dharma* as a neuter noun in *pāda* a and that °*vinirmuktaṃ* and °*pradam* are neuter accordingly.

3.25 Note that *parataro* is masculine in *pāda* d, picking up a neuter *'yaśaḥ*. This phenomenon is probably the result of *'yaśaḥ* resembling a masculine noun ending in *-aḥ* and also of the metrical problem with a grammatically correct *nātaḥ parataram ayaśaḥ*.

nātaḥ parataram pāpaṃ nātaḥ parataram viṣam |
nātaḥ paratarāvidyā nātaḥ paraṃ tapodhana || 3:26 ||

There is no greater sin or a more effective poison. There is no greater ignorance, there is nothing worse, O great ascetic.

yo hinasti na bhūtāni udbhijjādi caturvidham |
sa bhavet puruṣaḥ śreṣṭhaḥ sarvabhūtadayānviataḥ || 3:27 ||

He who does not harm the four types of living beings beginning with plants is the best person, having compassion for all creatures.

sarvabhūtadayāṃ nityaṃ yaḥ karoti sa paṇḍitaḥ |
sa yajvā sa tapasvī ca sa dātā sa drḍhavrataḥ || 3:28 ||

He who always has compassion for all creatures is the [true] Pandit. He is the [true] sacrificer, the [true] ascetic, he is the donor, the one with a firm vow.

ahiṃsā paramaṃ tīrtham ahiṃsā paramaṃ tapaḥ |
ahiṃsā paramaṃ dānam ahiṃsā paramaṃ sukham || 3:29 ||

Non-violence is the supreme pilgrimage place. Non-violence is the highest austerity. Non-violence is the highest donation. Non-violence is the highest joy.

ahiṃsā paramo yajñaḥ ahiṃsā paramaṃ vratam |
ahiṃsā paramaṃ jñānam ahiṃsā paramā kriyā || 3:30 ||

Non-violence is the supreme sacrifice. Non-violence is the supreme religious observance. Non-violence is supreme knowledge. Non-violence is the supreme ritual.

ahiṃsā paramaṃ śaucam ahiṃsā paramo damaḥ |
ahiṃsā paramo lābhaḥ ahiṃsā paramaṃ yaśaḥ || 3:31 ||

Non-violence is the highest purity. Non-violence is the highest self-restraint. Non-violence is the highest profit. Non-violence is the greatest fame.

3.26 Pāda d (*nātaḥ paraṃ tapodhana*) is slightly suspect. The vocative *tapodhana* usually refers to Anarthayajña in these passages, and not to Vigatārāga, as here. The text may have read *nātaḥ paratamo 'dhanah* ("There is no bigger loss of wealth") or possibly something starting with *nātaḥ paraṃ tapo* ... ("There is no greater... of austerity").

ahiṃsā paramo dharmah ahiṃsā paramā gatiḥ |
ahiṃsā paramaṃ brahma ahiṃsā paramaḥ śivah || 3:32 ||

Non-violence is the supreme Dharma. Non-violence is the supreme path. Non-violence is the supreme Brahman. Non-violence is supreme Śiva.

[*māṃsāhārah* —
On meat-consumption]
māṃsāśanān nivarteta manasāpi na kāṅkṣayet |
sa mahat phalam āpnoti yas tu māṃsaṃ vivarjayet || 3:33 ||

One should refrain from meat-consumption. One should not even desire it mentally. He who abandons meat will receive a great reward.

svamāṃsaṃ paramāṃsena yo vardhayitum icchati |
anabhyarcya pitṛn devān na tato 'nyo 'sti pāpakṛt || 3:34 ||

He who wishes to nourish his own flesh with the flesh of other [beings], outside of worshipping the ancestors and the gods, is the biggest sinner of all.

madhuparke ca yajñe ca pitṛdaivatakarmani |
atraiva paśavo hiṃsyā nānyatra manur abravīt || 3:35 ||

During the *madhuparka* offering and during a sacrifice, during rituals for the ancestors and the gods: only in these cases are animals to be slaughtered and not in any other case. [This is what] Manu taught.

krītvā svayaṃ vāpy utpādya paropahṛtam eva vā |
devān pitṛṃś cārcayitvā khādan māṃsaṃ na doṣabhāk || 3:36 ||

Should he buy it or procure it himself or should it be offered by others, if he eats meat, he will not sin if he first worships the gods and the ancestors.

vedayajñatapastīrthadānaśilakriyāvrataih |
māṃsāhāranivṛttānāṃ ṣoḍaśāṃsaṃ na pūryate || 3:37 ||

[People who perform] Vedic sacrifices and austerities, and [visit] sacred places, donate, [those who are of] good conduct, [perform] rituals and [keep] religious vows, [but eat meat] will not [be able to] enjoy even

3.34 See UUMS chapter two for a similar section on meat-consumption.

3.35 This verse is a variant of Manu 5.41.

a tiny portion of [such rewards that] [those] people [receive] who have given up meat.

mrgāḥ parṇatrṇāhārād ajameṣagavādibhiḥ |
sukhino balavantaś ca vicaranti mahītale || 3:38 ||

Deer and goats, sheep, cows and other [animals] wander in the world happily and in great strength [just] from eating leaves and grass.

vānarāḥ phala-m-āhārā rākṣasā rudhirapriyāḥ |
nihatā rākṣasāḥ sarve vānaraiḥ phalabhojibhiḥ || 3:39 ||

Monkeys eat fruits, Rākṣasas prefer blood. The fruit-eating monkeys defeated all the Rākṣasas.

tasmān māṃsaṃ na hīheta balakāmena bho dviḥ |
balena ca guṇākārṣāt parato bhayabhīruṇā || 3:40 ||

Therefore one should not crave meat in the hope of gaining strength, O Brahmin, in order to be able to draw a bow with force, or out of fear of the danger coming from the enemy.

ahiṃsakasamo nāsti dānayaññasamīhayā |
iha loke yaśaḥ kīrtiḥ paratra ca parā gatiḥ || 3:41 ||

By wishing to make donations and perform sacrifices no one will become comparable to someone who refrains from violence. [He will have] fame and glory in this world and the supreme path in the other.

3.37 As for *pāda* d, see a similarly phrased comparison in Manu 2.86: *ye pākayajñās catvāro vidhiyajñasamanvitāḥ | sarve te japayajñasya kalām nārṇanti śoḍaśīm ||*

3.39 Understand *phalam āhārā* as *phalāhārā* (-m- is a sandhi-bridge). This verse clearly refers to the story of the *Rāmāyaṇa*.

3.40 *guṇākārṣāt* in *pāda* c is difficult to interpret and *guṇākārṣāt* is a conjecture by Judit Törzsök which fits the context well, although the polysemy of *guṇa* may allow for other solutions. Verses 3.40–42 may be echoing BrahmanḍaP 216.64–66: *māṃsān miṣṭataram nāsti bhakṣyabhojyādikeṣu ca | tasmān māṃsaṃ na bhuñjīta nāsti miṣṭaiḥ sukhodayaḥ || gosahasraṃ tu yo dadyād yaś tu māṃsaṃ na bhakṣayet | samāv etau purā prāha brahmā vedavidāṃ varah || sarvatīrtheṣu yat puṇyaṃ sarvayaññeṣu yat phalam | amāṃsabhakṣaṇe viprās tac ca tac ca ca tatsamam ||*

3.41 *Pādas* ab are reminiscent of ŚDhŚ 11.92: *ahiṃsaikā paro dharmāḥ śaktānām parikīrtitam | aśaktānām ayaṃ dharmo dānayaññādipūrvakāḥ ||* On this verse see also Bisschop, Kifle, & Lubin 2021, 15–16.

Note the variant °*dharmā*° in both C₀₂ and E in *pāda* b.

*trailokyam maniratnapūrṇam akhilam dattvottame brāhmaṇe
koṭiyajñasahasrapadmam ayutam dattvā mahim dakṣiṇām |
tīrthānām ca sahasrakoṭiniyutam snātvā sakṛn mānava
etatpūṇyaphalam ahimsakajanah prāpnoti niḥsaṃśayaḥ || 3:42 ||*

A person who refrains from violence will gain, no doubt about it, the [same] meritorious rewards that others would get by donating the three worlds filled with jewels and gems in their entirety to an excellent Brahmin, by [performing] a thousand [times] ten trillion (*padma*) [times] ten thousand (*ayuta*) *koṭiyajña* sacrifices, by donating the earth [to a priest] as sacrificial fee, and by bathing [at] a thousand times ten million times a million (*niyuta*) sacred places at once.

|| iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrahē ahimsāpraśaṃsā nāmādhyāyas trtīyaḥ ||

Here ends the third chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* called the Praise of Non-violence.

3.42 Metre: *śārdūlavikrīḍita*. On *padma* meaning ‘ten trillion’, and on other words for numbers, see 1.32–35. *koṭiyajña* in *pāda* d may refer to a special kind of sacrifice, mostly known as *koṭihoma* in the Purāṇas and in inscriptions (see, e.g., Fleming 2010, and 2013). It involves a hundred fire-pits and a hundred times one thousand Brahmins (hence the name ‘the ten-million sacrifice’). See, e.g., BhavP *uttaraparvan* 4.142.54–58: *śatānāno daśa-mukho dvimukhaikamukhas tathā | caturvidho mahārāja koṭihomo vidhīyate || kāryasya gurutām jñātvā naiva kuryād aparvaṇi | yathā saṃkṣepataḥ kāryaḥ koṭihomas tathā śṛṇu || kṛtvā kuṇḍasataṃ divyaṃ yathoktaṃ hastasaṃmitam | ekaikasmimṣ tataḥ kuṇḍe śataṃ viprān niyojayet || sadyaḥ pakṣe tu viprāṇām sahasraṃ parikīrtitam | ekasthānapraṇīte ’gnau sarvataḥ paribhāvite || homaṃ kuryur dvijāḥ sarve kuṇḍe kuṇḍe yathoditam | yathā kuṇḍabahutve ’pi rājasūye mahākṛatau ||*

Note that the second syllable of *phalam* in *pāda* d is treated as long: this happens often at word-boundaries in this text; and note how *K₇* aims to restore the metre by inserting *tv* after its *phalam*.

[caturtho 'dhyāyaḥ]
[Chapter Four]

[yameṣu satyam (2) —
The second Yama-rule: Truthfulness]

anarthayajña uvāca |
sadbhāvaḥ satyam ity āhur dṛṣṭapratyayam eva vā |
yathābhūtārthakathanam tat satyakathanam smṛtam || 4:1 ||

Anarthayajña spoke: The state of being real (*sad-bhāva*) is called truth (*sat-ya*). Alternatively, it is also a certainty (*pratyaya*) that originates in perception (*dṛṣṭa*). Relating things in a way that corresponds to reality is called ‘speaking the truth.’

ākrośatādanādīni yaḥ saheta suduḥsaham |
kṣamate yo jitātmā tu sa ca satyam udāhṛtam || 4:2 ||

He who endures severe abuse and beating etc. but keeps quiet, his self being conquered, is said to be [an example of] truth[fulness].

vadhārtham udyataḥ śastram yadi prccheta karhicit |
na tatra satyam vaktavyam anṛtam satyam ucyate || 4:3 ||

If one is being interrogated at any time with a sword lifted to strike him down, in this case the truth is not to be spoken, and a lie is can be called truth.

vadhārhaḥ puruṣaḥ kaścid vrajet pathi bhayāturaḥ |
prcchato 'pi na vaktavyam satyam tad vāpi ucyate || 4:4 ||

A person who is walking on the road and is afraid of being killed **CHECK** should not reply [to people who are potentially dangerous] even if they ask him. This is also called truth[fulness].

4.1 Although the rather similar line in the ŚDhŚ (II.105cd: *yathābhūtārthakathanam ity etat satyalakṣaṇam*) makes it tempting to emend *satyakathanam* to *satyalakṣaṇam* in *pāda* d, I rather take this verse to introduce two views on truth: one philosophical, and one ordinary that relates to the moral aspect of truthfulness.

4.2 *suduḥsaham* (singular) in *pāda* b picks up °*ādīni* (plural) in *pāda* a. The *-m* in *satyam* may be a sandhi-bridge and the phrase may refer to a masculine subject thus: *sa ca satya-m-udāhṛtaḥ*.

4.3 Understand *udyataḥ* (nom.) in an active sense (‘holding/lifting’).

*na narmayuktam anṛtaṃ hinasti
na strīṣu rājan na vivāhakāle |
prāṇātyaye sarvadhanāpahāre
pañcānṛtaṃ satyam udāharanti || 4:5 ||*

A lie does not hurt when it is connected with joking, with women, O king, at the time of marriage, at the departure from life and when one's entire wealth is about to be taken away. They call these five kinds of lies truths.

*devamānuṣatiryēṣu satyam dharmah paro yataḥ |
satyam śreṣṭham variṣṭham ca satyam dharmah sanātanaḥ || 4:6 ||*

Since truth is the supreme Dharma in [the world of] gods, humans and animals, truth is the best, the most preferable. Truth is the eternal Dharma.

*satyam sāgaram avyaktam satyam akṣayabhogadam |
satyam potaḥ paratrārtham satyam panthāna vistaram || 4:7 ||*

Truth is an unmanifest ocean. Truth yields imperishable pleasures. Truth is the ship that carries you to the other world. Truth is the wide path.

*satyam iṣṭagatiḥ proktam satyam yajñam anuttamam |
satyam tirtham param tirtham satyam dānam anantakam || 4:8 ||*

Truth is said to be the desired path. Truth is the supreme sacrifice. Truth is a pilgrimage place, a supreme pilgrimage place. Truth is an endless donation.

*satyam śīlam tapo jñānam satyam śaucam damaḥ śamaḥ |
satyam sopānam ūrdhvasya satyam kīrtir yaśaḥ sukham || 4:9 ||*

4.5 This *upajāti* verse appears in countless sources, beginning with the MBh (see the apparatus). All versions contain a vocative addressing a king, which is out of context in the VSS, the addressee being Vigatarāga, i.e. Viṣṇu disguised as a Brahmin. The redactors did not notice or did not care about this small inconsistency. Note the metrical licence that allows the last syllable of *°yuktam* to count as long. The reading with *anṛtaṃ*, as opposed to *vacanam*, in *pāda* a, can be found in the apparatus in the MBh critical edition.

4.7 *Pāda* d is slightly problematic because it is difficult to ascertain if some of the MSS actually read *panthāna* or *pasthāna* (or *yasthāna*). I suspect that *panthāna* is a stem form noun formed (*metri causa*) to stand for an irregular nominative of *pathin*.

4.8 The repetition of *tirtham* in *pāda* c is slightly suspect. Cf., e.g., MatsP 22.79ab: *satyam tirtham dayā tirtham tirtham indriyanigrahaḥ*.

Truth is morality, austerity, knowledge. Truth is purity, self-control and tranquillity. Truth is the ladder upwards. Truth is fame and glory and happiness.

aśvamedhasahasraṃ ca satyaṃ ca tulayā dhṛtam |
aśvamedhasahasrād dhi satyaṃ eva viśiṣyate || 4:10 ||

[When] a thousand Aśvamedha sacrifices and truth are measured on a pair of scales, truth indeed surpasses a thousand Aśvamedha sacrifices.

satyena tapate sūryaḥ satyena pṛthivī sthitā |
satyena vāyavo vānti satye toyam ca śītaḥ || 4:11 ||

The Sun shines because of truth. The Earth stays in place by truth. The winds blow because of truth. Water is cooling through truth.

tiṣṭhanti sāgarāḥ satye samayena priyavrataḥ |
satye tiṣṭhati govindo balibandhanakāraṇāt || 4:12 ||

The oceans exist by the truthful encounter with Priyavrata. Govinda abides in truth because He [as Vāmana] stopped [Mahā]Bali [in spite of the fact that this was achieved by a trick].

agnir dahati satyena satyena śaśinā caraḥ |
satyena vindhyās tiṣṭhanti vardhamāno na vardhate || 4:13 ||

Fire burns with truth. The Moon rises by truth. It is because of truth that the Vindhya mountain stands in place and that although it was

4.9 Considering a similar line in the VarP (193.36cd, see the apparatus), one wonders if the slightly odd *ūrdhvasya* in *pāda* c is not a corrupt form of *svargasya*.

4.11 Here and several times below, *satye* is probably to be taken as standing for *satyena*.

4.12 *Pāda* b, *samayena priyavrataḥ*, probably stand for *samayena priyavratasya* although it is unclear to me what exactly *samaya* refers to here.

For the story of Priyavrata, Manu's son, in which he wanted to turn nights into days by circling around Mount Meru in a chariot, and by this produced the seven oceans, see, e.g., BhāṣP 5.1.30–31: *yāvad avabhāsayati suragirim anuparikrāman bhagavān ādityo vasudhātalam ardhenaiḥ pratapaty ardhenāvachchādayati, tadā hi [priyavrataḥ] bhagavadupāsānopacitātipuruṣaprabhāvas tad anabhinandan samajavena rathena jyotirmayena rajanīm api dinam kariṣyāmīti saptakṛtvā taram anuparyakrāmad dvitīya iva pataṅgaḥ | ye vā u ha tadrathacarananemikṛtaparikhātās te sapta sindhava āsan yata eva kṛtāḥ sapta bhuvo dvīpāḥ*.

Pādas cd: for a somewhat similar reference to the story of Mahābali, see, e.g., VarP 65.66: *evam purā cakradharenā viṣṇunā baddho balir vāmanarūpadhāriṇā | śakrapriyārtham surakāryasiddhaye hitāya vipraśabhagodvijānām ||*

growing it is not growing [anymore].

*lokālokaḥ sthitaḥ satye meruḥ satye pratiṣṭhitaḥ |
vedās tiṣṭhanti satyeṣu dharmah satye pratiṣṭhati || 4:14 ||*

The [mythical] Lokāloka mountains are located in truth. Mount Meru stands by truth. The Vedas abide in truth. Dharma is rooted in truth.

*satyaṃ gauḥ kṣarate kṣīraṃ satyaṃ kṣīre ghrtaṃ sthitam |
satye jīvaḥ sthito dehe satyaṃ jīvaḥ sanātanaḥ || 4:15 ||*

The milk a cow yields is truth. Ghee in milk is present as truth. The soul dwells in the body in truth. The eternal soul is truth.

4.13 Since *śāsi* (instead of *śāsin*) is a possible stem in this text, *śāsir ācaraḥ* could be acceptable here in *pāda* b (see K₈₂K₁₀K₇), perhaps standing for *śāsināś carāṇam* or *śāsiś carati*. My conjecture (*śāsinā carah*) could stand for *śāsinā/śāsināś cārah* metri causa. Other possibilities, suggested by colleagues, include *śāsihbāskarah*, *śāsigocarah* and *śiśirāmbhasah*.

Pādas cd refer to the story of Agastya and the Vindhya mountain: Vindhya became jealous of the Sun's revolving around Mount Meru and when the Sun refused him the same favour, he decided to grow higher and obstruct the Sun's movement. As a solution to this situation, Agastya asked Vindhya to bend down to make it easier for him to reach the south and to remain thus until he returned. Vindhya agreed to do what Agastya asked him but Agastya never returned. See MBh 3.102.1–14 (see the word *samaya* in verse 13 in this passage, and compare it to VSS 4.12b): *yudhiṣṭhira uvāca | kimarthaṃ sahasā vindhyaḥ pravṛddhaḥ krodhamūrchitaḥ | etad icchāmy ahaṃ śrotuṃ vistareṇa mahāmune || lomaśa uvāca | adrirājam mahāśailaṃ meruṃ kanakaparovatam | udayāstamaye bhānuḥ pradakṣiṇam avartata || taṃ tu dṛṣtvā tathā vindhyaḥ śailaḥ sūryam athābravit | yathā hi meruḥ bhavata nityaśah parigamyate || pradakṣiṇam ca kriyate mām evaṃ kuru bhāskara | evaṃ uktas tataḥ sūryaḥ śailendraṃ pratyabhāṣata || nāham ātmecchayā śaila karomy enaṃ pradakṣiṇam | eṣa mārگاḥ pradīṣṭo me yenedaṃ nirmitaṃ jagat || evaṃ uktas tataḥ krodhāt pravṛddhaḥ sahasācalaḥ | sūryācandramasor mārگاṃ roddhum icchan paramtapa || tato devāḥ sahitaḥ sarva eva; sendrāḥ samāgamya mahādrirājam | nivārayām āsur upāyatas taṃ; na ca sma teṣāṃ vacanaṃ cakāra || athābhijagmur munim āśramasthaṃ; tapasvinaṃ dharmabhṛtāṃ variṣṭhaṃ | agastyam atyadbhutavīryadiptaṃ; taṃ cārthaṃ ūcuḥ sahitaḥ surāḥ te || devā ūcuḥ | sūryācandramasor mārگاṃ nakṣatrāṇāṃ gatiṃ tathā | śailarājo vṛṇoty eṣa vindhyaḥ krodhavaśānugaḥ || taṃ nivārayituṃ śakto nānyaḥ kaś cid dvijottama | rte tvāṃ hi mahābhāga tasmād enaṃ nivāraya || lomaśa uvāca | tac chrutvā vacanaṃ viprah surāṇāṃ śailam abhyagāt | so 'bhigamyābravīd vindhyaṃ sadārah samupasthitaḥ || mārگاṃ icchāmy ahaṃ dattaṃ bhavata parvatottama | dakṣiṇāṃ abhigantāsmi diśaṃ kāryeṇa kena cit || yāvadāgamaṇaṃ mahyaṃ tāvat tvāṃ pratipālaya | nivṛtte mayi śailendra tato vardhasva kāmataḥ || evaṃ sa samayaṃ kṛtvā vindhyenāmitrakarṣaṇa | adyāpi dakṣiṇād deśād vāruṇir na nivartate || etat te sarvaṃ ākhyātaṃ yathā vindhyo na vardhate | agastyasya prabhāvena yaṃ mām tvāṃ paripṛcchasi ||*

4.15 *satye* in *pāda* c may stand for *satyaṃ*: 'The soul dwells in the body as truth.'

satyam ekena samprāpto dharmasāadhananiścayaḥ |
rāmarāghavavīryeṇa satyam ekaṁ surakṣitam || 4:16 ||

If truth is obtained by somebody (*ekena*), he/she will be one for whom Dharma is surely accomplished. By the heroism of Rāma Rāghava, the only truth was well-guarded.

evaṁ satyavidhānasya kīrtitaṁ tava suvrata |
sarvalokahitārthāya kim anyac chrotum icchasi || 4:17 ||

Thus have [I] taught the rules of truth to you, O virtuous one, to favour the whole world. What else do you wish to hear?

[*yameṣv asteyam* (3) —

The third Yama-rule: Refraining from stealing]

vigatarāga uvāca |
na hi tṛptiṁ vijānāmi śrutvā dharmam tavāpy aham |
upariṣṭād ato bhūyaḥ kathayasva tapodhana || 4:18 ||

Vigatarāga spoke: I can't have enough of learning about [this teaching of] your[s on] Dharma. Teach me further than this, O great ascetic.

anarthayajña uvāca |
steyam śṛṇu atha viprendra pañcadhā parikīrtitam |
adattādānam ādau tu utkocaṁ ca tataḥ param |
prastavyājas tulāvyājaḥ prasahyasteya pañcamam || 4:19 ||

Anarthayajña spoke: Now listen to [my teaching about] stealing, O great Brahmin, which is taught to be of five kinds. Firstly, [listen to] theft, then bribery, cheating with weights, cheating with scales, and the fifth kind, robbery.

dhṛṣṭaduṣṭaprabhāvena paradravypakarṣaṇam |
vāryamāṇāpi durbuddhir adattādānam ucyate || 4:20 ||

When somebody's wealth is taken away by an impudent and wicked person is called theft. It is a foolish thought even if suppressed.

4.16 Or: 'If truth alone (*ekena*) is obtained, Dharma is surely accomplished.'

4.18 It is not inconceivable that *tava* is meant to carry the sense of the ablative, as Kenji Takahashi has suggested to me: 'I can't have enough of learning about Dharma from you.'

4.19 'Theft' (*adattādāna*): literally 'taking what has not been given.'

4.20 My impression is that *prabhāva* in *pāda* a stands for *bhāva*, *duṣṭabhāva* ('vicious') being a common expression. The implications of *vāryamāṇo* in *pāda* c are unclear to me, hence my emendation to *vāryamāṇā*. My translation is thus tentative and still not satisfactory.

utkocaṃ śṛṇu viprendra dharmasaṃkarakāṇakam |
mūlyam kāryavināśārtham utkocaḥ parigrhyate |
tena cāsau vijānīyād dravyalobhabalāt kṛtam || 4:21 ||

O great Brahmin, listen to bribery, which defiles Dharma. A sum of money taken in order to exempt somebody from a duty is a bribe. Therefore this [also] should be considered as such [i.e. as stealing because] it is committed out of greed for material goods.

prasthavyāja-upāyena kuṭumbaṃ trātum icchati |
taṃ ca stenaṃ vijānīyāt paradravyāpahāṇakam || 4:22 ||

[Even if] somebody wants to protect a family by the method of cheating with weights, that person should be considered a thief, because he takes away other people's wealth.

tulāvyaāja-upāyena parasvārtham hared yadi |
cauralakṣaṇakāś cānye kūṭakāpaṭikā narāḥ || 4:23 ||

[The case is similar] if somebody takes away somebody else's belongings by the method of cheating with scales. Other people, deceitful swindlers (*kūṭa-kāpaṭika*) share the characteristics of thieves.

durbalārjavabāleṣu cchadmanā vā balena vā |
apahrtya dhanam mūḍhaḥ sa cauraś cora ucyate || 4:24 ||

If someone, by deceit or by force, snatches away the wealth of weak and honest people and simpletons, that morally corrupt usurper is [simply] a thief.

nāsti steyasamam pāpam nāsty adharmas ca tatsamaḥ |
nāsti stenasamākīrtir nāsti stenasamo 'nayaḥ || 4:25 ||

4.21 Note that *mūlyam* in *pāda* c is a conjecture for *mūla*. It is partly based on a relevant passage in the *Mitākṣarā* (ad *Yājñavalkyasmṛti* 2.176cd): *panyasya kṛtadravyasya yaṃ mūlyam dattam, bhṛtīr vetanam kṛtakarmaṇe dattam... utkocena kāryapratibandhanirāsārtham adhikṛtebhya dattam...* Note *asau* in *pāda* e as an accusative form (for *amum* or *adaha*). It is not unlikely that *tena* is a corruption from *stena*, and the *pāda* may have originally read *stenaṃ taṃ ca vijānīyād* ('he should be known as a thief'), or similar (cf. 4.22c below). M (f. 7r) reads *tena steya vijānīyād* here.

4.23 A line may have dropped out after *pāda* b, perhaps because a line similar to 4.22cd caused an eyeskip. Alternatively, this line may simply be elliptical.

4.24 It is possible that *pāda* d read differently, e.g. *sa coras cora ucyate*, meaning 'that thief is [rightly] called a thief'.

There is no sin equal to stealing. There is no crime (*adharmā*) equal to it. There is no ill-fame comparable to that of being a thief. There is no bad-conduct comparable to being a thief.

nāsti steyasamāvidyā nāsti stenasamaḥ khalah |
nāsti stenasama ajño nāsti stenasamo 'lasah || 4:26 ||

There is no greater ignorance than stealing. There are no bigger rogues than thieves. There is nobody as ignorant as a thief. There is not a lazy person who is comparable to a thief.

nāsti stenasamo dveṣyo nāsti stenasamo 'priyah |
nāsti steyasamaṁ duḥkhaṁ nāsti steyasamo 'yaśah || 4:27 ||

There is nobody as detestable as a thief. There is nobody disliked as much as a thief. There is no greater suffering than stealing. There is no greater disgrace than theft.

pracchanno hriyate 'rtham anyapuruṣaḥ pratyakṣam anyo haret
nikṣepād dhanahāriṇo 'nya-m-adhamo vyājena cānyo haret |
anye lekhyavikalpanāhṛtadhanā †anyo hṛtād vai hṛtā†
anyaḥ kṛitadhano 'paro dhayahrta ete jaghanyāḥ smṛtāḥ || 4:28 ||

Some [thieves] take away [other people's] wealth in disguise, some in broad daylight. Other wicked people take money from deposits, and some people steal through fraud. Some gather wealth by forging documents, others steal from stolen money[?]. Some people's wealth is from purchased [children?] (*kṛita*). Others take away others' inheritance[?]. These are considered the vilest.

4.26 Note the peculiar sandhi in *pāda c* (*°sama ajño*), which still leaves the *pāda a* *sa-vipulā*.

4.27 Note how *stena* and *steya* are used interchangeably (or chaotically) in the above passages in the MSS to denote both 'thief' and 'theft/stealing'. The scribe of *K₇* ends up writing *stenya* in 4.27e.

4.28 Metre *śārdūlavikṛīḍita*. It appears that *hriyate* in *pāda a* is to be taken as an active verb (*harate*). Note also how *C₄₅* and *K₇* read the same here against the other witnesses. Take *°hariṇo* in *pāda b* as singular and *m* in *'nya-m-adhamo* as a sandhi-bridge. Alternatively, read as plural: *°hariṇo 'nya adhamo...* The second half of *pāda c* is difficult to reconstruct. The translation of *pāda d* is mostly guesswork. Tentatively, I take *kṛita* as *kṛitaka* ('a purchased son', see *Manu* 9.174). *dhayahrta* makes little sense to me. Florinda De Simini suggested that *dhaya* might stand for *daya*, which in turn may stand for *dāya* ('inheritance') *metri causa*. Lacking any better solution, I supplied these in my translation, marked with question marks. Note also the metrical licence that the last syllable of *dhayahrta* counts as long.

*stenatulya na mūdham asti puruṣo dharmārthahīno 'dhamah
 jāvaj jīvati śaṅkayā narapateḥ saṃtrasyamāno raṭan |
 prāptaśāsana tīvrasyaviṣamaṃ prāpnoti karmeritaḥ
 kālena mriyate sa yāti nirayam ākrandaṃ bhṛśam || 4:29 ||*

There isn't a bigger idiot than a thief, who is a wicked person without Dharma and Artha. As long as he lives, he trembles in fear of the king, wailing. Having received his punishment, he gets into severe and [in]tolerable difficulties, propelled by [his] karma. When his time comes, he dies and goes to hell, weeping vehemently.

*nītvā durgatikoṭikalpa nirayāt tiryatvam āyānti te
 tiryatve ca tathaivam ekaśatikam prabhramya varṣārbudam |
 mānuṣyaṃ tad avāpnuvanti vipule dāridryarogākulaṃ
 tasmād durgatihetu karma sakalam tyaktvā śivam cāśrayet || 4:30 ||*

Having spent ten million æons of suffering, they emerge from hell to the state of animal existence. Thus, they roam about in animal existence for a hundred and one times ten million years. Then they reach the status of human existence on earth which is full of poverty and disease. Then abandoning all one's karmas, the causes of suffering, one seeks refuge in Śiva.

4.29 For some time I was wondering if one should accept E's reading *stenatulya na mūdham asti* as a metri causa version of *stenatulyo na mūdho 'sti*; see a similar case of a nominative ending inside of compound in *pāda c* below. One major concern remained: the accepted reading would be of an edition that rarely emerges as the sole transmitter of the best reading. Another possible solution could be to emend to *stenamṭulya...*, meaning 'There is no bigger foolishness than theft', but then the second part of *pāda a* is difficult to connect. In the end, I decided to go for the most widely attested reading (*stenatulya*), which is unmetrical.

Understand *prāptaśāsana tīvrasyaviṣamaṃ* in *pāda c* as *prāptaśāsanas tīvram asahyaṃ ca viṣamaṃ prāpnoti*. Alternatively, understand *tīvrasya*° as *duḥsahya*° (suggested by Törzsök).

The actual reading of C₉₄, *prāptaś* (lost in the process of normalization and standing in contrast with that of all other MSS that read *prāptaḥ*) may suggest a doubling of the ś of *śāsana* metri causa (suggestion by Törzsök). More likely is that a licence of having a nominative ending inside of a compound is applied here, as may have been the case above in *pāda a* (also remarked by Törzsök).

4.30 Note the stem form °*kalpa* for °*kalpaṃ* metri causa. In *pāda c*, *tathaivam*, or *tathaikam*, and *ekaśatikam* are suspect. I understand *vipule* as *vipulāyām*, *vipulā* appearing in *Amarakośa* 2.1.7 as a synonym of *dhātṛī*, 'earth.' It is difficult to interpret it otherwise. This is still problematic because both human and animal existence takes place on earth, thus, if

[*yameṣv ānṛśaṃsyam* (4) —

The fourth Yama-rule: Absence of hostility]

aṣṭamūrtiśivadvēṣṭā pitur mātus ca yo dviṣet |

gavāṃ vā atither dveṣṭā nṛśaṃsāḥ pañca eva te || 4:31 ||

The one who is hostile towards the eight-formed Śiva, he who hurts his mother or father, he who is hostile towards cows or guests: these are the five types of cruel people.

aṣṭamūrtiḥ śivaḥ sākṣāt pañcavyomasamanvitaḥ |

sūryaḥ somaś ca dikṣaś ca dūṣakaḥ sa nṛśaṃsakaḥ || 4:32 ||

Śiva in his manifest form (*sākṣāt*) is of eight forms, with the five elements (*vyoman*), the Sun, the Moon, and the sacrificer. [He who] disgraces [any of these] is a hostile person.

tiryatva (i.e. *tiryaktva*) indeed means ‘animal existence,’ there is no contrast between *pādas* b and c as regards location. As for *tiryaktva*, see, e.g., Manu 12.40: *devatvaṃ sāttvikā yānti manuṣyatvaṃ ca rājasāḥ | tiryaktvaṃ tāmasā nityam ity eṣā trividhā gatiḥ ||*. It is not unlikely that the original form of *dāridryarogākulam* was *dāridryarogākule*, picking up *vipule*. Note the switch from plural to singular in *pāda* d.

4.31 Note *pitur* and *mātur* used as accusative forms in *pāda* b, or alternatively understand: ‘who are hateful towards their fathers and mothers’.

4.32 Törzsök has suggested emending *sa nṛśaṃsakaḥ* in *pāda* d to *tannṛśakaḥ*. I don’t think that it is inevitably necessary. I think that *pādas* a-c form a list that is meant to be in the genitive, understanding ... *ity eteṣāṃ dūṣakaḥ sa nṛśaṃsakaḥ* or similar. This is clumsy but in a way that is more than possible within the style of this text.

I have not been able find any other attestation of *vyoman* meaning the five elements. Perhaps it is meant to mean *vyomādi* (‘the atmosphere/sky and the other four elements’).

For Śiva of eight forms, see, e.g., *Śakuntalā* 1.1: *yā sṛṣṭiḥ sraṣṭur ādya [1] vahati vidhihutaṃ yā havir [2] yā ca hotrī [3] ye dve kālāṃ vidhattaḥ [4, 5] śruti-viśaya-guṇā yā [6] sthitā vyāpya viśvam | yām āhuḥ sarva-bīja-prakṛtir [7] iti jayā prāṇināḥ prāṇavantaḥ [8] pratyakṣābhiḥ prapannas tanubhir avatu vas tābhir aṣṭābhir īśaḥ ||*. The eight *mūrtis*, or rather, *tanus*, here are: [1] *jala* [2] *agni* [3] *yajamāna* [4,5] *sūrya* + *candra* [6] *ākāśa* [7] *bhūmi* [8] *vāyu*.

For a similar interpretation of *aṣṭamūrti*, see, e.g., *Īśānaśivagurudevapaddhati* 2.29.34 (*mantrapāda*; note *yajamāna* for our *dikṣa*): *kṣmā-vahni-yajamānārka-jala-vāy-v-indu-puṣkaraiḥ | aṣṭābhir mūrtibhiḥ śambhor dvitīyāvaraṇaṃ smṛtam ||*. (For *puṣkara* as ‘sky, atmosphere’, see, e.g., *Amarakośa* 1.2.167: *dyodivau dve striyām abhram vyoma puṣkaram ambaram*.)

A closely related *Aṣṭamūrti*-hymn appears in *Niśvāsa mukha* 1.30–41 (I owe thanks to Nirajan Kafle for drawing my attention to this); see Kafle 2020, 62, 63, 116, 119. Kafle notes that this hymn is closely parallel to some passages in the *Prayogamañjarī* (1.19–26), the *Tantrasamuccaya* (1.16–23), and the *Īśānaśivagurudevapaddhati* (*kriyāpāda* 26.56–63). See also TAK I s.v. *aṣṭamūrti*.

pitākāśasamo jñeyo janmotpattikaraḥ pitā |
pitṛdaivata†m ādiś cam ānṛśaṃsa tamanvitaḥ† || 4:33 ||

The father is to be considered similar to the [element] sky, he is the cause of one's birth. One should not be hostile to the forefathers, gods...[?].

prthvyā gurutari mātā ko na vandeta mātaram |
yajñadānatapovedās tena sarvaṃ kṛtaṃ bhavet || 4:34 ||

The mother is more venerable than the earth. Who would not praise a mother? By that [praise], sacrifices, donations, austerities and [the study of] the Vedas, all will be completed.

gāvaḥ pavitraṃ maṅgalyaṃ devatānām ca devatāḥ |
sarvadevamayā gāvas tasmād eva na hiṃsayet || 4:35 ||

Cows are an auspicious blessing, they are the gods of the gods. Cows contain in themselves all the gods. That is exactly why one should not hurt them.

jātamātrasya lokasya gāvas trātā na saṃśayaḥ |
ghṛtaṃ kṣīraṃ dadhi mūtraṃ śakṛtkarṣaṇam eva ca || 4:36 ||

Cows are the protectors of the world as if the world were their new-born [calf], there is no doubt about it. Collecting [the five products of the cow, the *pañcagavya*,] ghee, milk, curd, and [the cow's] urine and dung [is auspicious].

pañcāmṛtaṃ pañcapavitrāpūtaṃ
ye pañcagavyaṃ puruṣāḥ pibanti |
te vājimedhasya phalaṃ labhanti
tad akṣayaṃ svargam avāpnūvanti || 4:37 ||

People who drink the five products of the cow, the five nectars, purified by the five Pavitras, will obtain the fruits of a horse sacrifice, and then reach the undecaying heavens.

4.33 It is difficult to restore *pādas* cd, although the general meaning of this line is predictable. Some questions remain. Is *āditya* a good reading or is *mātr* hidden in *daivata-mādiśca*? Is *ānṛśaṃsa* right or was it *nṛśaṃsa* that was meant by the author of this line? Does *tamanvitaḥ* (or *tamānvitaḥ*) has anything to do with *tamas* ('darkness')?

4.36 *Pāda* c is a *sa-viplulā*. The use of *karsaṇa* in *pāda* d, most probably in the sense of 'collecting,' is slightly odd.

4.37 The five Pavitras are most probably the five *brahmamantras*, see, e.g., TAK III s.v. *pavitra* 1.

gobhir na tulyaṃ dhanam asti kiṃcid

duhyanti vāhyanti bahiś caranti |

trṇāni bhuktvā amṛtaṃ sravanti

vipreṣu dattāḥ kulam uddharanti || 4:38 ||

There is no wealth comparable to [having] a cow. They yield milk, they draw [a plough etc.], they roam under the sky. Feeding on grass, they issue nectar. When given to Brahmins, they deliver the family [from *saṃsāra* or the suffering experienced in hell].

gavāhnikam yaś ca karoti nityam

śuśrūṣaṇam yaḥ kurute gavāṃ tu |

aśeṣayajñatapadānapuṇyam

labhaty asau tām anṛsaṃsakartā || 4:39 ||

He who never fails to serve the cow daily [e.g. with a handful of grass], he who tends to the cows' service, he who is kind to her [i.e. to the cow], will obtain the merits of all sacrifices, austerities and donation.

atithim yo 'nugaccheta atithim yo 'numanyate |

atithim yo 'nupūjyeta atithim yaḥ praśaṃsate || 4:40 ||

One who looks after a guest, one who respects a guest, one who worships a guest, one who praises a guest,

atithim yo na pīḍyeta atithim yo na duṣyati |

atithipriyakartā yaḥ atitheḥ paricārakah |

atitheḥ kṛtasamtoṣas tasya puṇyam anantakam || 4:41 ||

one who does not harm a guest, one who does not commit a fault towards a guest, one who keeps the guest happy, one who attends to the needs of a guest, one who makes a guest satisfied: his merits are endless.

4.38 Note that *duhyanti* and *vāhyanti* are supposed to be understood as passive, as in the similar verse in ŚDhU 12.92 (see apparatus).

4.39 Strictly speaking, *pāda* c is unmetrical. The second syllable of *tapa* counts as long (see Intro **CHECK**). Although the accusative with °*kartā* in *pāda* d is still not optimal, my emendation of *tam* to *tām* at least restores the metre and improves upon the meaning of the sentence. Alternatively, as suggested by Törzsök, *taṃ* could be understood as *tad*, picking up *puṇyam* in *pāda* c, but in this way any reference to cows here is only implied.

4.40 Note the peculiar active verb forms *anugaccheta* and *anupūjyeta*. On this formation, see a remark about *Niśvāsa mūla* 2.8 in Goodall, Sanderson, & Isaacson 2015, 247: 'We have assumed that *pūjyeta* is intended to mean *pūjayet* and is perhaps a contraction of *pūjayeta*.'

4.41 On the form *pīḍyeta*, see previous note.

āsanenārghapātreṇa pādaśaucājalena ca |
annavastrapradānair vā sarvaṃ vāpi nivedayet || 4:42 ||

He should offer [the guest] a seat, a vessel with water-offering, and water for washing his feet, or gifts of food and clothes, or all [of these].

putradārātmanā vāpi yo 'tithim anupūjayet |
śraddhayā cāvikalpena aklībamānasena ca || 4:43 ||

He who worships the guest by [offering him] his own son, wife or himself with willingness, without hesitation, and with a brave heart,

na prcched gotracaraṇaṃ svādhyāyaṃ deśajanmanī |
cintayen manasā bhaktyā dharmāḥ svayam ihāgataḥ || 4:44 ||

and does not ask [the guests about their] lineage, Vedic affiliation (*carāṇa*), studies, country or birth, and imagines mentally, with devotion, that it is Dharma himself who has arrived,

aśvamedhasahasrāṇi rājasūyaśatāni ca |
puṇḍarikasahasraṃ ca sarvatīrthatapahphalam || 4:45 ||

[will obtain all the fruits of] thousands of Aśvamedha sacrifices and hundreds of Rājasūya sacrifices, a thousand Puṇḍarīka sacrifices and the fruit of [visiting] all the pilgrimage places and [performing] all the austerities;

atithir yasya tuṣyeta nṛśaṃsamatam utsrjet |
sa tasya sakalaṃ puṇyaṃ prāpnuyān nātra saṃśayaḥ || 4:46 ||

he whose guest is satisfied [and] he who can abandon the sentiment of cruelty, will obtain all the merits of the above, there is no doubt about

4.42 My conjecture in *pāda a* (*°pātreṇa* for *°pādyena*) was inspired by the fact that *pāda b* seems to awkwardly repeat what *°pādyena* in *pāda a* signifies. Other possibilities could include taking into account bathing (*snāna*) or an unguent (*abhyāṅga*).

4.43 For the requirement that one could part with his wife or son, or his own life, for the benefit of someone else, see VSS 2.38 and the narrative in VSS chapter 12 which tells about a Brahmin giving away his own wife to a guest; these influenced my decision to emend *°ātmano* to *°ātmanā* in *pāda a*. Note that in fact VSS 4.44cd below echoes verse 37cd in the above mentioned chapter 12, which reads: *dvijarūpadharo dharmāḥ svayam eva ihāgataḥ*.

it.

†*na gatim atithijñasya† gatim āpnoti karhicit |*
tasmād atithim āyāntam abhigacchet kṛtāñjaliḥ || 4:47 ||

... will ever reach the path. Therefore one should go up to the arriving guest with respectfully joined palms.

saktuprasthena caikena yajña āsīn mahādbhutaḥ |
atithiprāptadānena svaśarīraṃ divaṃ gatam || 4:48 ||

By one *prastha* [a small unit of weight] of coarsely ground grains given to a guest, an extremely wonderful sacrifice was performed [so to say], and his body [i.e. the protagonist in his mortal form] reached heaven.

nakulena purādhītaṃ vistareṇa dvijottama |
viditaṃ ca tvayā pūrvaṃ prasthavārttā ca kīrtitā || 4:49 ||

The mongoose related [this story in the *Mahābhārata*] in the past in detail, O great Brahmin, and you know it already. The story of the *prastha* is well-known.

4.46 The demonstrative pronoun *tasya* in *pāda* c may refer to the guest: ‘he will obtain all his [i.e. the guest’s] merits,’ hinting at some sort of karmic exchange. Nevertheless, I think rather that *tasya* points to the merits one can obtain by the rituals listed in the previous verse. This is suggested by passages such as the following: MBh Supp. 13.14.379 ff.: *ahany ahani yo dadyāt kapilāṃ dvādaśiḥ samāhi | māsi māsi ca satreṇa yo yajeta sadā naraḥ || gavāṃ śatasahasraṃ ca yo dadyāj jyeṣṭhapuṣkare | na taddharmaphalaṃ tulyam atithir yasya tuṣyati ||*. BrahmaVP 3.44–46: *atithiḥ pūjito yena pūjitāḥ sarvadevatāḥ | atithir yasya samtuṣṭas tasya tuṣṭo hariḥ svayam || snānena sarvatīrtheṣu sarvadānena yat phalam | sarvavratopavāsena sarvayajñeṣu dīkṣayā || sarvais tapobhir vividhair nityair naimittikādibhiḥ | tad evātithisevāyāḥ kalāṃ nārhanṭi ṣoḍaśim ||*.

4.47 Something has gone wrong with *pādas* ab and I am unable to reconstruct the meaning. The line may have begun with something like *nāgatātithyavajña*^o (‘he who despise a guest that has arrived will not...’).

4.48 This verse is a reference to the story related by a mongoose in MBh 14.92–93: A Brahmin who practises the vow of gleaning (*uñcha*) and his family receive a guest. They feed the guest with the last morsels of the little food they have. In the end, the guest reveals that he is in fact Dharma (14.93.80cd) and as a reward the family departs to heaven. The noble act of the poor Brahmin and his family is depicted as yielding greater rewards than Yudhiṣṭhira’s grandiose horse-sacrifice. (See an analysis of this story in Takahashi 2021.)

We would be forced to accept the reading of E in *pāda* d (*śaśarīro*) if the expression were in the masculine (*divaṃ gataḥ*). This would make sense and it would also echo expressions occurring, e.g., in the MBh: 3.164.33cd: *paśya puṇyakṛtāṃ lokān śaśarīro divaṃ vraja*; 14.5.10cd: *saṃjīvyā kālāṃ iṣṭāṃ ca śaśarīro divaṃ gataḥ*. It is tempting to emend accordingly, but instead I have retained *svaśarīraṃ divaṃ gatam*, and I interpret it in a general way.

[*yameṣu damaḥ* (5) —

The fifth Yama-rule: Self-restraint]

dama eva manuṣyāṇāṃ dharmasārasamuccayaḥ |

damo dharmo damaḥ svargo damaḥ kīrtir damaḥ sukham || 4:50 ||

Self-restraint is in itself the collected essence of Dharma for humans.
Self-restraint is Dharma, self-restraint is heaven, self-restraint is fame,
self-restraint is happiness.

damo yajño damas tīrthaṃ damaḥ puṇyaṃ damas tapaḥ |

damaḥina-m-adharmaś ca damaḥ kāmakulapradah || 4:51 ||

Self-restraint is sacrifice, self-restraint is a pilgrimage-place, self-restraint
is merit, self-restraint is religious austerity. If one has no self-restraint,
one is a sinner (*adharma*), [while] self-restraint yields a multitude of
desired objects.

nirdamaḥ kari mīnaś ca pataṅgabhrāmaramṛgāḥ |

tvag jihvā ca tathā ghrāṇā cakṣuḥ śravaṇam indriyāḥ || 4:52 ||

The elephant, the fish, the moth, the bee and the deer are without self-
restraint. The senses are the skin, the tongue, the nose, the eye and the
ear.

durjayendriyam ekaikaṃ sarve prāṇaharāḥ smṛtāḥ |

damaṃ yo jayate 'samyag nirdamo nidhanaṃ vrajet || 4:53 ||

Each of these sense faculties are hard to conquer and all are known
to be fatal [if unconquered]. If one masters self-restraint in a less than
proper way, one remains unrestrained and will die .

mṛge śrotravaśān mṛtyuḥ pataṅgāś cakṣuḥor mṛtāḥ |

ghrāṇayā bhramaro naṣṭo naṣṭo mīnaś ca jihvayā || 4:54 ||

4.51 I suspect that the final *m* in *damaḥina-m* in *pāda c* is a hiatus filler: *damaḥina-m-adharmaś ca. kāmakulapradah* in *pāda d* is suspect, and my translation is unsatisfactory. This compound could be interpreted as ‘fullfilling desires and giving a family’ or it may have originally read *sarvakāmapradah* (‘fullfilling all desires’) or *kulakāmapradah* (‘fullfilling the desires of the family’). ŚDhŚ 4.28b reads *sarvakāmasukhapradam*, which opens up further possibilities.

4.52 Note *kari* for *kārī* metri causa, and the end of *pāda b* (°*mṛgāḥ*), which should be treated metrically as if it read °*mṛigāḥ*.

4.53 The only way to make sense of *pādas cd* is to supply and *avagraha* before *samyag*. Otherwise some text may have dropped out here.

In the case of the deer, death comes about because of hearing [when, e.g., hunters use buck grunts]. Moths die because of their eyes [as they are attracted to the light of a lamp]. Bees perish because of their smelling [as they are attracted to smells], fish because of their tongues [when fishermen feed them].

sparsēna ca karī naṣṭo bandhanāvāsaduḥsahāḥ |
kiṃ punaḥ pañcabhuktānāṃ mṛtyus tebhyaḥ kiṃ adbhutam || 4:55 ||

The elephant perishes because of touch, not tolerating to be kept in fetters. How much more true it is for those who enjoy all five [senses]! Why should death come as a surprise for them?

purūravo 'tilobbhena atikāmena daṇḍakah |
sāgarāś cātidarpeṇa atimānena rāvaṇaḥ || 4:56 ||

Purūravas [perished] by excessive greed, Daṇḍaka by excessive desire, Sāgara's sons by excessive pride, Rāvaṇa by excessive haughtiness,

4.54 My comments in square brackets in the translation are tentative.

4.55 *Mātaṅgalilā* 11.1 may shed some light on elephants dying in captivity: *vānyas tatra sukhōṣitā vidhivaśād grāmāvatīrṇā gajā baddhās tīkṣṇakāṭūgravāgbhir atīśugbhīmohab-andhādibhiḥ | udvignās ca manāḥsarirajanitair duḥkhair atīvākṣamāḥ prāṇān dhārayitum ciraṃ naravaśaṃ prāptāḥ svayūthād atha ||* In Edgerton's translation (1931, 92): 'Forest elephants who dwell there happily and by the power of fate have been brought to town in bonds, afflicted by harsh, bitter, cruel words, by excessive grief, fear, bewilderment, bondage, etc., and by sufferings of mind and body, are quite unable for long to sustain life, when from their own herds they have come into the control of men.'

4.56 We may treat *purūravo* in *pāda* a as a stem form noun or thematised stem, or imagine that the original reading was *purūravā°* with double sandhi: *purūravās ati°* → *purūravā ati°* → *purūravāti°*.

Pāda a may refer to the following passage in the MBh (1.70.16–18, 20ab): *purūravās tato vidvān ilāyāṃ samapadyata | sā vai tasyābhavan mātā pitā ceti hi naḥ śrutam || trayodaśa samudrasya dvīpān aśnan purūravāḥ | amānuṣair vṛtaḥ sattvair mānuṣaḥ san mahāyasaḥ || vipraiḥ sa vighraṃ cakre vīryonmattaḥ purūravāḥ | jahāra ca sa viprāṇāṃ ratnāny utkrośatām api ||* [...] *tato maharṣibhiḥ kruddhaiḥ śaptaḥ sadyo vyanaśyata* | "The wise Purūravas was born to Ilā. We heard that Ilā was both his mother and his father. The great Purūravas ruled over thirteen islands of the ocean and, though human, he was always surrounded by superhuman beings. Intoxicated with his power, Purūravas quarrelled with some Brahmins and robbed them of their wealth even though they were protesting. [...] Therefore, cursed by the great Ṛṣis, he perished." See also BuddhCar 11.15 (Aiḍa = Purūravas): *aiḍas ca rājā tridivam vigāhya nītvāpi devīm vaśam urvaśim tām | lobhād ṛṣibhyaḥ kanakam jihīṛsur jagāma nāśaṃ viśayeṣu atrptaḥ ||*

For Daṇḍa(ka)'s story, see *Rāmāyaṇa* 7.71.31 ff.: Daṇḍa meets Arajā, a beautiful girl,

atikrodhena saudāsa atipānena yādavāḥ |

atitṛṣṇāc ca māndhātā nahuṣo dvijavajñayā || 4:57 ||

Saudāsa by excessive anger, the Yādavas by excessive drinking, Māndhātṛ by excessive desire, Nahuṣa by contempt for Brahmins,

atidānād balir naṣṭa atiśauryeṇa arjunah |

atidyūtān nalo rājā nṛgo goharaṇena tu || 4:58 ||

[Mahā]bali perished by excessive donations, Arjuna by excessive heroism, King Nala by excessive gambling, Nṛga by taking a cow.

in a forest and rapes her. As a consequence, her father, Śukra/Bhārgava, destroys Daṇḍa's kingdom, which thus becomes the desolate Daṇḍaka-forest.

For two versions of the destruction of Sagara's sons, who were chasing the sacrificial horse of their father's Aśvamedha sacrifice, and by doing so disturbed Kapila's meditation, and who in turn burnt them to ashes, see MBh 3.105.9 ff. and BrahmāṇḍaP 2.52–53.

As for Rāvaṇa's haughtiness, especially the fact that he chose to be invincible by all creatures except humans, and its consequences, one should recall the story of the *Rāmāyaṇa* and Rāvaṇa's destruction brought about by Rāma therein.

4.57 Saudāsa, also known as Kalmāṣapāda, hit Śakti, Vasiṣṭha's son, with a whip because the latter did not give way to him, and as a consequence Śakti cursed Saudāsa: Saudāsa had to roam the world as a Rākṣasa for twelve years. See MBh 1.166.1 ff.

As for the end of the Yādavas, see the short *Mausalaparvan* of the MBh (canto 16): cursed by the sages Viśvāmitra, Kaṇva and Nārada, and seeing menacing omens, the Yādavas take to drinking in Prabhāsa and destroy each other. The form *māndhātō* in C₄₅ stands for *māndhātā* (nominative of *māndhātṛ*). I have corrected it in spite of the fact that the authors' knowledge about his story may come from Divyāv 17, where it sometimes appears to be an a-stem noun (*māndāta*). *dvijavajñayā* in *pāda* d stands for *dvijāvajñayā* metri causa.

Māndhātṛ was born from his father's body who, being excessively thirsty once, had drank some decoction prepared for ritual purposes and as a result become pregnant with him. Nevertheless, BuddhCar 11.13 suggests that Māndhātṛ himself was still unsatisfied with wordly objects even after he had obtained half of Indra's throne: *devena vṛṣṭe 'pi hiranyavarṣe dvīpān samagrāmś caturo 'pi jītvā | śakrasya cārdhāsanam apy avāpya māndhātur āsīd viṣayeṣv atrptiḥ ||*. In fact, as Monika Zin points out (Zin 2021, 149), Māndhātṛ/Māndhātā's rise and fall is a very popular theme in the 'Narrative Art of the Amaravati School': 'Statistics show that in the Amaravati School the most frequently represented narrative is the story of King Māndhātā, which appears 47 times.'

Nahuṣa was elevated to the position of Indra for a period of time and he also wanted to take Śacī, Indra's wife. Indra instructed Śacī to tell Nahuṣa to harness some Ṛsis to a vehicle and use this vehicle to take Śacī. Agastya, one of the Ṛsis, was insulted even further by Nahuṣa, therefore he cursed Nahuṣa, who then fell from the vehicle. See MBh 12.329.35 ff. and a verse in the BuddhCar (11.14) that follows the one about Māndhātṛ: *bhuktvāpi rājyaṃ divi devatānām śatakratau vṛtrabhayāt pranaṣṭe | darpān maharṣīn api vāhayitvā kāmēṣv atrpto nahuṣaḥ papāta ||*.

4.58 *Pāda* a is most probably a reference to Mahābali's promises made to Vāmana that

damena hīnaḥ puruṣo dvijendra

svargaṃ ca mokṣaṃ ca sukhaṃ ca nāsti |

vijñānadharmakulakīrtināśa

bhavanti vipra damayā vihīnāḥ || 4:59 ||

[For] a person who is without self-restraint, O great Brahmin, there is no heaven, liberation or happiness. O Brahmin, people without self-restraint are the destruction of knowledge, Dharma, family and fame.

[*yameṣu ghr̥ṇā* (6) —

The sixth Yama-rule: Taboos]

nirghr̥ṇo na paratrāsti nirghr̥ṇo na ihāsti vai |

nirghr̥ṇe na ca dharmo 'sti nirghr̥ṇe na tapo 'sti vai || 4:60 ||

A person without taboos does not exist either in this or the other world. In a person without taboos there is no Dharma or religious austerity.

parastrīṣu parārtheṣu parajīvāpakarṣaṇe |

paranindāparāṇṇeṣu ghr̥ṇām pañcasu kārayet || 4:61 ||

These five should be treated as taboo: women who are not depending on oneself, others' wealth, taking away others' lives, hurting others and [consuming] others' food.

caused his own fall. The ultimate cause of Arjuna's death while the Pāṇḍavas were on the way to the underworld was summarised by Yudhiṣṭhira thus (MBh 17.2.21ab): *ekāhnā nirdaheyam vai śatrūn ity arjuno 'bravīt | na ca tat kṛtavān eṣa śūramānī tato 'patat ||* ('Arjuna claimed that he could destroy the enemy in one single day. He failed to do so. He was a boaster, that is why he fell.')

King Nala was an expert in the game of dice but once he lost his kingdom to Puṣkara. See, e.g., MBh 3.56.1 ff.

As for Nṛga, see MBh 14.93.74: *gopradānasahasrāṇi dvijebhyo 'dān nṛgo nṛpaḥ | ekām dattvā sa pāraḥ narakam samavāptavān ||* ('King Nṛga had made gifts of thousands of cows for the twice-born. By giving away one single cow that belonged to someone else, he fell into hell.')

4.59 Note how flexible the gender of most nouns is in *pāda* b: *svarga*, *mokṣa* and *dama* are usually masculine in standard Sanskrit. The majority of the witnesses suggest that *pāda* c ends in a stem form noun (°*nāśa*), although a singular masculine nominative (as in E) may work. This *pāda* is unmetrical, or rather it applies the licence of a word-final short syllable being counted as potentially long (°*dharmA*°). Note how *viprā* in *pāda* d is probably an attempt in some MSS to restore the metre. This *pāda* is also unmetrical, or rather the licence of a word-final short syllable being counted as potentially long is again applied (*viPRA*).

4.60 The implications of *pādas* ab are not crystal clear to me. Perhaps: such a person has no right for existence in society and has no place in heaven.

parastrī śṛṇu viprendra ghr̥ṇīkāryā sadā budhaiḥ |
rājñī viprī parivrājā svayoniparayoniṣu || 4:62 ||

Listen, O great Brahmin, the wise should always treat women who are not dependent on oneself as taboo, [be she] a queen, a Brahmin's wife, a wandering religious mendicant, a relative or of another caste.

parārthe śṛṇu bhūyo 'nya anyāyārtha-m-upārjanam |
ādhaprasthatulāvvyājaiḥ parārtham yo 'pakarṣati || 4:63 ||

Listen further to something else, with regards to others' wealth. [It may include] gaining wealth through unlawful means, when somebody takes away other people's wealth by cheating with weights of one āḍha[ka] or a prastha and with scales.

jīvāpakarṣaṇe vipra ghr̥ṇīkurvīta paṇḍitaiḥ |
vanajāvanajā jīvā vilagāś' caraṇācarāḥ || 4:64 ||

O Brahmin, the wise should regard the taking away [of others'] lives as taboo. Wild and domesticated animals, serpents, [in general,] plants and animals [are examples of life forms not to destroy].

paranindā ca kā vipra śṛṇu vakṣye samāsataḥ |
devānām brāhmaṇānām ca gurumātātithidviṣaḥ || 4:65 ||

And what is the hurting of others? Listen, O Brahmin, I'll tell you briefly. He who is hostile to the gods, Brahmins, gurus, mothers and guests [hurts others].

parānneṣu ghr̥ṇā kāryā abhojyeṣu ca bhojanam |
sūtake mṛtake śauṇḍe varṇabhraṣṭakule naṭe || 4:66 ||

As regards other people's food, eating together with people whose food is not to be accepted (*abhojyeṣu*) is taboo, [e.g.] after birth or death [in

4.62 The translation of *parayoni* in *pāda* d is tentative.

4.63 Although *'nya* in *pāda* a could be interpreted several ways (e.g. *anye* for *anyasmin*, or taken to be the first element of a compound: *anya-anyāyārtha-*), I think that *bhūyo 'nyat* is a fixed expression meaning 'something/anything more.' See, e.g., BhG 7.2cd: *yaj jñātvā neha bhūyo 'nyaj jñātvāyam avaśiṣyate*.

4.64 In *pāda* d, I take *caraṇācarāḥ* as standing for *carācarāḥ* (*cara-acarāḥ*) metri causa. Alternatively, one may understand it as *caraṇacarāḥ* (metri causa), meaning 'those who move on their feet,' perhaps as opposed to snakes (*bilaga* or *bilamga*). Neither solution is fully satisfactory. Note that this *pāda* also involves a small correction.

4.65 Note *mātā* as a stem form in *pāda* d.

a family], in case of vendors of alcohol, or a family having lost their caste, and in the case of a [member of the] Naṭa [caste of dancers].

ete pañcaghyṇāsu saktapurusaḥ svargārthamokṣārthino
loke 'nindanam āpnuvanti satataṃ kīrtir yaśo'laṃkṛtāḥ |
prajñābodhaśrutim smṛtim ca labhate mānam ca nityaṃ labhed
dākṣiṇyaṃ sabhavet sa āyusa param prāpnoti niḥsaṃśayaḥ || 4:67 ||

Those people who stick to the five kinds of taboo [and thus] seek heaven, wealth and liberation, will reach eternal faultlessness in this world, embellished with fame and glory. [A person like that] will obtain wisdom, intelligence, [knowledge of] the Śruti and Smṛti traditions, and honour forever. Kindness will arise and he will obtain an extra long life, no doubt.

[*yameṣu pañcavidho dhanyaḥ* (7) —

The seventh Yama-rule: The five methods of virtue?]

caturmaunam catuḥsatruḥ caturāyatanaṃ tathā |
caturdhyānam catuṣpādam pañcadhanyavidhocyate || 4:68 ||

The four cases of observing silence, [victory over] the four enemies, the

4.66 One should probably understand *śauṇḍe* in *pāda c* as *śauṇḍike*, ‘a distiller,’ or, alternatively, it may be corrupted from *śaṇḍhe*, ‘a eunuch’; see both in *Vāsiṣṭhadharmaśāstra* 14.1–3: *athāto bhojyābhojyaṃ ca varṇayīṣyāmaḥ | cikitsaka-mṛgayu-puṃścali-ḍaṇḍika-stenābhiṣastar-śaṇḍha-patitānām annam abhojyam | kadarya-dikṣita-baddhātura-somavikrayi-takṣa-rajaka-śauṇḍika-sūcaka-vārdhuṣika-carmāvakraṇtānām ||* etc. Translated in Olivelle 1999, 285 as: ‘Next we will describe food that is fit and food that is unfit to be eaten [...] The following are unfit to be eaten: food given by a physician, a hunter, a harlot, a law enforcement agent, a thief, a heinous sinner [...] a eunuch, or an outcaste; as also that given by a miser, a man consecrated for a sacrifice, a prisoner, a sick person, a man who sells Soma, a carpenter, a washerman, a liquor dealer, a spy, an usurer, a leather worker...’ In support of reading *śaṇḍhe*, one might consult *Manu* 3.239: *cāṇḍālāś ca varāhaś ca kukkuṭaḥ śvā tathaiva ca | rajasvalā ca śaṇḍhaś ca nekṣerann aśnato dvijān ||*. Translated in Olivelle 1999, 120 as: ‘A Cāṇḍāla, a pig, a cock, a dog, a menstruating woman, or a eunuch must not look at the Brahmins while they are eating.’

4.67 Understand *kīrtir-yaśo°* as *kīrtiyaśo°* (‘r’ being an intrusive consonant here metri causa), as in 5.20 below. Alternatively, as suggested by Francesco Sferra, emend to *kīrtim yaśo'laṃkṛtām*. My emendation of °*kṛtam* to °*kṛtāḥ* is influenced by 5.20b. In *pāda c*, note the muta cum liquida licence that allows °*bodhaśrutim°* to scan as - - , the consonant cluster *śr* not turning the previous syllable long. *Pāda d* has several problems. I take *sabhavet* as standing for *sambhavet* metri causa, and I had to emend *samāyusa* to *sa āyusa* to make sense of it. Understand *āyusa* as *āyuh* (metri causa), otherwise emend to *sa mānuṣya*. Also consider correcting *niḥsaṃśayaḥ* to *niḥsaṃśayam*.

four sanctuaries, the four meditations, and the four legged [Dharma] are called the five ways of being virtuous.

caturmaunasya vakṣyāmi śṛṇuṣvāvahito bhava |
pāruṣyapiśunāmithyāsambhinnāni ca varjayet || 4:69 ||

I shall tell you about the four cases of observing silence. Listen, be attentive. One should avoid violent and slanderous [words], lies, and idle [talk].

kāmaḥ krodhaś ca lobhaś ca mohaś caiva caturvidhaḥ |
catuḥśatruṇi nihantavyaḥ so 'rihā vītakalmaṣaḥ || 4:70 ||

The fourfold enemy [made up of] desire, anger, greed and delusion is to be destroyed. He who destroys [these] enemies will become sinless.

caturāyatanam vipra kathayiṣyāmi tac chṛṇu |
karuṇā muditopekṣā maitrī cāyatanam smṛtam || 4:71 ||

I shall teach you the four sanctuaries. Listen, O Brahmin. Compassion, sympathy in joy, indifference, and benevolence are the four sanctuaries.

caturdhyānādhunā vakṣye saṃsārārṇavatāraṇam |
ātmavidyābhavaḥ sūkṣmaṃ dhyānam uktam caturvidham || 4:72 ||

I shall now teach you the four meditations, which will liberate you from transmigration. Meditation is taught to be fourfold: of the Self, *vidyā*, *bhava* [= Śiva] and the subtle one (*sūkṣma*).

4.68 Understand *pāda* d as *pañcavidho dhanya ucyate*.

4.69 Note the genitive with a verb meaning 'to tell' in *pāda* a, similarly to 1.38a and **CHECK**. Similar teachings on *mauna* in DharmP 1.31cd–32ab and Divyāv 186.21 are quoted in the apparatus.

4.70 Possible direct sources for the idea that *kāma* is an enemy to be defeated or avoided include BuddhCar 11.17: *cīrāmbarā mūlaphalāmbubhākṣā jaṭā vahanto 'pi bhujaṃ-gadīrghāḥ | jair nānyakāryā munayo 'pi bhagnāḥ kaḥ kāmasaṃjñān mṛgayeta śatruṇ ||*; see also BhG 3.43: *evaṃ buddheḥ paraṃ buddhvā saṃstabhyātmānam ātmanā | jahi śatruṇ mahābāho kāmārūpaṃ durāsadam ||*. As for *arihā* in *pāda* d, the notion that a saint is a 'destroyer of the enemies' [that are evil states of mind] (*arihanta/arahanta*) in Jainism, but less so in Buddhism, is discussed in Gombrich 2013, 57–58.

4.71 This verse teaches the four Buddhist *brahmavihāras* under the label *caturāyatana*. Therefore the word *āyatana* seems to be a synonym of *vihāra* here, and its use a simple method of appropriating it, turning the list into a Brahmanical one.

4.72 Note the stem form *dhyāna* in °*dhyānādhunā* (for °*dhyānam adhunā*) in *pāda* a. For contrast, but also for similarities, see the *dhyānayajña* section in VSS 6.7ff, in which five types of related meditations are taught. See analysis on pp. Intro **CHECK**.

ātmatattvaḥ smṛto dharmo vidyā pañcasu pañcadhā |
ṣaṭtriṃśāksaram ityāhuḥ sūkṣmatattvam alakṣaṇam || 4:73 ||

The *tattva* of the Self is Dharma. *Vidyā* is in the five in a fivefold way[?]. They call the thirty-sixth the imperishable one, [and] the subtle *tattva* has no attributes.

catuṣpādaḥ smṛto dharmas caturāśramam āśritaḥ |
grhastho brahmacārī ca vānaprastho 'tha bhaikṣukaḥ || 4:74 ||

The four-legged one is said to be Dharma [as] it rests on the four *āśramas*, [those of] the householder, the chaste one, the forest-dweller and the mendicant.

dhanyās te yair idaṃ vetti nikhilena dvijottama |
pāvanam sarvapāpānām puṇyānām ca pravardhanam || 4:75 ||

Virtuous are those who know these thoroughly, O great Brahmin. [They will experience] the purification of all sins and the growth of merits.

āyuh kīrtir yaśaḥ saukhyam dhanyād eva pravardhate |
sāntiḥ puṣṭiḥ smṛtir medhā jāyate dhanyamānave || 4:76 ||

One's life-span, fame and glory and happiness grow only through virtue (*dhanya*). In a virtuous person piece, prosperity, tradition (*smṛti*) and intelligence will arise.

[*yameṣv apramādaḥ* (8) —

The eighth Yama-rule: Lack of negligence]

pramādashāna pañcaiva kīrtayiṣyāmi tac chṛṇu |
brahmahatyā surāpānam steyo gurvaṅganāgamam |
mahāpātakam ity āhus tatsaṃyogī ca pañcamah || 4:77 ||

4.73 This verse is difficult to interpret. *Pādas* a to d should define *ātman*, *vidyā*, *bhava*, and *sūkṣma*, objects of meditation, respectively. In *pāda* a, *dharmo* is suspect: it may be the result of an eye-skip to *pāda* a of the next verse. *Pāda* b might refer to *tattvas* in an ontological system of 25, 26 or 36 *tattvas*. If *pāda* c is in fact a reference to a 36-*tattva* philosophical system, it is in striking contrast with the 25-*tattva* system described in VSS chapter 20. I take *ṣaṭtriṃśa* as being in stem form.

4.75 Note the plural instrumental (*yair*) with a singular active verb (*vetti*; anacoluthic structure).

4.76 Emending *°mānavah* to *°mānave* might err by overcorrection, and *°mānavah* may have originally been felt like a genitive ('for a person...').

There are five areas of negligence. I shall teach them to you, listen. Murdering a Brahmin, drinking alcohol, stealing, having sex with the guru's wife: they call these grievous sins. The fifth is when one is connected with them [i.e. with these sins or with people involved in these sinful acts].

anṛtaṃ ca samutkarṣe rājagāmī ca paisunaḥ |
guroś cālīkanirbandhaḥ samāni brahmahatyayā || 4:78 ||

A lie concerning one's superiority, a slander that reaches the king's ear, and false accusations against an elder are equal to killing a Brahmin.

brahmojjhaṃ vedanindā ca kūṭasākṣī suhṛdavadhaḥ |
garhitānādyayor jagdhiḥ surāpānasamāni ṣaṭ || 4:79 ||

Abandoning the Vedas, reviling the Vedas, being a false witness, murdering a friend, eating unfit or forbidden food are six [deeds that are] equal to drinking alcohol.

retotsekaḥ svayonyāsu kumārīṣv antyajāsu ca |
sakhyuḥ putrasya ca strīṣu gurutaḥpasamaḥ smṛtaḥ || 4:80 ||

Sexual intercourse with a female relative, with an unmarried girl, with women of the lowest castes, with the wife of a friend or of one's own son are said to be equal to violating the guru's bed.

nikṣepasyāpaharaṇaṃ narāśvarajatasya ca |
bhūmivajramaṇīnāṃ ca rukmasteyasamaḥ smṛtaḥ || 4:81 ||

4.77 Note the stem form noun in *pāda* a (°*sthāna*) metri causa, and also that this stem form noun may function as a singular noun next to a number (*pañca*), a frequently seen phenomenon in this text. See the apparatus to the Sanskrit text for very similar verses in the MBh, Manu and the YājñS, and note how *pāda* f slightly deviates from Manu 11.55, which is translated in Olivelle 2005, 217–218 as: 'Killing a Brahmin, drinking liquor, stealing, and having sex with an elder's wife—they call these "grievous sins causing loss of caste"; and so is establishing any links with such individuals.'

4.78 This verse being a quotation of Manu 11.56, my translation is based on Olivelle 2005, 218.

4.79 This verse continues quoting Manu. *Pāda* a in the witnesses may actually be no more than the result of misreading of the syllable *jjha* in Manu 11.57. Note the variant *brahmojjhaṃ vedanindā ca* in both the 'Northern' and 'Southern' transmissions in Olivelle's critical edition of Manu (Olivelle 2005, 847).

4.80 The text, and my emendation in *pāda* c, still follow Manu (11.59).

Stealing deposits, people, horses, silver, land, diamonds, or gems are said to be equal to stealing gold.

catvāra ete sambhūya yat pāpaṃ kurute naraḥ |
mahāpātakapañcaitat tena sarvaṃ prakāśitam |
pañcapramādam etāni varjanīyaṃ dvijottama || 4:82 ||

If a man is associated with [any of these] four [i.e. *brahmahatyā*, *surāpāna*, *stena*, *gurvaṅganāgama*], he commits sin. By this all the five grievous sins have been explained. These five kinds of negligence are to be avoided, O great Brahmin.

[*yameṣu mādḥuryaṃ* (9) —
 The ninth Yama-rule: Charm]

kāyavāñimanamādḥuryaś cakṣur buddhiś ca pañcamah |
saumya-dṛṣṭipradānaṃ ca krūrabuddhiṃ ca varjayet || 4:83 ||
 [Charm has five types:] bodily, verbal and mental charm, [charm of] the eyes and [of one's] thoughts as fifth. Giving [others] a friendly glance [is commendable] and one should avoid cruel thoughts.

prasannamanasā dhyāyet priyavākyaṃ udīrayet |
yathāśaktipradānaṃ ca svāśramābhyāgato guruḥ || 4:84 ||

One should meditate with a tranquil mind and should speak [to other people using] gentle words. [When] respectable people arrive at one's own hermitage, [one should] present them with as many gifts as one can,

4.81 This is Manu II.58. I have emended *rugma*° to *rukma*° in *pāda* d, although *rugma*° is attested in a great number of Southern MSS and one Śāradā MS in Olivelle 2005, 847.

4.82 Perhaps understand *pāda* c as *etan mahāpātakapañcakaṃ*. Note the confusion of number and gender: understand *pañca pramādāḥ etā varjanīyāḥ* or *pañca pramādāny etāni varjanīyāni*.

4.83 My emendation from °*manasā dhūryaś* to °*mana-mādḥuryaś* is based on the fact that following the list of *yamas* in 3.16cd–17ab, we need some reference to *mādḥurya* here and that it is easy to see how this corruption came about: °*mano-mādḥurya*° would be unmetrical, hence the form °*mana-mādḥurya*; °*mana-mā*° is easily corrupted to °*manasā*° (not to mention the fact that *manasā* comes up in the next verse). In addition, we need five items in this line because of *pañcamah*. As always, I correct *mādḥūrya* to *mādḥurya*, although it seems that the former is acceptable in this text. I did not correct *mādḥuryaś* to *mādḥuryaṃ* because of the corresponding *pañcamah*.

4.84 *Pādas* cd of the previous verse, and *pādas* ab of the present one cover four categories of the above: *cakṣurmādḥurya*, *buddhimādḥurya*, *dṛṣṭimādḥurya* and *vāgmādḥurya*. This suggests that what follows is on *kāyamādḥurya*. Emending *pāda* d to *svāśramābhyāgate gurau* would make the line smoother, as suggested by Kengo Harimoto.

indhanodakadānaṃ ca jātavedam athāpi vā |
sulabhāni na dattāni indhanāgnyudakāni ca |
kṣute jīveti vā noktaṃ tasya kiṃ parataḥ phalam || 4:85 ||

with gifts of fire-wood, water and fire. [If] fire-wood, fire and water are easily available [but] are not given [as gift] or [if the phrase] ‘Live [for a hundred years]!’ is not uttered when [somebody] sneezes, what reward could there be for such a person in the afterlife?

[yameṣv ārjavam (10) —
 The tenth Yama-rule: Sincerity]

pañcārjavāḥ praśamsanti munayas tattvadarśinaḥ |
karmavṛttyābhivṛddhiṃ ca pāratoṣikam eva ca |
strīdhanotkocavittaṃ ca ārjavo nābhinandati || 4:86 ||

The sages who see the truth praise five types of sincerity. A sincere person does not rejoice in prosperity arising from the operation of karma or by a reward, in riches from women, from property, and bribery.

ārjavo na vṛthā yajña ārjavo na vṛthā tapaḥ |
ārjavo na vṛthā dānam ārjavo na vṛthāgnayaḥ || 4:87 ||

If one is not sincere, sacrifice is in vain. If one is not sincere, austerity is in vain. If one is not sincere, donation is in vain. If one is not sincere, [sacrificial] fires are in vain.

ārjavasyendriyagrāmaḥ suprasanno 'pi tiṣṭhati |
ārjavasya sadā devāḥ kāye tasya caranti te || 4:88 ||

The sense faculties of a sincere person are firm even when he is delighted. The gods are always present in the body of a sincere person.

4.85 Understand *jātavedam* in *pāda* b as *jātavedasam* or *jātavedāḥ*, or rather as belonging to the compound °*dānaṃ*: *jātavedodānaṃ*. For *pāda* e, see an Āryāgīti verse in the MahāSubhS (2558): *amṛtāyatām iti vadet pite bhukte kṣute ca śataṃ jīva | choṭikayā saha jṛmbhāsamaye syātām cirāyurānandau* || (‘When eating or drinking, one should say: “May it turn into nectar!”; and after sneezing: “Live for a hundred years!” By snapping the thumb and forefinger when yawning, there will be long life and happiness.’)

4.86 °*ārjavāḥ* should be in the accusative, therefore it is to be taken as feminine (rather than neuter) or as an irregular form for °*ārjavāni*. I have emended *pāratoṣikam* to *pāri-toṣikam*. My translation of the categories listed here is tentative, the only guiding light being that, if the first line is right, there should be five of them. In addition, I have tried to find categories that seem to be, more or less, in conflict with ‘sincerity’ or ‘straightness.’

4.87 I thank Nirajan Kalle for helping me interpret this verse.

iti yamaprabavibhāgaḥ kīrtito 'yaṁ dvijendra
iha parata sukhārthaṁ kārayet taṁ manuṣyaḥ |
duritamalapahārī śaṅkarasyājñayāste
bhavati pṛthivibhartā hy ekachatrapravartā || 4:89 ||

Thus has been taught this section on the *yama*-rules, O great Brahmin. Humans should follow them to reach happiness here and in the other world. One will stand removing one's filth of sins, and shall by Śaṅkara's command become a ruler of the world [that he subjugates] under one royal umbrella.

|| iti vṛṣasārasaṁgrāhe yamavibhāgo nāmādhyāyaś caturthaḥ ||

Here ends the fourth chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṁgrāha* called the Section on the Yama-rules.

4.89 In *pāda* a °*pra*° does not make the previous syllable long: this is the phenomenon of 'muta cum liquida,' one of the hallmarks of the VSS, that is, syllables such as *tra*, *pra*, *bra*, *dra* do not necessarily make the previous syllable long. In *pāda* b, *parata* most probably stands for *paratra* or *parataḥ* metri causa. We may correct it to *paratra*, presupposing the presence of the licence 'muta cum liquida.' °*malapahārī* in the MSS stands either for °*malāpahārī* or °*malaprahārī* metri causa. I could have choosen to emend it to °*malaprahārī* (again applying the licence 'muta cum liquida'), but I decided not to because *apahārin*, *apahāra*, *apahāraka* are used in the text very frequently. See also 8.44c, which contains a very similar expression: *sakalamalapahāre dharmapañcāśad etat*.

[pañcamo 'dhyāyaḥ]
[Chapter Five]

[*niyamāḥ* —
The Niyama-rules]

vigatarāga uvāca |
kathaya niyamatattvaṃ sāmpratam tvam viśeṣād
amṛtavacanatulyaṃ śrotukāmo gato 'smi |
prakṛtidahanadagdhāṃ jñānatoyair niṣiktam

apara vada-m-atajjñāṃ nāsti dharmeṣu tṛptiḥ || 5:1 ||

Vigatarāga spoke: Now teach me the true nature of the Niyama-rules in detail. I have become desirous to hear [your] teaching that is comparable to ambrosia. Tell me more (*apara vada*), [to the one who had been] burnt by the fire of materiality (*prakṛti*), [but is now] sprinkled with the water of knowledge, and is ignorant of [the topic]. One can't have enough of the [teaching on] Dharmas (*nāsti dharmeṣu tṛptiḥ*).

anarthayajña uvāca |
śravaṇasukham ato 'nyat kīrtayiṣye dvijendra
niyamakalaviśeṣaḥ pañca pañca prakārah |
hariharamunibhīṣṭam dharmasāraṃ dvijendra
kalikaluṣavināśaṃ prāyamokṣaprasiddham || 5:2 ||

Anarthayajña spoke: I shall teach you something more that is nice to hear, O best of the twice-born. The specific sections of the Niyamas are of five types [each]. It is the essence of Dharma, dear to Hari, Hara and the sages, O great Brahmin, the destruction of the impurity of the Kali age, generally known as liberation.

5.1 Most witnesses read °*vadana*° in *pāda* b. This is slightly odd in the sense of 'speech,' the meaning required here, therefore I follow M here. One wonders if it is not *amṛtasvādana* or °*svadana* ('tasting nectar') what was meant originally. I translate the phrase in question as if it read *amṛtatulyavacanam*. The first half of *pāda* d is difficult to interpret safely. *apara vada* ('tell me more') might be original, with *apara* in stem form. The phrase *matajñā* is now emended to *-m-atajjñāṃ*, containing a hiatus breaker but making the line metrical. Otherwise it could be emended to *matajñā* (with the last syllable taken as long) and translated as a vocative ('O knower of [my] thoughts'). Note M's reading for the end of the line (*me dharmatrptiḥ*).

5.2 My suspicion is that °*kala*° in *pāda* b stands for *kalā* metri causa. Similarly, °*munibhīṣṭam* is metri causa, for °*munyabhīṣṭam* ('dear the the sages'). In *pāda* d, *prāya*° is suspect. Compare with 6.1c: *dharmamokṣaprasiddhyartham*.

śaucam ijjā tapo dānaṃ svādhyāyopasthanigrahaḥ |
vratopavāsamaunaṃ ca snānaṃ ca niyamā daśa || 5:3 ||

Purification, sacrifice, penance, donation, Vedic study and the restraint of sexual desire, religious observances, fasting, observing silence, and bathing: these are the ten Niyamas.

[*niyameṣu śaucam* (1) —

The first Niyama-rule: Purity]

tatra śaucādinirdeśaṃ vakṣyāmīha dvijottama |
śārīraśaucam āhāro mātṛā bhāvaś ca pañcamah || 5:4 ||

From among these, now I shall tell you the particulars of purification [first], and [then] the others. [1] Bodily purity, [2] [purity of] food, [3] [purity of] property[?] (*mātṛā*), [4] [purity of] character[?] (*bhāva*), and the fifth, [5]...?

[*śārīraśaucam* —

Purity of the Body]

tāḍayen na ca bandheta na ca prāṇair viyojayet |
parastrīparadravyeṣu śaucam kāyikam ucyate || 5:5 ||

He should not beat, tie or kill [any living being]. [This and] purity concerning others' wives and property is called bodily purity.

śrotraśaucam dvijaśreṣṭha gudopasthamukhādayaḥ |
mukhasyācamanaṃ śaucam āhāravacaneṣu ca || 5:6 ||

The cleanliness of the ears, O great Brahmin, and of the anus, the loins, the mouth etc. [also contributes to bodily purity]. The purity of the mouth [comes from] sipping water before eating, speaking.

mūtraviṣṭāsamutsarge devatārādhaneṣu ca |
mṛttoyais tu gudopastham śaucayīta vicakṣaṇaḥ || 5:7 ||

5.4 The chapter deals with *śārīraśauca* (5.5–9) and *āhāraśauca* (5.10–16), therefore *pāda* c is probably correct, and M's reading (*śārīrasrotam āhāra*) is wrong. Even if we could interpret *pāda* d with any certainty, there is one missing element of this list of allegedly five items. Something must have dropped out here. Oddly enough, the chapter stops after teaching the second type of purity, *āhāraśauca*, so we are left without a clue. MBh Indices 14.4.3229–3230 is not very helpful: *manaśśaucam karmaśaucam kulaśaucam ca bhārata | śārīraśaucam vākśaucam śaucam pañcavidham smṛtam ||*

5.5 Note the application of the licence *muta cum liquida* in *pāda* c: the first syllable of *dravyeṣu* does not make the previous syllable heavy.

After the emission of urine and fæces, and before the worship of gods, the wise one should clean his anus and his loins with clay and water.

ekopasthe gude pañca tathaikatra kare daśa |
ubhayoḥ sapta dātavyā mṛdaḥ śuddhiṃ samīhatā || 5:8 ||

One [portion of clay] for the loins, five for the anus, ten for one hand, [then] seven [portions] of clay are to be applied for both [hands] by him who wishes cleanliness.

etac chaucam grhasthānām dviguṇam brahmacāriṇām |
vānaprasthasya triguṇam yatīnām tu caturguṇam || 5:9 ||

This is the purification for the householder (*grhastha*). It is twice as much for the chaste one (*brahmacārin*), three times as much for the forest-dweller (*vānaprastha*), four times as much for the ascetic (*yati*).

[*āhāraśaucam* —
Purity of the food]

āhāraśaucam vakṣyāmi śṛṇuṣvāvahito bhava |
bhāgadvayaṃ tu bhuñjīta bhāgam ekaṃ jalam pibet |
vāyusaṃcārādānārthaṃ caturtham avaśeṣayet || 5:10 ||

I shall teach you the rules of purity concerning food. Listen, pay great attention. One should eat [as much] food [that fills] two quarters [of the stomach] and drink water [that fills] one quarter. In order to give passage to the air, one should save the remaining quarter.

5.7 Note the peculiar verb form *śaucayīta* (for a more standard *śocayeta*). M's *śaucaye*[c] *ca* may be close to an original reading.

5.8 In essence, this verse is Manu 5.136. Olivelle's notes on this verse read: 'on one hand: within the context the meaning is clear: "one hand" refers to the left hand, with which the person applied the earth and water to the penis and anus. All purifications below the navel are carried out using the left hand. Variant reading: "on the left hand."' (Olivelle 2005, 287.)

5.9 This verse corresponds to Manu 5.137. Note the *muta cum liquida* licence in *pāda* c: *tr* does not turn the previous syllable heavy and the *pāda* becomes a *na-vipulā*.

5.10 Śaṅkara quotes a similar verse in his commentary ad BhG 6.16 (see apparatus). It translates as: 'Half is for saucy food, the third part for water, but in order to be able to move the air, one should leave the fourth part [empty].' This verse and one in the SannyāsUp (see apparatus) have *saṃcārānārthaṃ tu* and *saṃcārānārthāya*, respectively, where our verse in the VSS has *saṃcārādānārthaṃ*. It would be tempting to emend but the VSS version more or less works fine, therefore there is no need to alter the text.

snigdhasvādurasaiḥ ṣaḍbhir āhāraṣaḍrasair budhaḥ |
dhātuvaiṣamyanāśo 'sti na ca rogāḥ sudārunāḥ || 5:11 ||

[By] the wise one[’s applying] the six soft and sweet juices, [which are] the six flavours in food, the disturbances of the *dhātus* will disappear and the terrible illnesses will not arise.

abhakṣyaṃ ca na bhakṣeta apeyaṃ na ca pāyayet |
agamyāṃ na ca gamyeta avācyaṃ na ca bhāṣayet || 5:12 ||

He should not eat what is forbidden and he should not drink what is forbidden. He should not go where he is not allowed to and he should not say what is improper.

laṣuṇaṃ ca palāṇḍuṃ ca grñjanaṃ kavakāni ca |
gaurāṃ ca sūkaraṃ māṃsaṃ varjayet ca vidhānataḥ || 5:13 ||

He should avoid garlic, onion, *grñjana* onion, mushrooms, buffalo meat and pork, following the rules.

chattrākaṃ viḍvarāhaṃ ca gomāṃsaṃ ca na bhakṣayet |
caṭakaṃ ca kapotaṃ ca jālapādāṃś ca varjayet || 5:14 ||

He should not eat *chattrāka* mushrooms, village hog, and cow flesh. He should also avoid sparrows, pigeons, and water-birds.

haṃsasārasacakrāhvakukkuṭān śukaśyenakān |
kākolūkaṃ balākaṃ ca matsyādāṃś cāpi varjayet || 5:15 ||

5.11 The readings may suggest that *pāda* b contains *sadrava* or maybe *sudrava*, but it is difficult to make sense of the sentence. We are lacking a verb; *āhāra* might be wrong for *āharet* (see M). The Āyurvedic implications of this clumsy verse are obscure to me. What is clear is that traditionally there are six basic flavours or ‘juices’ in food. See, e.g. BhelaS 1.28.1: *yad bhakṣayati bhunkte vā vidhivac cāpi mānavaḥ | anyac ca kiñcit pibati tat sarvaṃ ṣaḍrasānvitam* ||. (‘All that a human eats or enjoys according to the rules, and furthermore all that he or she drinks, is endowed with the six flavours.’) To repair *pādas* ab, one should perhaps imagine that the intended meaning was that the six flavours/juices should be present in a harmonious proportion in a wise man’s food. Cf. BhelaS 3.1.1: *śarīraṃ dhārayantiḥ ṣaḍrasāḥ samam āhṛtāḥ | ato 'nyathā vikārāṃś tu janayanti śarīriṇām* ||. (‘The six flavours will support the body in this world when brought to a balanced state. Otherwise they will produce defects to people.’) On *dhātuvaiṣamya*, see, e.g., Caraka 1.9.4: *vikāro dhātuvaiṣamyaṃ sāmyaṃ prakṛtir ucyate | sukhamañjñakam ārogyaṃ vikāro duḥkham eva ca* || (‘The imbalance of the *dhātus* means defects. Balance is said to be natural. Health is happiness, defects are suffering.’)

5.12 Understand the causative *pāyayet* as simplex.

He should also avoid [eating] geese, cranes, *cakravāka* birds, cocks, parrots and hawks, crows, owls, *balāka* cranes, fish etc.

amedhyāṃś cāpavitrāṃś ca sarvān eva vivarjayet |
śākamūlaphalānāṃ ca abhakṣyaṃ parivarjayet || 5:16 ||

He should avoid everything that is ritually impure or polluted. He should also completely avoid those vegetables, roots and fruits, that are prohibited.

mānaveṣu purāṇeṣu śaivabhāratasaṃhite |
kīrtitāni viśeṣeṇa śaucācāram aśeṣataḥ |
tvayā jijñāsito 'smy adya saṃkṣiptaḥ kathito mayā || 5:17 ||

In the books of Manu, in the Purāṇas, in Śaiva texts, and in the *Bhāratasaṃhitā* (i.e. the *Mahābhārata*), the practice of purity is definitely expanded in great detail. Now you have asked me [about it], and I taught it [to you] in a condensed form.

satyavādī śucir nityaṃ dhyānayogarataḥ śuciḥ |
ahimsakaḥ śucir dānto dayābhūtakṣamā śuciḥ || 5:18 ||

He who speaks the truth is pure. He who engages in yogic meditation is pure. He who avoids violence and is restrained is pure. Compassion towards living beings and patience is purity.

sarveṣāṃ eva śaucānāṃ arthaśaucaṃ paraṃ smṛtam |
yo 'rthe hi śuciḥ sa śucir na mṛdvāriśuciḥ śuciḥ |
kāyavānmanasāṃ śaucaṃ sa śuciḥ sarvavastuṣu || 5:19 ||

Of all the [ways of] purification, material purification is taught to be the highest. For he who is pure with regards to material things is truly pure, and not the one who [only] uses clay and water [i.e. the one who

5.15 Note that in *pāda* b the first syllable of *śyenakān* does not turn the previous syllable, *śu*, heavy. This is an extension of the muta cum liquida licence.

5.17 In *pāda* b, since °*saṃhite* is not a correct locative of °*saṃhitā*, instead of emending to *śaive bhāratasaṃhite*, we may take the compound as a *samāhāradvandvasamāsa* in the neuter locative. Note the gender and number confusion between *kīrtitāni* and °*ācāram* in *pādas* cd. This and the next verse sound as if the author had been aware of the fact that he left the remaining three categories of purity (see 5.4) unexplained.

5.18 My impression is that *dayābhūtakṣamā* in *pāda* d may stand for *bhūtaḍāyā kṣamā* (*bhūtaḍāyā* occurring in 1.7 and 3.27–28), and I translate accordingly.

performs only ordinary baths]. When purification pertains to the body, to speech and to the mind, he is pure in all respects.

*śaucāśaucavidhijña mānava yadi kālakṣaye niścayaḥ
saubhāgyatvam avāpnuvanti satataṁ kīrtir yaśo'laṅkṛtāḥ |
prāptaṁ tena ihaiva puṇyasakalaṁ saddharmaśāstreritaṁ
jīvānte ca paratra-m-īhitagatiṁ prāpnoti niḥsaṁśayam || 5:20 ||*

If a person knows the rules of purity and impurity, he will surely gain happiness at the end of time, eternally embellished with glory and fame. He has reached here in this world all the merits that the books on true Dharma teach, and at the end of his life he will undoubtedly reach the desired path in the other world.

|| iti vṛṣasārasaṁgrāhe śaucācāravidhir nāmādhyāyaḥ pañcamah ||
Here ends the fifth chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṁgraha* called the Method of Purification.

5.19 *Pādas* a-d are quoting Manu 5.106 (in most witnesses, unmetrically); it is translated in Olivelle 2005, 144 as: 'Purifying oneself with respect to wealth, tradition tells us, is the highest of all purifications; for the truly pure man is the one who is pure with respect to wealth, not the one who becomes pure by using earth and water.'

5.20 Note the stem form adjective °*jña* and noun °*mānava* metri causal and the second syllable of *yadi* as a long syllable at the cæsure in *pāda* a (see M's reading), the plural *āpnuvanti* where one would expect a verb in the singular and *kīrtir* metri causa for a compounded stem form (*kīrti*°) in *pāda* b, and the sandhi-bridge -*m*- in *paratra-m-īhita*° in *pāda* d. Compare with 4.67b above.

[ṣaṣṭho 'dhyāyah]
[Chapter Six]

[*niyameṣv ijjā* (2) —

The second Niyama-rule: Sacrifice]

atha pañcavidhām ijjām pravakṣyāmi dvijottama |
dharmamokṣaprasiddhyartham śṛṇuṣvāvahito dvija || 6:1 ||

[Anarthayajña continued:] Now I shall teach you the five types of sacrifice (*ijjā*), O excellent Brahmin, for success in Dharma and liberation. Listen carefully, O Brahmin.

arthayajñāḥ kriyāyajño japayajñas tathaiva ca |
jñānam dhyānam ca pañcāitat pravakṣyāmi pṛthak pṛthak || 6:2 ||

Material sacrifice, sacrifice through work, sacrifice through recitation, knowledge and meditation: I shall teach you these five one by one.

[*arthayajñāḥ* —

Material sacrifice]

agniyupāsanakarmādi agnihotrakratukriyā |
aṣṭakā pārvaṇī śrāddham dravyayajñāḥ sa ucyate || 6:3 ||

Material sacrifice includes the following: the domestic ritual fire worship etc., the public performance of the ritual of Agnihotra, [and the so-called *pākayajñas* such as] the Aṣṭakā oblation, the Pārvaṇī oblation, and the ancestral ritual (*śrāddha*).

6.2 Note the singular *etat* after a number (see Intro **CHECK**).

Compare this list of five to the somewhat similar BhG 4.28: *dravyayajñās tapoyajñā yogayajñās tathāpare | svādhyāyajñānayajñāś ca yatayaḥ saṁśīta-vratāḥ ||*. ŚDhU chapter 3 can be also relevant since it uses the terms *japayajña*, *jñānayajña*, and *dhyānayajña*. See also ŚDhU 1.10 (C₉₄ f. 42v 14): *karmayajñas tapoyajñāḥ svādhyāyo dhyānam eva ca | jñānayajñāś ca pañcaite mahāyajñāḥ prakīrtitāḥ ||*. Note how this definition of the five *mahāyajñas* in the ŚDhU is different from the one, e.g., in Manu 3.69–71 (*brahma*°, *pitr*°, *daiva*°, *bhauta*°, and *nṛyajña*).

6.3 By somewhat overtranslating the items in this list, I want to emphasise that the text introduces three categories of sacrificial rituals well-known from the time of the Grhyasūtras and Śrautasūtras: those of the domestic or *aupāsana* fire (*grhyakarman*), the Śrauta rituals such as the Agnihotra, and the Smārta *pākayajñas*, such as the *aṣṭakā*, the *pārvaṇī* and the *śrāddha*. For a mention of the *pākayajñas* in a manner similar to our *pādas* cd here, see, e.g. the *Dikṣottara* quoted in Goodall, Sanderson, & Isaacson 2015, 275: *aṣṭakāḥ pārvaṇī śrāddham śrāvany āgrāyaṇī tathā | caitrī cāśvayujī caiva pākayajñāḥ prakīrtitāḥ ||*. For an earlier list of *pākayajñas*, see GautDhS 1.8.19: *aṣṭakā pārvaṇāḥ śrāddham śrāvany-āgrahāyaṇīcaitryāśvayujīti sapta pākayajñasamsthāḥ*.

[*kriyāyajñah* —

Sacrifice through work]

ārāmodyānavāpīṣu devatāyataneṣu ca |
svahastakṛtasamṣkāraḥ kriyāyajña sa ucyate || 6:4 ||

Sacrifice through work is taking care of/cleaning/embellishing (*saṃskāra*)
a grove, a park, a pond or a temple with one's own hands.

[*japayajñah* —

Sacrifice through recitation]

japayajñaṃ tato vakṣye svargamokṣaphalapradaṃ |
vedādhyayana kartavyaṃ śivasamhitam eva ca |
iti hāsapurāṇaṃ ca japayajñah sa ucyate || 6:5 ||

Next I shall teach you the sacrifice through recitation, the bestower
of the fruits of heaven and liberation. One should recite the Vedas,
Śaiva texts or the *Mahābhārata*, the epics and the Purāṇas: this is called
sacrifice with recitation.

[*jñānayajñah* —

Sacrifice through knowledge]

idaṃ karma akarmaḍam ūhāpohaviśāradaḥ |
śāstracakṣuḥ samālokyā jñānayajñah sa ucyate || 6:6 ||

[He who can decide if] ‘this is [proper] action; the other is improper ac-
tion’ because he is knowledgeable about reasoning pro and contra, and
investigates with his eyes on the Śāstras, is called [a person performing]
sacrifice through knowledge.

[*dhyānayajñah* —

6.5 Note the stem form *vedādhyayana* in *pāda* c metri causa. As for the interpretation
of *śivasamhitam* in *pāda* d, see 5.17b above: *śaivabhāratasamhite*. The proximity of these
two phrases, and the fact that both give instructions on using texts, suggest that we should
interpret them similarly. It is then a *samāhāradvandasamāsa* again, in the neuter. Both
śivasamhitam and *iti hāsapurāṇaṃ* should be interpreted as being part of the compound in
pāda c: *śivasamhitādhyayanaṃ* and *iti hāsapurāṇādhyayanaṃ*.

See *japayajña* mentioned, e.g., in BhG 10.25c (*yajñānāṃ japayajño 'smi*) and Manu
2.86 (*vidhiyajñāḥ japayajño viśiṣṭo daśabhir guṇaiḥ*).

6.6 For the expression *śāstracakṣuḥ*, see, e.g., BrahmaP 24.21: *tena yajñān yathāproktān
mānavāḥ śāstracakṣuṣaḥ | kurvate 'harahaś caiva devān āpyāyanti te* ||. In G. P. Bhatt's
translation (Bhatt 1955, 126): ‘Day by day men with the sacred scriptures as their guides per-
form sacrifices in the manner they have been laid down and thereby nourish the gods.’

Sacrifice through meditation]

dhyānayaajñam samāsenā kathayiṣyāmi te śṛṇu |
dhyānam pañcavidham caiva kīrtitam hariṇā purā |
sūryaḥ somo 'gni sphaṭikaḥ sūkṣmam tattvam ca pañcamam || 6:7 ||

I shall teach you concisely about sacrifice through meditation. Listen to me. Meditation was taught by Hari in the past as of five kinds. [Meditation on] the Sun, the Moon, Fire, Crystal and the subtle *tattva* as fifth.

sūryamaṇḍalam ādau tu tattvam prakṛtir ucyate |
tasya madhye śaṣim dhyāyet tattvam puruṣa ucyate || 6:8 ||

First it is the Sun [that should be meditated upon], which is said to be *prakṛti-tattva*. He should visualize the Moon in its centre: that *tattva* is said to be *puruṣa*.

candramaṇḍalamadhye tu jvālām agniṃ vicintayet |
prabhutattvaḥ sa vijñeyo janmamṛtyuvinaśanaḥ || 6:9 ||

In the centre of the Moon's disk, he should visualise a flame, a fire. That is said to be *prabhu-tattva*, the destroyer of [the circle of] birth and death.

agnimaṇḍalamadhye tu dhyāyet sphaṭika nirmalam |
vidyātattvaḥ sa vijñeyaḥ kāraṇam ajam avyayam || 6:10 ||

In the centre of the ring of Fire, he should visualize a spottless crystal. That is said to be *vidyā-tattva*, the never-born, imperishable cause.

vidyāmaṇḍalamadhye tu dhyāyet tattvam anuttamam |
akīrtitam anaupamyam śivam akṣayam avyayam |
pañcamam dhyānayaajñasya tattvam uktaṃ samāsataḥ || 6:11 ||

In the centre of the disk of *vidyā*, he should visualize the highest *tattva*, never-heard, unparalleled, undecaying and imperishable Śiva. The fifth *tattva* of the sacrifice through meditation has been taught in short.

6.7 For an analysis of this fivefold method of meditation, and this ancient-looking *tattva*-system, see Intro **CHECK**, and for different versions of the same teaching of meditation, see VSS 22.19–28 and DharmP 4.5–14.

6.8 Note the form *śaṣim* for *śaṣinam*.

6.10 Note the stem form *sphaṭika* in *pāda* b metri causa.

*vigatarāga uvāca |
ekaikasya tu tattvasya phalaṃ kīrtaya kīdrśam |
kāni lokāḥ prapadyante kālaṃ vāsya tapodhana || 6:12 ||*

Vigatarāga spoke: Teach me, what are the fruits of [reaching] each *tattva*?
Which worlds can be attained and how much time [can one spend
there], O great ascetic?

*anarthayajña uvāca |
brahmalokaṃ tu prathamam tattvapraṛticitintayā |
kalpakotīśahasrāṇi śivavan modate sukhī || 6:13 ||*

Anarthayajña spoke: Through meditation on the first *tattva*, *prakṛti*,
[one reaches] Brahmaloaka. He will rejoice [there] happily like Śiva for
millions of æons.

*dvitīyaṃ tattva puruṣaṃ dhyāyamāno mṛto yadi |
viṣṇulokaṃ ito yāti kalpakotīyayutaṃ sukhī || 6:14 ||*

If one dies while meditating on the second *tattva*, *puruṣa*, one goes to
Viṣṇuloka from this world, [and will live there] happily for billions of
æons.

*prabhutattvaṃ tṛtīyaṃ tu dhyāyamāno mariṣyati |
śivaloke vasen nityaṃ kalpakotīyayutaṃ śatam || 6:15 ||*

Should one die while meditating on the third, the *prabhu-tattva*, one
can live in Śivaloka continuously for a hundred billion æons.

*vidyātattvāmṛtaṃ dhyāyet sadāśivam anāmayam |
akṣayaṃ lokam āpnoti kalpānāntaparam tathā || 6:16 ||*

6.12 The reading *tritattvasya* in *pāda* a in the MSS is a problem because we have just finished a section mentioning five *tattvas*. (This was probably noticed by E, hence printing *hi* for *tri*°.) My conjecture (*tu*) is based on the assumption that *tri* is often written as *tṛ* in Nepalese MSS (e.g. in M at this point) and that *tṛ* may then easily get corrupted to *tu*.

6.13 Understand *pādas* ab as *brahmalokaṃ prathamam tattvapraṛticitintayā prakṛtitattvacintayā*. One might take *prathamam* adverbially ('firstly': *prathamam brahmalokaṃ prakṛti-tattvacintayā*), but in the next verses, the ordinal numbers (*dvitīyaṃ*, *tṛtīyaṃ*, *pañcamam*) always refer to the *tattvas*.

6.14 Note the stem form *tattva* in *pāda* a metri causa.

6.15 E changes *śivaloka* to *rudraloka*, probably for more contrast with *sadāśiva* in 6.16 and *śivatattva* in 6.17. **CHECK**

If he visualizes the nectar of *vidyā-tattva*, [i.e.] Sadāśiva, he can reach [His] diseaseless, imperishable world [and can live there] well beyond endless æons.

*pañcamam śivatattvam tu sūkṣmam cātmani samsthitam |
na kālasamkhyā tatrāsti śivena saha modate || 6:17 ||*

The fifth one, the subtle *śiva-tattva* dwells in the Self. There is no counting of time there and he will be rejoicing [there] together with Śiva.

*pañcadhyānābhiyukto bhavati ca na punarjanmasaṃskārabandhaḥ
jijñāsyantām dvijendra bhavadahanakarah prārthanākālpavṛkṣaḥ |
janmenaikena muktir bhavati kimu na vā mānavāḥ sādhayantu
pratyaḥśān nānumānam sakalamalaharam svātmasaṃvedanīyam
|| 6:18 ||*

[If] he practises the five meditations, there is no rebirth and no more fetters of transmigration. O excellent Brahmin, [the Lord] should be sought, a wishing tree of desires, [as] he burns away existence. Liberation comes within one single birth! People, why should you not strive [for it]! [It is known] as the destroyer of all impurity. [It's ascertainable] by direct perception. It is not inference. It is to be experienced by one's own Self.

[*niyameṣu tapaḥ* (3) —
The third Niyama-rule: Penance]

*mānasam tapa ādau tu dvitīyam vācikaṃ tapaḥ |
kāyikaṃ ca tṛtīyam tu manovākkarma tatparam |
kāyikaṃ vācikaṃ caiva tapo miśraka pañcamam || 6:19 ||*

6.16 In *pāda* a, *amṛta* is suspect. It may refer to the world of Sadāśiva and then *vidyā-tattva* is in stem form. Alternatively, since this verse is the only one in this list of worlds (6.13–17) without an ordinal number, *amṛtaṃ* may mean ‘four’ or possibly ‘fourth,’ as suggested by Monier-Williams and Apte in their dictionaries. This meaning would fit in nicely. In addition, dying has been mentioned above, thus *amṛtaṃ* might be a corrupted form of a participle from the verbal root *mṛ* (*mṛyan* or *maran*): e.g., *vidyātattvam mṛyan dhyāyet...* (‘should he meditation upon Vidyātattva while dying...’).

6.18 Note how a plural passive imperative form (*jijñāsyantām*) stands for the singular (*jijñāsyatām*) metri causa. Note also that the last syllable of *dvijendra* (at the cæsura) counts here as long: this phenomenon of a word-ending syllable becoming long by position is common in the VSS. The non-standard *janmena* in *pāda* d seems superior to *janmanā* for it preserves the metre.

The first type of penance is mental penance, the second is verbal penance, the third is the bodily one, the next one is the one which is [characterised by] both mental and verbal action. The fifth type of penance is a mixture of the bodily and the verbal ones.

manahṣaumyaṃ prasādaś ca ātmanigrahaṃ eva ca |
maunaṃ bhāvaviśuddhiś ca pañcāitat tapa mānasam || 6:20 ||

Gentleness of the mind, calmness, self-control, observing silence, and the purification of one's state of mind: mental penance comprises these five.

anudvegakarā vāṇī priyaṃ satyaṃ hitaṃ ca yat |
svādhyāyābhyasanaṃ caiva vācikaṃ tapa ucyate || 6:21 ||

Verbal penance is taught as speech that causes no anxiety, which is kind, true and useful, and it includes also the practice of recitation.

ārjavaṃ ca ahiṃsā ca brahmacaryaṃ surārcanaṃ |
śaucaṃ pañcamam ity etat kāyikaṃ tapa ucyate || 6:22 ||

Bodily penance is taught as the following: honesty, harmlessness, chastity, the worship of gods, and purity as the fifth.

iṣṭaṃ kalyāṇabhāvaṃ ca dhanyaṃ pathyaṃ hitaṃ vadet |
manomiśraka pañcāitat tapa uktaṃ maharṣibhiḥ || 6:23 ||

[Penance] which is a mixture of the mental [and the verbal] is taught by the great sages to be these five: he should speak [about things that are] agreeable, of a virtuous character, auspicious, salutary and useful.

svasti maṅgalaṃ āśīrbhir atithigurupūjanam |
kāyamiśraka pañcāitat tapa uktaṃ mahātmabhiḥ || 6:24 ||

6.19 Note the stem form *miśraka* in *pāda* f metri causa.

6.20 Again, we can see the use of the singular (*etat*) next to numbers; note also the stem form *tapa* in *pāda* d metri causa. This verse is a paraphrase of MBh 3.39.16 (BhG 17.16; see text in the apparatus).

6.21 This verse is a version of MBh 6.39.15 (BhG 17.15; see it in the apparatus).

6.22 This verse seems to be a paraphrase of MBh 6.39.14 (BhG 17.14; see it in the apparatus).

6.23 Note the use of the singular (*etat*) next to a number and the stem form noun in *pāda* c.

[Penance] in which bodily [and verbal actions] mix is taught by the great-souled ones to be these five: the worship of the guest and the guru, benediction, greetings, and blessings.

*maṇḍūkayogī hemante grīṣme pañcatapās tathā |
abhrāvakāśo varṣāsu tapaḥ sādhanam ucyate || 6:25 ||*

[Being] a [so-called] frog-yogin in the winter, or one with the five fires in the summer, or one who has the clouds [i.e. the open sky] for shelter in the rainy season: these kinds of penance is called *sādhana*.

*svamāṃsoddhṛtya dānaṃ ca hastapādaśiras tathā |
puṣpam utpādya dānaṃ ca sarve te tapasādhanāḥ || 6:26 ||*

Carving out his own flesh as a donation, or [offering his own] hand, feet and head, or drawing [his own] blood (*puṣpa*) as a donation: all these are *sādhana*-penances,

*kṛcchrātikṛcchrām naktam ca taptakṛcchrām ayācitam |
cāndrāyaṇam parākam ca tapaḥ sāntapanādayaḥ || 6:27 ||*

[as also] the ‘painful penance’ and the ‘extremely painful one’, [eating only] at night, the ‘hot and painful’ and [the one in which only

6.24 See ŚDhŚ 11.73–79 (and Bisschop, Kafle, & Lubin 2021, 91–93 and 120–121) for a somewhat similar discussion on ‘kind speech.’

6.25 *Manu* 6.23 mentions three kinds of penance that corresponds to three seasons: *grīṣme pañcatapās tu syād varṣāsu abhrāvakāśikaḥ | ādravāsā tu hemante kramaśo vardhayaṃ tapaḥ* ||. Translated in Olivelle 2005, 149 as: ‘[He should] surround himself with the five fires in the summer; live in the open air during the rainy season; and wear wet clothes in the winter—gradually intensifying his ascetic toil.’ This and ŚDhSaṃgr 9.32ab (quoted in the apparatus) may suggest that being a ‘frog-yogin’ could be the same as wearing wet clothes or standing in water for a long time. A footnote to verse MBh 12.309.9 in the Kumbakonam edition of the MBh (Krishnacharya & Vyasacharya 1906–1914) suggests otherwise: *maṇḍūkavat pāṇipādam saṅkocya nyubjaḥ śete iti maṇḍūkāśāyī*. (‘The word ‘frog-sleeper’ means somebody who sleeps like a frog, with his hands and feet withdrawn and with his back humped.’)

6.26 Note the stem form *svamāṃsa* in *pāda* a for the accusative. The translation of *pāda* c is tentative, but taking *puṣpa* as ‘blood’ is not only normal e.g. in tantric texts (see e.g. **CHECK**), but VSS 17.38–39 suggest the same in a similar context: *devī uvāca | svamāṃsarudhiraṃ dānaṃ dānaṃ putrakalatrayaḥ | kiṃ praśasyaṃ mahādeva tattvaṃ vaktum ihārhasi || maheśvara uvāca | svamāṃsarudhiraṃ dānaṃ praśaṃsanti maṇiṣiṇaḥ | śrūyatām pūrvavṛttāni saṃkṣīpya kathayāmy aham* ||. (‘Devī spoke: Why are one’s own flesh and blood and one’s son and wife praised as donation, O Mahādeva? Tell me the truth please. Maheśvara spoke: The wise praise one’s own flesh and blood as donation. Let’s hear the old legends, I shall tell you briefly.’)

food obtained] without solicitation [can be eaten], the *cāndrāyaṇa* and *parāka* penances, the ‘*sāṃtapana*,’ etc.

yenedaṃ tapa tapyate sumanasā saṃsāraduḥkhacchidam
āśāpāśa vimucya nirmalamatis tyaktvā jaghanyaṃ phalam |
svargākāṅkṣyanṛpatvabhogaviṣayaṃ sarvāntikaṃ tatphalaṃ
jantuḥ śāśvatajanmamṛtyubhavane tanniṣṭhasādhyam vahet || 6:28 ||

He who performs with a well-disposed mind this penance that puts an end to the suffering caused by transmigration (*saṃsāra*), abandoning the trap of hope, with a spotless mind, giving up the lowest rewards [such as] wishing for heaven, being a king and having enjoyments for the senses, will have an ultimate (*sarvāntika*) reward. In this home of eternal births and deaths, man can bring about an accomplishment that puts an end to them.

|| iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrāhe ṣaṣṭho 'dhyāyati ||

Here ends the sixth chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgrāha*.

6.27 For short descriptions and the loci classici of these penances, see, e.g., Kane 1941–1962, v. 4, 130–152. For *nakta/naktāṇna* see VSS 8.22 below and, e.g., ŚDhŚ chapter 10, and for *ayācita*, VSS 8.23 below.

6.28 Note my emendation in *pāda* a (*sumanasā* from *sumanasah*) and that in order to restore the metre, I accepted E’s stem form *tapa*. Note the stem form °*pāśa* in *pāda* b metri causa.

[saptamo 'dhyāyaḥ]
[Chapter Seven]

[*niyameṣu dānam* (4) —

The fourth Niyama-rule: Donation]

dānāni ca tathety āhuḥ pañcadhā munibhiḥ purā |
annam vastram hiraṇyam ca bhūmi godāna pañcamam || 7:1 ||

In the past the wise declared that, again, there were five kinds of donation. Donation of food, clothes, gold, land and the fifth, donation of cows.

[*annadānam* —

Donation of food]

annāt tejaḥ smṛtiḥ prāṇaḥ annāt puṣṭir vapuḥ sukham |
annāc chriḥ kānti vīryam ca annāt sattvam ca jāyate || 7:2 ||

From food [comes] energy, memory, the vital breath, growth, body, happiness. From food arise grace and beauty, heroism, strength.

annāj jīvanti bhūtāni annam tuṣṭikaram sadā |
ānnāt kāmo mado darpaḥ annāc chauryam ca jāyate || 7:3 ||

Living beings live on food. Food always satisfies. From food arise desire, rapture, pride and valour.

annam kṣudhātrṣāvvyādhīn sadya eva vināśayet |
annadānāc ca saubhāgyam khyātiḥ kīrtiś ca jāyate || 7:4 ||

Food drives away hunger and thirst and disease instantly. From donations of food arise happiness, fame and glory.

annadaḥ prāṇadaś caiva prāṇadaś cāpi sarvadaḥ |
tasmād annasamam dānam na bhūtam na bhaviṣyati || 7:5 ||

He who donates food donates life. He who donates life donates everything. Therefore nothing is equal to the donation of food, nothing was, nothing will be.

7.1 *tathety* in *pāda* a is suspicious and my translation of it ('again') is tentative and is supposed to refer back to the fact that all *yamas* so far have been divided into five types. Note how *annam*, *vastram*, *hiraṇyam* and *bhūmi* (the latter treated as neuter, or given in stem form) are all meant to go with °*dāna* (again, in stem form, metri causa).

7.2 Note the stem form noun *kānti* metri causa in *pāda* c.

[*vastradānam* —
Donation of clothes]

vastrābhāvān manuṣyasya śrīyād api parityajet |
vastrahīno na pūjyeta bhāryāputrasakhādibhiḥ || 7:6 ||

In the absence of [proper] clothes, a man will also lose his fortunes. A person without clothes may not be respected by his wife, son, friends etc.

vidyāvān sukulīno 'pi jñānavān guṇavān api |
vastrahīnaḥ parādhīnaḥ paribhūtaḥ pade pade || 7:7 ||

Be it a learned person from a good family or an intelligent and virtuous person, anybody without clothes is subdued and humiliated on every occasion

apamānam avajñān ca vastrahīno hy avāpnuyāt |
jugupsati mahātmāpi sabhāstrījanasaṃsadi || 7:8 ||

because a man without clothes receives contempt and disrespect. Even a great soul will despise [him] at the court, among women, in an assembly.

tasmād vastrapradānāni praśaṃsanti maṇiṣīnaḥ |
na jīrṇaṃ sphuṭitaṃ dadyād vastraṃ kutsitaṃ eva vā || 7:9 ||

Therefore the wise praise donations of clothes. One should not give away old, torn or dirty clothes.

navam purāṇarahitaṃ mṛdu sūkṣmaṃ suśobhanam |
susaṃskṛtya pradātavyaṃ śraddhābhaktisamanvitam || 7:10 ||

[Clothes] should be donated [only if they are] new, not worn, soft, delicate and beautiful, ornamented, and accompanied by willingness and devotion.

śraddhāsattvaviśeṣeṇa deśakālavidhena ca |
pātradravyaviśeṣeṇa phalam āhuḥ pṛthak pṛthak || 7:11 ||

7.6 Pāda b is difficult to interpret securely. I translate it as if reading *śrīs tam api parityajet*. Consider also BrahmaP 220.139: *vastrābhāve kriyā nāsti yajñā vedās tapāṃsi ca | tasmād vāsāṃsi deyaṇi śrāddhakāle viśeṣataḥ ||*

7.8 The intention originally may have been this: “Even if he is a great soul, he will be avoided...”

They say that the reward [of donation/generosity] is in every case dependent on the particular [donor's] willingness and character, the choice of place and time, and on the particular recipient and material.

yādṛśaṃ dīyate vastraṃ tādrśaṃ prāpyate phalam |
jīrṇavastrapradānena jīrṇavastraṃ avāpnuyāt |
śobhanaṃ dīyate vastraṃ śobhanaṃ vastraṃ āpnuyāt || 7:12 ||

The reward received will similar to the clothes donated. By donating old clothes, one would receive old clothes [as a reward]. By donating beautiful clothes, one would receive beautiful clothes [as a reward].

dadyād vastra suśobhanaṃ dvijavare kāle śubhe sādaram
saubhāgyam atulaṃ labheta sa naro rūpaṃ tathā śobhanam |
tasmin yāti suvastrakoṭi śataśaḥ prāpnoti niḥsaṃśayam
tasmāt tvaṃ kuru vastradānam asakṛt pāratrikotkarṣaṇam || 7:13 ||

Should one bestow very beautiful clothes on a Brahmin at an auspicious time, respectfully, he [i.e. the donor] will receive unequalled happiness and a beautiful appearance. When he departs, he will be given hundreds of millions of items of nice clothes, no doubt about that. Therefore do donate clothes often. It is the way up to the other world.

[*suvarṇadānam* —
 Donation of gold]

suvarṇadānam viprendra saṃkṣīpya kathayāmy aham |
pavitraṃ maṅgalaṃ puṇyam sarvapātakanāśanam || 7:14 ||

O great Brahmin, now I shall teach you about the donation of gold in a concise manner. It is a pure, auspicious and meritorious [act] and it washes off all sins.

dhārayet satataṃ vipra suvarṇakāṭakāṅgulim |
mucyate sarvapāpebhyo rāhuṇā candramā yathā || 7:15 ||

7.11 It seems that *vidhena ca* stands for *vidhinā ca* or rather *vidhānena metri causa* in *pāda* b. CHECK also ŚDhU, and Florinda's article, etc.

7.13 Note the stem form *vastra* in *pāda* a metri causa. 'on a Brahmin' (in *pāda* a): literally, 'on a person who is first among the twice-born' (*dvijavare*). The final syllable of *saubhāgyam* in *pāda* b counts as long by licence; see, e.g., 5.20 and 6.18b. This time the cæsura is not involved. In *pāda* c, °*koṭi* is treated as neuter or as a stem form (metri causa).

Should one hand over [to someone] a golden bracelet or ring, O Brahmin, he will be freed of all sins, just as the moon is freed from [the demon] Rāhu [after an eclipse].

dattvā suvarṇaṃ viprebhyaḥ devebhyaś ca dvijaṣabha |
tuṭimātre 'pi yo dadyāt sarvapāpaiḥ pramucyate || 7:16 ||

If a person donates gold to Brahmins or gods, O excellent Brahmin, even if it is only in a minute quantity, he will be freed of all sins.

raktimāśakakarṣaṃ vā palārdhaṃ palam eva vā |
evam eva phalaṃvṛddhir jñeyā dānaviśeṣataḥ || 7:17 ||

[The amount can be just] one *rakti*, a *māśaka*, a *karṣa*, half a *pala* or a *pala*: this is exactly how the increase in the [size of the corresponding] reward will be, in proportion to the properties [i.e. amount] of the donation.

[*bhūmidānam* —
Donation of land]

sarvādhāraṃ mahidānaṃ praśaṃsanti manīṣiṇaḥ |
annavastrahiranyādi sarvaṃ vai bhūmisambhavam || 7:18 ||

The wise praise the donation of land as the basis of everything [else]. Food, clothes, gold etc., all these originate in the land.

bhūmidānena viprendra sarvadānaphalaṃ labhet |
bhūmidānasamaṃ vipra yady asti vada tattvataḥ || 7:19 ||

O Brahmin, one can obtain all the rewards of donation by donating land. If there is anything that equals the donation of land, O Brahmin, you should definitely tell me.

mātrkuṣṭvimuktas tu dharaṇīśaraṇo bhavet |
carācarāṇāṃ sarveṣāṃ bhūmiḥ sādharmaṇā smṛtā || 7:20 ||

[Humans] have the earth as their abode as soon as they get out of their mother's womb. Land is said to be common to all that are mobile and immobile.

7.15 I suspect that *aṅguli* is used in *pāda* b in the sense of *aṅgulīya* ('finger-ring').

7.16 The form *tuṭi* as a widespread variant of *truṭi*, see e.g. **CHECK**.

7.17 I suspect that *phalaṃ vṛddhir*, or *phalaṃvṛddhir*, stands for *phalavṛddhir* (*phalasya vṛddhiḥ*) metri causa, meaning 'the increase of the reward.' *rakti*, *māśaka*, *karṣa*, and *pala* are units of weight.

7.20 I take *sādharmaṇā* as one word, but it is possible that the intention of the author was *sā dhāraṇā* in two words, in fact meaning *sādhāraṇa* (*sā ādhāraḥ*, 'it is the basis').

ekahastam dvihastam vā pañcāśac chatam eva vā |
sahasrāyutalakṣam vā bhūmidānam praśasyate || 7:21 ||

Be it [only a land of] one forearm, two forearms, fifty or a hundred, a thousand, ten thousand, a hundred thousand, donations of land are held in great esteem.

ekahastam ca yo bhūmiṃ dadyād dvijavarāya tu |
varṣakoṭīśatam divyam svargaloke mahīyate || 7:22 ||

Should he donate a piece of land of [only] one forearm to a Brahmin, he will enjoy a billion divine years in heaven.

evam bahuṣu hasteṣu guṇāguṇi phalam smṛtam |
śraddhādhikam phalam dānam kathitam te dvijottama || 7:23 ||

Thus in case of [donating] many forearms [of land], the reward is said to be proportional to the properties [of the land]. O Brahmin, I have taught you about the rewards of donation that is made willingly.

jāmadagnyena rāmeṇa bhūmiṃ dattvā dvijāya vai |
āyur akṣayam āptam tu ihaiva ca dvijottama || 7:24 ||

[Paraśu]rāma, the son of Jamadagni, having donated land to the Brahmin [Kaśyapa], obtained eternal life in this very world, O excellent Brahmin.

7.23 I think that *guṇāguṇi*, or perhaps *guṇaguṇi* (which would be unmetrical, containing two *laghus* in both the second and third syllables of the *pāda*), should refer to the idea that, e.g., the donation of a piece of land of 2×2 *hastas* would result in 2 or $4 \times$ *koṭīśata* years in heaven, *guṇa* generally meaning ‘times.’ I take *guṇā°* as referring to the size of the land donated, and *°guṇi[n]* as ‘amounting to that many times,’ but this is only a guess, and it would need to be supported by some similar passage, other than 7.17 above.

I suspect that *pāda c* is an awkward attempt at saying *śraddhādhikadāna(sya) phalam*.

7.24 See a summary of the corresponding episode **CHECK** in the MBh in Mani 1975, 570–571, s.v. Paraśurāma: “To atone for the sin of slaughtering even innocent Kṣatriyas, Paraśurāma gave away all his riches as gifts to brahmins. He invited all the brahmins to Samantapañcaka and conducted a great Yāga there. The chief Ṛtvik (officiating priest) of the Yāga was the sage Kaśyapa and Paraśurāma gave all the lands he conquered till that time to Kaśyapa. Then a platform of gold ten yards long and nine yards wide was made and Kaśyapa was installed there and worshipped. After the worship was over according to the instructions from Kaśyapa the gold platform was cut into pieces and the gold pieces were offered to brahmins.

When Kaśyapa got all the lands from Paraśurāma he said thus:—“Oh Rāma, you have given me all your land and it is not now proper for you to live in my soil. You can go to the south and live somewhere on the shores of the ocean there.” Paraśurāma walked south and requested the ocean to give him some land to live.’ Note that without applying the *muta cum liquida* licence (*ca dvi°*), *pāda d* would be iambic and thus metrically problematic.

[*godānam* —

Donation of cows]

hemaśṛṅgāṃ raupyakhurāṃ cailaghaṇṭāṃ dvijottama |
viprāya vedaviduṣe dattvānantaphalaṃ smṛtam || 7:25 ||

[A cow] with golden horns, silver hooves, garment and bell, O Brahmin, when given to a Veda-knowing Brahmin, [produces] rewards that are said to be endless.

[*dānapraśaṃsā* —

Praise of donation]

dānābhyāsarataḥ pravartanabhavāṃ śakyānurūpaṃ sadā
annaṃ vastrahiraṇyaraupyaṃ udakaṃ gāvas tilān medinīm |
dadyāt pādukachattrapīṭhakalaśaṃ pātrādyam anyac ca vā
śraddhādānam abhinnarāgavadanaṃ kṛtvā mano nirmalam || 7:26 ||

Always rejoicing in the practice of giving, ..., as far as one's capacities go, one should give food, clothes, gold and silver, water, cows, sesame seeds, land, sandals, parasols, seats, jars, cups or anything else. Making the [deed of] giving willingly (*śraddhādāna*) something done with an unconditioned affection (*rāga*) and reverence (*vadana*), one's mind [becomes] spotless.

dānād eva yaśaḥ śriyaḥ sukhakarāḥ khyātim atulyāṃ labhet
dānād eva nigarhaṇaṃ ripugaṇe ānandadam saukhyadam |
dānād ūrjayatā prasādam atulaṃ saubhāgya dānāl labhet
dānād eva anantabhoga niyataṃ svargaṃ ca tasmād bhavet || 7:27 ||

Glory and fortune that makes us happy come about only by donations, and one can gain unequalled fame. Only from donations will reproach [exercised by] the enemy [turn into] pleasure and happiness. Vigour and unequalled graciousness come from donation. One can reach happiness through donations. Endless enjoyments surely come only from donations, and heaven is [reached] also because of it.

7.26 I am unable to interpret *pravartanabhavāṃ* in *pāda* a and I suspect that *śakyānurūpaṃ* in the same *pāda* stands for *śaktyānurūpaṃ* metri causa.

7.27 I suspect that *khyātiś ca tulyāṃ* in the MSS stands for *khyātim atulyāṃ* ('and unequalled fame') and that it is not a clumsy attempt to restore the metre, but rather a later correction gone wrong. I have emended the phrase believing that the second (last) syllable of *khyātim* may be treated as *guru*. See the same licence applied in non-*anuṣṭubh* verses

dānād eva ca śakralokasakalaṃ dānāj janānandanam

dānād eva mahīm samasta bubhuje samrāṭ mahīmaṇḍale |

dānād eva surūpayonisubhagaś candrānana vīkṣyate

dānād eva anekasambhavasukhaṃ prāpnoti niḥsaṃśayam || 7:28 ||

The whole world of Śakra [i.e. Indra can be taken as one's possession] by donations only. Donations make people happy. Supreme ruler[s] enjoyed all the land in the world only because of donations. Skanda (*candrānana*) appears as handsome and fortunate, with a [good] family[? **CHECK**] only because of donations. One can reach happiness that lasts countless births only through donations, there is no doubt about that.

|| iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrāhe dānapraśaṃsādhyaḥ saptamaḥ ||

Here ends the seventh chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* called Praise of Donations.

above, e.g., in 5.20a, 6.18b, 7.13b (just before *atula*). I doubt if E's reading in *pāda* c, *durjay-atā* ('invincibility') were better than *ūrjayatā* transmitted in all the MSS consulted. While *ūrjayatā* is still problematic, it is not inconceivable that it stands for *ūrjatā* meaning most probably 'being powerful, strength, vigour.' Also, note here the stem form noun *saubhāgya* metri causa. Note *svargaṃ* as a neuter noun, and the stem form *°bhoga* metri causa in *pāda* d. The lack of sandhi between *eva* and *ananta*^o helps restore the metre.

7.28 *°lokasakalaṃ* in *pāda* a is suspect and E's silent emendation (*°lokam atulaṃ*) is not without reason. I translate *pāda* b as a general statement although *samrāṭ* may refer to a specific figure and story in mythology. The perfect form *bubhuje*, and the next *pāda*, at least point to this direction.

[aṣṭamo 'dhyāyaḥ]
[Chapter Eight]

[*niyameṣu svādhyāyaḥ* (ṣ) —
The fifth Niyama-rule: Study]

pañcasvādhyāyanam kāryam ihāmutra sukhārthinā |
śaivam sāmkhyaṃ purāṇam ca smārtaṃ bhāratasaṃhitām || 8:1 ||

Five kinds of study are to be pursued by those who wish to be happy in this life and in the other: [one has to study the] Śaiva [teachings], Sāmkhya [philosophy], the Purāṇa[s], the Smārta [tradition] and the *Bhāratasaṃhitā* [i.e. the *Mahābhārata*].

śaivatattvaṃ vicinteta śaivapāśupatadvaye |
atra vistarataḥ proktaṃ tattvasārasamuccayam || 8:2 ||

He should reflect on the Śaiva truth in both Śaiva and Pāśupata [teachings]. In those teachings the whole essence of truth is taught extensively.

samkhyātattvaṃ tu sāmkhyeṣu boddhavyaṃ tattvacintakaiḥ |
pañcatattvavibhāgena kīrtitāni maharṣibhiḥ || 8:3 ||

Those who reflect on the truth (*tattva*) can grasp the truth of enumeration [of ontological principles/reality levels] (*samkhyātattva*) from Sāmkhya [texts]. The great sages taught [those twenty-five] *tattvas* [of Sāmkhya] as being in groups of five.

purāṇeṣu mahikoṣo vistareṇa prakīrtitaḥ |
adhordhvamadhyatiryaṃ ca yatnataḥ sampraveśayet || 8:4 ||

In the Purāṇas it is the sheath[s] of the world that are described extensively. One can definitely enter [the realm] of the lower [world, i.e.

8.1 Note the accusative ending of °*saṃhitām* after a list consisting of words probably in the nominative. One may correct it to °*saṃhitā* or rather supply an active verb such as *adhigacchet* ('he should study').

8.2 Note that *śaivatattvaṃ* in *pāda* a is the result of a conjecture and that the reading *śaivapāśupatadvaye* in *pāda* b is based on one single manuscript (P₅₇). In spite of these uncertainties, I think that this form of the current half-verse is the only one that yields the appropriate meaning.

8.3 In *pāda* d, *kīrtitāni* picks up an implied *tattvāni*.

hell], the upper [world, i.e. heaven], and middle [world, i.e. the human world], and the horizontal [world, i.e. of animals, by studying the Purāṇas].

smārtaṃ varṇāśramācāraṃ dharmanyāyapravartanam |
śiṣṭācāro 'vikalpena grāhyas tatra aśaṅkitaḥ || 8:5 ||

The Smārta [tradition] deals with the conduct of the social classes (*varṇa*) and disciplines (*āśrama*), and with the procedures of Dharma and law-suits. Good conduct is to be gathered from that [source] without hesitation, with certainty.

itihāsam adhīyānaḥ sarvajñaḥ sa naro bhavet |
dharmārthakāmamokṣeṣu saṁśayas tena chidyate || 8:6 ||

A man who studies the epics (*itihāsa*) will become omniscient. [All his] doubts about Dharma, Artha, Kāma and Mokṣa will be eliminated.

[*niyameṣu upasthanigrahaḥ* (6) —

The sixth Niyama-rule: Sexual restraint]

śṛṇuṣvāvahito vipra pañcopasthavinigraham |
striyo vā garhitotsargaḥ svayaṃmukṭiś ca kīrtiyate |
svapnopaghātaṃ viprendra divāsvapnaṃ ca pañcamah || 8:7 ||

Listen with great attention, O Brahmin, to the five [spheres of] sexual restraint. Women, forbidden ejaculation, and masturbation are mentioned [in this context, as well as] offence while sleeping, O Brahmin, and sleeping by day as the fifth.

[*striyaḥ* —
Women]

agamyā strī divā parve dharmapatny api vā bhavet |
viruddhastrīm na seveta varṇabhraṣṭādhikāsu ca || 8:8 ||

A woman is not to be approached sexually in daytime and on the four days of the changes of the Moon (*parvan*), even if she is one's lawful

8.4 Note that *tirya* seems to be an acceptable nominal stem in this text for *tiryañc*. I understand the causative form *sampraveśayet* as non-causative, and I interpret °*madhya*° as the 'human world' tentatively. E's silent emendation to *samprabodhayet* is understandable since to 'enter' these worlds (especially the hells and the human world) through the study of the Purāṇas makes little sense, at least when taken literally.

8.5 Compare *pāda* a with 3.15c.

wife. One should not have sex with a woman who is taboo or with one of those who have lost their class (*varṇa*) or are [of a] superior [*varṇa* than oneself].

[*garhitotsargaḥ* —
Forbidden ejaculation]

ajameṣagavādinām vaḍavāmahiṣiṣu ca |
garhitotsargam ity etad yatnena parivarjayet || 8:9 ||

Intercourse with goats, sheep, cows, mares, buffalo-cows is called forbidden ejaculation, which is to be avoided at all cost.

[*svayaṁmukṭiḥ* —
Masturbation]

ayonyakaṣaṇā vāpi apānakaṣaṇāpi vā |
svayaṁmuktir iyaṁ jñeyā tasmāt tāṁ parivarjayet || 8:10 ||

Rubbing himself against something else than a female sexual organ or rubbing his anus, are called masturbation, therefore these are to be avoided.

[*svapnaghātam* —
Offence while sleeping]

svapnaghātam dvijaśreṣṭha aniṣṭam paṇḍitaiḥ sadā |
svapne strīṣu ramante ca retāḥ prakṣarate tataḥ || 8:11 ||

Offence while sleeping, O best of Brahmins, has always been [considered] undesirable by the learned. [If] one enjoys women while sleeping, his semen will issue.

[*divāsvapnam* —
Sleeping by day]

divāśayaṁ na kartavyaṁ nityaṁ dharmapareṇa tu |
svargamārgārgalā hy etāḥ striyo nāma prakīrtitāḥ || 8:12 ||

8.8 Understand *parve* as *parvani* (thematization of the stem in *-an*). The nominative °*strī* in *pāda* c, now corrected to the accusative, may be the result of an eyeskip to *strī* in *pāda* a.

8.9 Understand °*ādinām* in *pāda* a as standing for the locative case. Understand °*sargam* as neuter nominative (instead of °*sargaḥ*) or alternatively understand *pāda* c with a hiatus bridge: *garhitotsarga-m-ity etad*.

8.10 The conjecture that changes *anyonya*° to *ayonya*° in *pāda* a involves minimal intervention and makes the sentence much more meaningful than the version transmitted. Also consider *ayoni*°. The variant *strī* for *tām* in *pāda* d in the E may be one example of the numerous silent intervention made by Naraharināth in his edition.

Sleeping by day should always be avoided by those who are intent on Dharma. These women are called ‘the bolts [that block the gate to] the path to heaven.’

[*niyameṣu vratapañcakam* (7) —

The seventh Niyama-rule: religious observances]

mārjārabakabakāśvānagomahivratapañcakam |

[*mārjāravratam* —

The Cat Vow]

svaviṣṭhamūtram bhūmiṣu chādayed dvijasattama |

sūryasomānumodanti mārjāravratikeṣu ca || 8:13 ||

[Hear about] the five religious observances [called] the cat, the crane, the dog, the cow, and the earth. He buries his own urine and faeces in the ground, O truest Brahmin. He rejoices [seeing] the sun and the moon when performing the cat observance.

[*bakavratam* —

The Crane Vow]

bakavac cendriyagrāmaṃ suniyamya tapodhana |

sādhayec ca manastuṣṭiṃ mokṣasāadhanatatparaḥ || 8:14 ||

O great ascetic, one should suppress all his senses like a crane, and should cultivate the peace of the mind, focusing on achieving liberation.

[*śvānavratam* —

The Dog Vow]

mūtraviṣṭhe na bhūmiṣu kurute śvānadaḥ sadā |

tuṣyate bhagavān śarvaḥ śvānavratacarō yadi || 8:15 ||

8.12 It is not crystal clear why ‘sleeping by day’ should count as one of the offences against sexual restraint. Even if we translated *divāsvapna* and *divāśaya* as ‘daydreaming,’ this category would stil seem out of context. *Pādas* cd are clumsy and out of context. They would fit verse 8.8 better.

8.13 Note °*viṣṭha*° for *viṣṭhā* metri causa in *pāda* c (*ma-vipulā*). Alternatively, read *svaviṣṭhamūtra bhūmiṣu* (*pathyā*). Note the stem form *sūryasoma* for *sūryasomau* in *pāda* e. It is not entirely clear why cats would rejoice seeing the Sun and the Moon. Perhaps this remark refers to the fact that cats can be active both in the daytime and at night.

8.14 Cranes are compared to ascetics here probably because of the similarity of their posture when relaxing standing on one leg to ascetics performing penance standing on one leg (such as the ascetic, and a cat, depicted on the famous relief in Mahabalipuram).

He does not bury his urine and faeces in the ground, and he barks constantly. Lord Śarva [i.e. Śiva] is satisfied when one practises the dog observance.

[*govratam* —
The Cow Vow]

mūtravarco na rudhyeta sadā govratiko narah |
bhīmas tuṣṭikarāś caiva purāṇeṣu nigadyate || 8:16 ||

A person practising the Cow Vow should never hold back his urine and faeces. This is a terrifying [observance] that gives satisfaction, [as] stated in the Purāṇas.

[*mahīvrataṁ* —
The Earth Vow]

kuddālair dārayanto 'pi kīlakoṭīśataiś citah |

8.15 A possible explanation for Śiva being satisfied with an ascetic practising this observance is that Śiva's Bhairava form often has a dog as his mount. See, e.g., Bakker 2014, 232–233 on a 5–6th-century image of Bhairava and a dog carved in rock at Muṇdeśvarī Hill not far from Vārāṇasī, and Mirnig 2013, 334 :CHECK This observance has ancient roots. Its practitioner, the *kukkuravatika* appears in *Majjhimanikāya* 2.1.7, in the *Kukkuravatiya-sutta*, alongside with a practitioner of the *govrata* (*govatika*), an observance that comes up in the next verse in the VSS: *evaṁ me sutam. ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā kolīyesu viharati haliddavasanaṁ nāma kolīyānaṁ nigamo. atha kho puṇṇo ca kolīyaputto govatiko, acelo ca seniyo kukkuravatiko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu...* See Acharya 2013, 127–128. Acharya summarises the *Kukkuravatiyasutta* thus: ‘The *Kukkuravatiyasutta* from the *Majjhimanikāya* (II.1.7) presents a *govatika* together with a *kukkuravatika*. They are observing their vows, and have adopted the behaviour of a bull and a dog respectively. The Buddha tells them that as they are cultivating bullness and dogness, the state of mind of these animals, they will go to hell or become reborn as animal. They are alarmed at this and take refuge in the Buddha.’

8.16 I prefer reading *bhīma* and *tuṣṭi*^o as two separate words, the first one either in stem form (C₉₄C₄₅K₈₂K₇P₅₇) or as *bhīmas* (C₀₂K₁₀E) or *bhīmaṁ* (*em.*), to reading these two words as a compound because of the following *caiva*. I suspect that both *bhīma* and *tuṣṭikara* refer to the *vrata*, rather than its practitioner, but I have not emended *bhīmas tuṣṭikarāś* to *bhīmaṁ tuṣṭikaraṁ* because *vrata* appears as a masculine noun, e.g., in 8.17d below.

Acharya 2013 gives a number of significant clues about the origins of this observance. After exploring its links to Pāśupatas, Acharya 2013, 116–118, quotes *Jaiminīyabrāhmaṇa* 2.113, which contains the phrase *yatra yatrāinaṁ viṣṭhā vindet tat tad vitiṣṭheta*, in Acharya's translation: ‘Wherever he feels the urge to evacuate faeces, right there he should evacuate.’ This is an instruction in a Vedic text that is close to what the VSS teaches above. Incidentally, the *Jaiminīyabrāhmaṇa* adds: *tena haitenottaravayasy e [va] yajeta* (translated in Acharya 2013, 118 as: ‘One should perform this [sacrifice] in the final years of one's life’).

kṣamate pṛthivī devī evam eva mahīvrataḥ || 8:17 ||

Splitting [the earth] with spades and laid on hundreds of pointed wedges:
Goddess Earth bears [this] patiently. This is exactly how one can practise the earth vow.

vratapañcakam ity etad yaś careta jitendriyaḥ |

sa cottamam idaṃ lokam prāpnoti na ca saṃśayaḥ || 8:18 ||

He who practises these five religious observances with his senses subdued
will, without doubt, reach this superior world [i.e. heaven?].

[*niyameṣv upavāsaḥ* (8) —

8.17 While *dārayanto* as an active participle in the masculine nominative is acceptable as an irregular form, the precise interpretation of *pādas* a and b is still problematic therefore my translation of this verse is tentative and the description seems too condensed to be intelligible. Kengo Harimoto suggested that C₀₂ and E might be transmitting the correct reading, and then the reference would be to soil piled up by millions of insects (*kīṭakoṭi*^o), instead of points of wedges (*kīlakoṭi*^o). Nevertheless, now I think that the reference point could be Bhīṣma's dying scene in the MBh, where the great warrior is lying on a bed of hundreds of arrows: *sa śete śaratalpastho medinīm asprśaṃs tadā*: 'Then he lay there on his bed of arrows, without touching the ground' (MBh 6.115.8ab). The word *cita* is used in the same context in MBh 12.47.4ab: *vikīrṇāṃśur ivādityo bhīṣmaḥ śaraśataiś citaḥ*: 'Bhīṣma, laid on a hundred arrows, was like the Sun with its scattered rays of light.' If this interpretation of VSS 8.17 is correct, the observance described here may require one to dig the ground, install wedges, and lie on them, in the manner of fakirs. The reference to the Earth in *pāda* c may have been inspired by lines such as MBh 6.115.11cd: *rarāsa pṛthivī caiva bhīṣme śaṃtanave hate*: 'The Earth cried out when Bhīṣma, the son of Śaṃtanu, was killed.'

In BhavP 4.121, called 'The Description of eighty-five observances' (*vratapañcāśīti-varṇana*), we find this on *mahīvrata*: *dadyāt triṃśatpalād ūrdhvaṃ mahīm kṛtvā tu kām-canīm* | *kulācalādrisahitām tilavastrasamanvitām* || 152 || *tiladroṇopari gatām brāhmaṇāya kuṭumbine* | *dinaṃ payovratas tiṣṭhed rudraloke mahīyate* || 153 || *etan mahīvrataṃ proktaṃ saptakalpānuvartakam* |.

A tentative translation of this passage would go as follows: 'One should donate a golden [model of] Earth that weighs more than thirty *palas* (appr. one kilogram), showing the chief mountain-ranges, together with [donations of] sesamum seeds and clothes, the sesamum seeds [weighing] more than a *droṇa* (appr. ten kilograms), to a householder Brāhmin. One should keep the milk-observance [i.e. subsisting on nothing but milk] for one day, and one will have fun in Rudraloka. This is called the Earth Observance whose range is seven æons.' (I take the values for weights from Olivelle 2005, 997.) The descriptions of the *dharāvṛata* and the *śubhadvādaśī* observance in Kane 1941–1962, v. 5, 321 and 429 are similar. The VSS's *mahīvrata* seems different, and more in line with the somewhat transgressive and wild, perhaps Pāsupata-oriented, nature of the four preceding observances.

8.18 Note the neuter *idaṃ* picking up the normally masculine *lokam* in *pāda* c, and that the same *idaṃ* would make more sense if the interlocutor were a deity, e.g., Śiva, referring to his abode, and not Anarthayajña, the ascetic.

The eighth Niyama-rule: Eating restrictions]

śeṣānnaṃ antarānnaṃ ca naktāyācitam eva ca |
upavāsaṃ ca pañcāitat kathayiṣyāmi tac chr̥ṇu || 8:19 ||

Eating leftovers, [not] eating in-between [breakfast and dinner], eating [only] at night, eating food obtained without solicitation, and fasting: listen, I shall teach you these five.

[*śeṣānnaṃ* —
Eating leftovers]

vaiśvadevātithiśeṣaṃ pitṛśeṣaṃ ca yad bhavet |
bhṛtyaputrakalatrebhyaḥ śeṣāṣī vighasāśanaḥ || 8:20 ||

[He who eats] the leftovers belonging to all the gods, to guests, and to the ancestors, he who eats the leftovers (śeṣāṣin) of servants, sons and wives, is [called in general] the one who consumes the remains of food (*vighasāśana*).

[*antarānnaṃ* —
[Not] eating in-between breakfast and dinner]

antarā prātarāṣī ca sāyamāṣī tathaiva ca |
sadopavāṣī bhavati yo na bhuṅkte kadācana || 8:21 ||

He will be regarded as one that is always fasting if he never eats between breakfast and dinner.

[*naktānnaṃ* —
Eating [only] at night]

na divā bhojanaṃ kāryaṃ rātrau naiva ca bhojayet |
naktavele ca bhoktavyaṃ naktadharmam samīhatā || 8:22 ||

One should eat neither in the daytime nor in the evening, and should eat [only] at midnight if he wishes to follow the practice of [eating only at] night (*naktadharma*).

8.19 Note how this category of *niyama*-rules was called *upavāsa* (‘fasting’) in 5.3c above but how in fact *upavāsa* is just the fifth subcategory withing this group of eating restrictions.

8.20 *Pāda* a is a *sa-vipulā*.

8.21 My translation here follows the parallel verse in the MBh and is based on that of Kisari Mohan Ganguli (Ganguli 1883–1896). The syntax of the version here in the VSS is less smooth than that in the MBh, and the VSS’s reading *prāntarāṣī* definitely required an emendation.

8.22 Note °*vele* for °*velāyām* in *pāda* c.

[*ayācitānnaṃ* —

Eating food obtained without solicitation]

anārambhya ya āhāraṃ kuryān nityaṃ ayācitam |

parair dattaṃ tu yo bhuñkte tam ayācitam ucyate || 8:23 ||

He who consumes food only without initiating [the donation], without asking for it, and eats [only] that which has been given by others is called [one who eats] unsolicited [food].

[*upavāsaḥ* —

Fasting]

bhakṣyaṃ bhojyaṃ ca lehyaṃ ca coṣyaṃ peyaṃ ca pañcamam |

na kāṅkṣen nopayunñjita upavāsaḥ sa ucyate || 8:24 ||

Chewable and unchewable food, food to be sipped or sucked or drunk, as the fifth [category]: if one does not long for and does not consume [any of the above], that is called fasting (*upavāsa*).

[*niyameṣu maunavratam* (9) —

The ninth Niyama-rule: Silence]

mithyāpiśunapāruṣyatīkṣṇavāg apralāpanam |

maunapañcakam ity etad dhārayen niyatavratam || 8:25 ||

One who is disciplined in religious observances should observe silence in [i.e. should avoid] these five: deceitful speech, envious speech, insult, harsh speech and bragging.

[*mithyāvācanam* —

Deceitful speech]

asambhūtam adṛṣṭam ca dharmāc cāpi bahiṣkṛtam |

anarthāpriyavākyaṃ yat tan mithyāvācanam smṛtam || 8:26 ||

8.23 *anārambhasya* ('of someone who has not yet started/initiated') in *pāda* a seems suspect, hence my conjecture (*anārambhya ya*) that involves minimal intervention and yields better sense. I take *ayācitam* in *pāda* b adverbially.

8.24 For a detailed discussion of the categories *bhakṣya*, *bhojya*, *lehya* and *coṣya*, see Kafle 2020, 245, n. 534. See also ŚDhU 8.13: *bhakṣyaṃ bhojyaṃ ca peyaṃ ca lehyaṃ coṣyaṃ ca picchilam | iti bhedaḥ śaḍannasya madhurādyās ca śadguṇāḥ ||*

8.25 *pāruṣya* seems to be the good reading in *pāda* a, as opposed to C₀₂'s *sambhinnā*, because in the following a short section on the category of *pāruṣya* is coming up (in 8.28). As far as the readings *prṣṭavāg* and *prṣṭavāg* are concerned, I suppose *prṣṭavāg* is not inconceivable (as suggested by Judit Törzsök), for in 8.29 it is, in a way, questions that are given as relevant examples. Nevertheless I conjectured *tīkṣṇavāg* here, relying on the same verse, 8.29.

Fictitious [speech], [speech about] unknown [things], [speech about things] outside the range of Dharma, meaningless and unfriendly speech: these are called deceitful speech.

[*piśunah* —
Envy]

paraśrīm nābhinandanti parasyaiśvarya eva ca |
aniṣṭadarśanākāṅkṣī piśunah samudāhṛtaḥ || 8:27 ||

One who does not rejoice in others' fortune or in others' power, one who would like to see something disadvantageous [for others] is called envious.

[*pāruṣyam* —
Insult]

mṛtā mātā pitā caiva hānisthānaṁ kathaṁ bhavet |
bhūṅkṣva kāmam amṛṣṭānāṁ pāruṣyaṁ samudāhṛtam || 8:28 ||

‘[Your] mother and father are dead. How can this be a condition for deficit? Enjoy the love of unclean women!’ [These are] called insult.

[*tikṣṇavāk* —
Verbal abuse]

hṛdi na sphuṭase mūḍha śiro vā na vidāryase |
evamādīny anekāni tikṣṇavādī sa ucyate || 8:29 ||

‘Won’t you burst in your heart, stupid? [Why] don’t you break your head?’ [If one utters] these or similar [curses], he is said to be using verbal abuse.

[*asatpralāpaḥ* —
Bragging]

dyūtabhojanayuddhaṁ ca madyastrikatham eva ca |
asatpralāpaḥ pañcāitat kīrtitaṁ me dvijottama || 8:30 ||

Relating fancy stories about gambling, enjoyments, fights, drinking and women are the five types of bragging. [Thus] have I taught [reasons for observing silence], O excellent Brahmin.

8.28 My translation of *pāda* b, or rather of the whole verse, is tentative, and to make sense of *pāda* a, I have chosen a reading (*mṛtā*) that is not well attested. I am not at all certain that I understand what these abusive words imply.

8.30 I take °*katham* in *pāda* b as an alternative nominative form of °*kathā* metri causa

maunam eva sadā kāryaṃ vākyaśaubhāgyam icchatā |
apāruṣyam asambhinnaṃ vākyaṃ satyam udīrayet || 8:31 ||

Those who long for speech eloquent speech should always observe silence. One should speak true words without insult and idle talk.

yaś tu maunasya no kartā dūṣitaḥ sa kulādhamah |
janme janme ca durgandho mūkaś caivopajāyate || 8:32 ||

He who does not observe silence is defiled and he is the black sheep of the family. For a number of rebirths, [his mouth] will stink and he will become mute.

tasmān maunavrataṃ sadaiva sudṛḍhaṃ kurvīta yo niścitaṃ
vācā tasya alaṅghyatā ca bhavati sarvāṃ sabhāṃ nandati |
vaktrāc cotpalagandham asya satataṃ vāyanti gandhotkaṭaḥ
śāstrānekaśaśraśo giri naraḥ proccāryate nirmalam || 8:33 ||

Therefore the speech of a person who always observes silence firmly, with resolution, will be impossible to ignore and it will make the community rejoice. The fragrance of lotuses and [other kinds of] rich fragrances will blow from his mouth. Thousands of faultless *śāstras* will be declared in the words of this person.

[*niyameṣu snānam* (10) —

The tenth Niyama-rule: Bathing]

snānam pañcavidhaṃ caiva pravakṣyāmi yathātatham |
āgneyaṃ vāruṇaṃ brāhmyaṃ vāyavyaṃ divyaṃ eva ca || 8:34 ||

I shall teach you the five kinds of bathing as they really are: fire bath, water bath, Vedic bath, wind bath and divine bath.

and as belonging to all the categories here thus: *dyūtakathā*, *bhojanakathā*, *yuddhakathā*, *madyakathā*, *strīkathā*. Note the use of the singular next to a number in *pāda* c and understand *me* in *pāda* d as *mayā*. The latter usage appears in the epics, see Oberlies 2003, 102–103 (4.1.3).

8.32 The form *janme* for *janmani* often occurs in Śaiva tantras as a typically Aīśa phenomenon. See, e.g., NīśvNaya 1.86a (*janme janme vimūḍhātmā*, see Goodall, Sanderson, & Isaacson 2015, 114 and 191) and BraYā 45.8b, 45.2a, 559a (the last reads *janme janme tu yā jātiṃ*, see Kiss 2015, 83 and 128ff). Thematisation of stems in *-an* occurs in the epics, see Oberlies 2003, 88 (3.10).

8.33 To make sense of *pāda* d, we are forced to take *śāstra* as a stem form noun and *naraḥ* as a (regular) genitive from *nṛ*. (I thank Judit Törzsök for this interpretation.) Another way of understanding the beginning of this sentence would be to separate *śāstrāneka*^o as *śāstrān eka*^o, treating the word *śāstra* as masculine.

[*āgneyaṃ snānam* —
Fire bath]

āgneyaṃ bhasmanā snānaṃ toyāc chatagaṇaṃ phalam |
bhasmapūtaṃ pavitraṃ ca bhasma pāpaprāṇāśanam || 8:35 ||

Fire bath is [performed] with ashes. Its fruits are a hundred times bigger than [those of] a water [bath]. [Things] purified with ashes are holy. Ashes destroy sin.

tasmād bhasma prayuñjīta dehināṃ tu malāpaham |
sarvaśāntikaraṃ bhasma bhasma rakṣakaṃ uttamam || 8:36 ||

Therefore one should use ash for it purifies humans of their defilement. Ashes yield appeasement for everyone. Ash is the ultimate protector.

bhasmanā tryāyuṣaṃ kṛtvā brahmacaryavrate sthitam |
bhasmanā ṛṣayaḥ sarve pavitrikṛtaṃ ātmanaḥ || 8:37 ||

Drawing [the sectarian marks on their foreheads while reciting] the Tryāyuṣa [mantra], observing chastity, all the sages purified themselves with ashes.

8.37 Note *tryāyuṣa* in the sense of the three *puṇḍra*-lines on the forehead and compare with 11.28c. Understand *sthitam* as *sthitāḥ* or rather *sthitāḥ* if we are to connect this line to the next (8.37cd). Understand *pavitrikṛtaṃ* as *pavitrikṛtvantāḥ*.

The reference here may be a story in which Kaśyapa and other Ṛṣis are burnt to ashes, to be later reanimated by Vīrabhadra, in the Śokara forest. See PadmaP 5.107.1–14ff: *śucismitovāca | kaśyapaṃ jamadagniṃ ca devānāṃ ca purā katham | rarakṣa bhasma tad brahmaṇ samācakṣva mune mama || 1 || dadhīca uvāca | kaśyapādīyutā devāḥ pūrvam abhyāgaman girim | śokaraṃ nāma vikhyātaṃ girimadhye suśobhanam || 2 || nānāvihamaḥ gasamkirṇaṃ nānāmunigaṇāśrayam | vāsudevāśrayaṃ ramyaṃ apsarogaṇasevitam || 3 || vicitravṛkṣasaṃvītaṃ sarvartukusumojjvalam | tathāvidhaṃ praviśyaite girim vāyam athāpare || 4 || stuvantaḥ keśavaṃ tatra gatāḥ sma giriśeṣvaram | dṛṣtvā tatra mahājvalāṃ praviṣṭāś ca vāyam ca tām || 5 || māmekaṃ tu tiraskṛtya hy adahad devatā munin | māṃ dadāha tataḥ paścād bhasmibhūtā vāyam śubhe || 6 || asmān etādṛśān dṛṣtvā vīrabhadraḥ pratāpavān | kenāpi kāraṇenāsau gataṃ parvataṃ ca tam || 7 || bhasmoddhūlitasarvāṅgo mastakasthaśivaḥ śuciḥ | ekākī niḥsprhaḥ śānto hāhāśabdān athāśṛṇot || 8 || atha cintāparaś cāśin mriyamāṇa śavadhvaniḥ | śavānām iva gandhaś ca dṛśyate tannirikṣaṇe || 9 || iti niścitya manasā jagāmāgnim atiprabham | sa vahnir vīrabhadraṃ ca dagdhum ārabdhavān atha || 10 || tṛṇāgnir iva śānto 'bhūd āsādyā salilam yathā | tato 'parāṃ mahājvalāṃ vīrabhadraḥ tu dṛṣṭavān || 11 || kham gacchantiṃ mahākālo jvalāṃ nipatitāṃ api | manasā cintayac cāpi vīrabhadraḥ pratāpavān || 12 || sarveṣāṃ nāśinī jvalā prāṇināṃ śatakoṭīśaḥ | tat sarvaṃ rakṣaṇārthaṃ hi pipāsus cāpy ahaṃ tv imām || 13 || prāśnāmi mahatiṃ jvalāṃ salilam tṛṣito yathā | etasminn antare vīraṃ vāg aha cāśaririniḥ || 14 ||.*

bhasmanā vibudhā muktā vīrabhadrabhayārditāḥ |
bhasmānuśaṃsaṃ dr̥ṣṭvaiva brahmaṇānumatiḥ kṛtā || 8:38 ||

The gods, afflicted by their fear of Vīrabhadra, were set free with the help of ashes. Seeing the glory of ashes, Brahmā consented [to the use of this otherwise impure substance].

caturāśramato 'dhikyaṃ vrataṃ pāśupataṃ kṛtam |
tasmāt pāśupataṃ śreṣṭhaṃ bhasmadhāraṇahetutaḥ || 8:39 ||

[Thus] the Pāśupata observance was created, which is above [the system of] the four āśramas. Therefore the Pāśupata [observance] is the best because it involves carrying ashes [on one's body].

[*vāruṇaṃ snānam* —
 Water bath]

vāruṇaṃ salilaṃ snānaṃ kartavyaṃ vividhaṃ naraiḥ |
nadītoyataḍāgeṣu prasraveṣu hradeṣu ca || 8:40 ||

A water bath (*vāruṇa*) is to be performed with water in different ways by [different] people: in the water of rivers, water tanks, streams and ponds.

[*brāhmyaṃ snānam* —
 Vedic bath]

brahmasnānaṃ ca vipreṇ āpohiṣṭhaṃ vidur budhāḥ |
trisaṃdhyam eva kartavyaṃ brahmasnānaṃ tad ucyate || 8:41 ||

The wise know the Vedic bath as [the one performed with the Vedic mantra beginning] *āpo hi ṣṭhā*, O excellent Brahmin. It is to be performed at the three junctures of the day [dawn, noon, evening]. It is

8.38 The verse may refer to the destruction of Dakṣa's sacrifice, after which the gods were relieved. See old SkandaP 180.1–4ab (in which our *pāda* b is echoed): *sanatkumāra uvāca | brahmādyā devatā vyāsa dakṣayajñāvadhe purā | śaṅkaraṃ śaraṇaṃ jagmur vīrabhadrabhayārditāḥ || 1 || gaṇendreṇābhiyuktās tu bhasmakūṭāni bhejire | yadā bhasma praviṣṭās te tejaḥ śaṅkaram uttamam || 2 || abhavan te tadā raudrāḥ paśavo dikṣitā iva | bhasmābhasita-gātrāṇāṃ śaṅkaravratācārīṇāṃ || 3 || svaṃ yogaṃ pradadau teṣāṃ tadā deva umāpatiḥ |*

8.39 One could simply accept the reading of C₀₂ (*°hetunā*) in *pāda* d, but all other rejected readings hint at an original *hetutaḥ* (as remarked by Judit Törzsök).

8.40 The reading *vividhaṃ* in *pāda* b seems to be the *lectio difficilior* as opposed to the rejected *vidhivat*.

called the Vedic bath.

[*vāyavyaṃ snānam* —
Wind bath]

goṣu saṃcāramārgeṣu yatra godhūlisambhavaḥ |
tatra gatvāvasīdeta snānam uktaṃ manīṣibhiḥ || 8:42 ||

He should go where, on the paths where cows roam, dust is rising, and he should sit down there. This is called [a kind of] bath, [namely the *vāyavya* or wind-bath].

[*divyaṃ snānam* —
Heavenly bath]

varṣatoyāmbudhārābhiḥ plāvayitvā svakāṃ tanum |
snānaṃ divyaṃ vadaty eva jagadādimaheśvaraḥ || 8:43 ||

One should immerse one's own body in the water-showers of rain water. The one and only great Lord (*maheśvara*) of the universe calls it heavenly bath.

iti niyamavibhāgaḥ pañcabhedena vipra
nigadita tava prṣṭaḥ sarvalokānukampya |
sakalamalapahārī dharmapañcāśad etan
na bhavati punajanma kalpakotyāyute 'pi || 8:44 ||

Thus have I taught you the section on the Niyama-rules in divisions of five [sub-categories to each] because you asked me to, favouring the whole world. These fifty Dharmic [teachings], wipe off all the defilement. There will not be rebirth [for one who keeps these rules], not even in millions of æons.

8.41 The Rgvedic mantra starting with *āpo hi sthā* (RV 10.9.1-3) is traditionally associated with *mārjana* ('cleaning, wiping'). According to Kane 1941-1962, v. 4, 120, a Brahmin "should bathe thrice in the day, should perform *mārjana* (splashing or sprinkling water on the head and other limbs by means of *kuśas* dipped in water after repeating sacred mantras) with the three verses 'āpo hi sthā' [sic] (Rg. X.9.1-3) [...]" This suggests a method of bathing that is more of a ritual than an actual bath.

8.42 Understand *goṣu* in *pāda* a as *gavām* (genitive). This version of bathing seems to be a way of taking a shower in the holy dust raising from under the hooves of cows.

8.44 This verse marks not only the end of a long section on the Niyama rules, but also the end of a major part of the text that discusses the ten Yama and ten Niyama rules, spanning 3.16-8.44.

There are two stem form nouns in *pāda* b: I suspect that E is right assuming that in or-

|| *iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrāhe niyamapraśaṃsā nāmādhyaḃyo 'ṣṭamaḥ* ||

Here ends the eighth chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* called the Praise of the Niyama-rules

der to restore the metre, we must have *nigadita* and not *nigaditas*, which is transmitted in all the witnesses; also understand *sarvalokānukampya* in *pāda* b as *sarvalokān anukampya*. Understand *sakalamalapahārī* in *pāda* c as *sakala-mala-apahārī*, which would be unmetrical, and compare it with *duritamalapahārī* in 4.89c. Take *etan/etad* as either picking up °*pahārī* or rather a plural corresponding to °*pañcāśad*. The latter phenomenon, namely the use of the singular after numbers, is one of the hallmarks of the text.

By ‘fifty Dharmas,’ the text refers to the ten main Niyama-rules × five subcategories.

The licence of an word-ultimate short syllable treated as long (°*janma* in *pāda* d) is also frequently seen here. Note also *puna* for *punar* metri causa.

[navamo 'dhyāyaḥ]
[Chapter Nine]

[traiguṇyam —

The system of three qualities]

trikālaguṇabhedena bhinnam sarvacarācaram |

tasmāt triguṇabandhena veṣṭitam nikhilam jagat || 9:1 ||

The whole universe with its moving and unmoving elements is divided by the three subdivisions (*guṇa*) of time. Therefore the whole world is bound by the fetters of three qualities (*guṇa*).

vigatarāga uvāca |

traikālyam iti kiṃ jñeyam traidhātukaśarīriṇaḥ |

kiṃcid vistaram eveha kathayasva tapodhana || 9:2 ||

Vigatarāga spoke: What does the term ‘the three times’ mean for an embodied creature that is made up of three constituents (*dhātuka*)? Teach me about this in a somewhat more extended manner, O great ascetic.

9.1 It is only M, a MS not collated for this chapter, that inserts, post correctionem, *anarthaya-jña uvāca* at the beginning of this chapter. It is not really needed: Anarthaya-jña’s teaching continues without interruption here. Another possibility is that this verse was originally the continuation of the end of chapter two (2:40ef: *traikālyakalanāt kālas tena kālāḥ prakīrtitaḥ*). At least it seems to directly connect there topic-wise. My translation of *guṇa* in *pāda* a is tentative.

9.2 I have included the element *trai°* in the lemma in *pādas* ab only because C₀₂ has a slightly unusual ligature there (*mtrai*).

As for the interpretation of *traidhātuka* in *pāda* b, an intelligent guess would be a reference to the three so-called ‘humours’ of the body, namely *pitta*, *vāyu/anila/vāta*, and *śleṣman*. These are discussed later in, e.g., VSS 23:31–32ab, in the context of types of sleep: *śleṣmapittānilasthāne trīṇi pakṣāṇi vāsiṇaḥ | tamaḥ śleṣmāśrayā nidrā rajonidrā tu vātikā || pittāśrayāṃ smṛtāṃ nidrāṃ sāttvikāṃ viddhi bhūpate |*.

MBh 12.330.21–22ab clearly states that the three *dhātus*, *pitta*, *śleṣma* and *vāyu*, keep the body alive: *trayo hi dhātavaḥ khyātāḥ karmajā iti ca smṛtāḥ | pittaṃ śleṣmā ca vāyuś ca eṣa saṃghāta ucyate || etaiś ca dhāryate jantur etaiḥ kṣīṇaiś ca kṣīyate |*.

The present verse in the VSS contains the only occurrence of the term *traidhātuka* in the text. In 5.11cd, *dhātu* is probably used in the same Ayurvedic sense that I am proposing here (*dhātuvaiśamyānāśo ’sti na ca rogāḥ sudāruṇāḥ*). Elsewhere *dhātu* means ‘verbal root’ (3.3), ‘metal’ (16.6: *yathā vai sarvadhātūnām doṣā dahyanti dhāmyatām | tathā pāpāḥ pradahyante dhruvam prāṇasya nigrhāt ||*), and ‘gross element’ (for Sāṃkhya-style *mahābhūtas* in chapter 20). To slightly complicate things, chapter thirteen claims that the human body is made up of two *dhātus*, *somadhātu* and *agnidhātu*. Semen contains *somadhātu*, men-

*anarthayajña uvāca |
traikālyam triguṇam jñeyam vyāpī prakṛtisambhavaḥ |
anyonyam upajīvanti anyonyam anuvartinaḥ || 9:3 ||*

Anarthayajña spoke: The three times are the three qualities (*guṇa*). They are [all-]pervading and are born from Prakṛti. They support each other, they follow each other.

*sattvam rajas tamaś caiva rajaḥ sattvam tamas tathā |
tamaḥ sattvam rajas caiva anyonyamithunāḥ smṛtāḥ || 9:4 ||*

Sattva, Rajas and Tamas; Rajas, Sattva and Tamas; Tamas, Sattva and Rajas; they are mutually each other's pairs.

*sāttviko bhagavān viṣṇu rājasah kamalodbhavaḥ |
tāmaso bhagavān īśah sakalamvikaleśvaraḥ || 9:5 ||*

Lord Viṣṇu is Sattvic. [Brahmā], the one who was born on a lotus, is Rājasa. Lord Īśa is Tāmasa, [both in his] complete (*sakala*) [form] and [as] formless (*vikala*) Īśvara.

*sattvam kundenduvarṇābham padmarāganibham rajaḥ |
tamaś cāñjanaśailābham kīrtitāni manīṣibhiḥ || 9:6 ||*

Sattva is of the colour of jasmine and the moon. Rajas is of the colour of ruby. Tamas is of the colour of lamp-black and collirium. [This is how the colours of the qualities] are taught by the wise.

*sattvam jalam rajo 'ṅgāram tamo dhūmasamākulam |
etadguṇamayair baddhāḥ pacyante sarvadehinaḥ || 9:7 ||*

Sattva is water, Rajas is charcoal, Tamas is filled with smoke. All living creature are being burnt away by [the fire] of these qualities (*guṇa*).

strual blood *agnidhātu*, and the new-born baby is thus made up of both. See e.g. 13.20cd–13.21: *śukraśonitasamīyogād garbhotpattis tataḥ smṛtaḥ || agnisomātmakam devī śarīradvayadhātutaḥ | somadhātu smṛtam śukram agnidhātu rajaḥ smṛtam | agnisomāśrayam devī śarīram iti samjñitam ||*

9.3 Understand *pāda* b as referring to the neuter *traikālyam* or rather *triguṇam* (gender confusion).

9.5 My altering the reading *viṣṇu* to *viṣṇū* in *pāda* a against all witnesses may be regarded as an overcorrection and the stem form could be original. My translation of *pādas* cd is tentative. I suspect that *pāda* d is one single compound, the *anusvāra* is only inserted to avoid the metric fault of two *laghu* syllables at the second and third position. I understand *vikala* as a synonym of *niṣkala*. For the tantric connotations of the pair *sakala-niṣkala* see, e.g., TAK III s.v. *niṣkala*.

vigatarāga uvāca |
kena kena prakāreṇa guṇapāśena badhyate |
cihnam eṣāṃ pṛthaktvena kathayasva tapodhana || 9:8 ||

Vigatarāga spoke: By what sort of nooses of the qualities (*guṇa*) is [a person] bound? Teach me the signs connected to them one by one, O great ascetic.

anarthayajña uvāca |
anekākārabbhāvena badhyante guṇabandhanaiḥ |
mohitā nābhijānanti jānanti śivayoginaiḥ || 9:9 ||

Anarthayajña spoke: [Creatures] are bound in many ways and by many conditions by the fetters of the qualities (*guṇa*). Those who are deluded do not know. The Śivayogins do know.

ūrdhvaṁgo nityasattvastho madhyago rajasāvṛtaḥ |
adhogatis tamo'vasthā bhavanti puruṣādhamāḥ || 9:10 ||

He who is always established in Sattva goes upwards. He who is covered with Rajas goes in the middle. Those lowest of men in the state of Tamas go downward.

svarge 'pi hi trayo vaite bhāvanīyās tapodhana |
mānuṣeṣu ca tīryeṣu guṇabhedās trayas trayāḥ || 9:11 ||

These three kinds of [guṇas] are to be acknowledged even in heaven, O great ascetic, and among humans and also among animals.

[*sāttvikottamāḥ* —
 Superior Sattva-type]

brahmā viṣṇuś ca rudraś ca dharma indraḥ prajāpatiḥ |
somo 'gnir varuṇaḥ sūryo daśa sattvottamāḥ smṛtāḥ || 9:12 ||

The ten superior Sattva [beings] are: Brahmā, Viṣṇu, Rudra, Dharma, Indra, Prajāpati, Soma, Agni, Varuṇa and Sūrya.

[*sāttvikamadhyamāḥ* —
 Middle Sattva-type]

rudrādityā vasusādhyā viśveśamaruto dhruvaḥ |
rṣayaḥ pitaraś caiva daśaite sattvamadhyamāḥ || 9:13 ||

The ten middle-ranking Sattva [beings] are: Rudra[s], Ādityas, Vasus, Sādhyas, Viśveśa [or the Viśvedevas and Īśa?], the Maruts, Dhruva, the sages, and the ancestors.

[*sāttvikādhamāḥ* —
 Low Sattva-type]

tārā grahāḥ surā yakṣā gandharvāḥ kiṁnaroragāḥ |
rakṣobhūtapiśācās ca daśaite sāttvikādhamāḥ || 9:14 ||

The ten low-ranking Sattva [beings] are the stars, the planets, the Suras, the Yakṣas, the Gandharvas, the Kiṁnaras, the Serpents, the Rakṣases, the Ghosts, and the Piśācas.

9.10 Understand *adhogatis* in *pāda* c as a *bahuvrīhi* in the plural (*adhogatayas*).

9.12 Note that Brahmā was labelled as Rajas-type in 9.5b above.

9.13 *Pāda* a is a *sa-vipulā*. Note that there seems to be only nine names/categories listed here unless we try to interpret *viśveśa* as *viśvedevāḥ* and *īśaḥ*.

[*rājasottamāḥ* —

Superior Rajas-type]

ṛtvik purohitācāryayaṣvāno 'tithi vijñanī |

rājā mantrī vratī vedī daśaite rājasottamāḥ || 9:15 ||

The ten superior Rājasa [categories] are Ṛtvij priests, domestic Purohita chaplains, teachers, sacrificers, guests, the wise, kings, ministers, people engaged in religious observances, and learned [Brahmins].

[*rājasamadhyamāḥ* —

Middle Rajas-type]

sūto 'mbaṣṭhavaṇiś cograḥ śilpikārukamāgadhaḥ |

veṇavaidehakāmātyā daśaite rajamadhyamāḥ || 9:16 ||

The ten middle-ranking Rājasa [categories] are [the following castes and professions]: Sūta [coachman/bard], Ambaṣṭha [doctor], Vaṇij [merchant caste], Ugra [combatant?], Śilpin and Kāruka [both artisans], Māgadha [bard] Veṇa [musician], Vaidehaka [guard], and Āmātya [counsellor].

[*rājasādhamāḥ* —

Low Rajas-type]

carmakṛt kumbhakṛt kolī lohakṛttrapunīlikāḥ |

naṭamuṣṭikacaṇḍālā daśaite rajasādhamāḥ || 9:17 ||

The low-ranking Rājasa [professions] are: leathersmith, potter, Kolī, blacksmith, tinsmith, dyer, dancer, goldsmith, Caṇḍāla.

[*tāmasottamāḥ* —

Superior Tamas-type]

gogajagavayā aśvamṛgacāmarakiṃnarāḥ |

siṃhavyāghravārāhās ca daśaite tāmasottamāḥ || 9:18 ||

9.15 I take 'tithi as a stem form noun and *vijñanī* as *vijñānī*, both metri causa. *rāja-mantrī* as 'minister' makes sense, but by emendating *rāja*^o to *rājā* in *pāda* c I aim to arrive at a list of ten categories instead of nine.

9.16 Since all the witnesses consulted treat *vaṇi* as an acceptable stem in *pāda* a, I have refrained from correcting it to *vaṇij/vaṇik*. The English equivalents that I give in square brackets are in some cases not more than traditionally accepted guesses.

9.17 Problems with this verse include the following. There are only nine professions/castes listed here instead of the expected ten. *kolī* is difficult to interpret; later texts of the Jātiviveka genre such as Gopinātha's *Jātiviveka* (see O'Hanlon, Hidas, & Kiss 2015) mention *kolī* as a regional name for the caste Niṣāda (sometimes: a falconer). I take *trapu* tentatively as *trapukṛt* although I can't see any attestation of that form. And taking *nīlikā* as a (female) dyer is again tentative.

These are the ten superior Tāmasa [creatures]: cows, elephants, Gayal oxen, horses, deer, Yaks, Kiṃnaras, lions, tigers, wild boar.

[*tāmasamadhyamāḥ* —
Middle Tamas-type]

ajameṣamahīṣyāś ca mūṣikānakulādayaḥ |
uṣṭraraṅkuśaśagaṇḍā daśaite tamamadhyamāḥ || 9:19 ||

The ten middle-ranking Tāmasa [animals] are: goats, sheep, buffaloes, mice, mongooses etc., camels, Raṅku deer, hares, rhinoceroses.

[*tāmasādhamāḥ* —
Low Tamas-type]

ṛkṣagodhāmṛgaśṛṅgibakavānaragardabhāḥ |
sūkaraśvānagomāyur daśaite tāmasādhamāḥ || 9:20 ||

The ten low-ranking Tāmasa [beings] are: bears, alligators, deer, sheat-fish, cranes, apes, donkeys, boar, dogs and frogs.

[*tamasāttvikāḥ* —
The Tamas-Sattva category]

krauñcahaṃsaśukaśyenabhāsabāruṇḍasārasāḥ |
cakrāhvaśukamāyūrā daśaite tamasāttvikāḥ || 9:21 ||

The ten Tāmasa-Sāttvika [beings] are: curlews, geese, parrots, falcons, vultures, B[h]āruṇḍa birds, cranes, Cakra[vāka] birds, parrots, and peacocks.

[*tamarājasāḥ* —
The Tamas-Rajas category]

balākāḥ kukkuṭāḥ kākāś cillalāvakatittirāḥ |
grdhrakaṅkabakaśyena daśaite tamarājasāḥ || 9:22 ||

9.19 °*mahīṣyāś* seems to be an equivalent of °*mahīṣāś* metri causa. Again, we expect ten items in this list but we find only nine. *Pāda c* is a *sa-vipulā*.

9.20 *Pāda a* is a *sa-vipulā*. Translating *śṛṅgi*, *śṛṅgin*, or perhaps *śṛṅgī* as ‘sheat-fish’ is not much more than a guess. Other possibilities such as ‘elephants’ or ‘bulls’ are less likely because we have had them above in other categories, although repetitions do occur across, and sometimes within, these lists: see, e.g. *mṛga* mentioned both in 9.18 and 20, *śyena* in both 9.21 and 22, and *śuka* repeated in 9.21.

9.21 Although all the manuscripts consulted read *kroñca*° in *pāda a*, I have decided to accept E’s standard spelling in this case. In *pāda b*, I left °*bāruṇḍa*° thus, although what is really meant is probably *bhāruṇḍa*, *bhāruṇḍa* or *bhurunḍa*. Note the repetition of *śuka* in this stanza.

The ten Tāmasa-Rājasa [beings] are: Balāka-cranes, cocks, crows, Bengal kites, painted quails, partridges, vultures, herons, Bakas and hawks.

[*tāmasādhamādi* —
Low Tamas-type etc.]

kokilolūkakañjalyakapotāḥ pañca eva ca |
śārikās ca kuṇṭikāś ca daśaite tamasādhamāḥ || 9:23 ||

The ten lowest Tāmasa [beings also include]: cuckoos, owls, Kañjala-birds, doves, and the five[?], Śārika birds and sparrows.

makaragohanakrās ca ṛkṣās ca tamasāttvikāḥ |
kacchapaśiśukumbhīramaṇḍūkās tamarājasāḥ |
śaṅkhaśuktikaśambūkāḥ kavayyas tamatāmasāḥ || 9:24 ||

Makara crocodiles, cow-killing alligators and bears are of Tamas-Sattva. Tortoises, porpoises, crocodiles of the Ganges and frogs are of Tamas-Rajas. Conch-shells, pearl-oysters, shells, and Kavayī fish are Tamas-Tāmasa.

candanāgarupadmaṃ ca plakṣodumbarapippalāḥ |
vaṭadāruśamibilvā daśaite tamasāttvikāḥ || 9:25 ||

9.22 It would be easy to correct the stem form °śyena in *pāda* c to śyeno but I suspect that the form could be original, possibly because it was confused with an instrumental.

9.23 My impression is that the reading °kiñjalka° (usually: ‘the filament of a lotus’) in *pāda* a is either a mistake for, or rather an altered form metri causa, maybe a regional form, of *kañjala* (a kind of bird). C₉₄C₀₂K₈₂ (*kiñjala*) may be slightly closer to the required form (*kañjalaka/kañjalka*?). My emendation is a compromise. Note that there are only six items in this list and that *pāda* b is difficult to make sense of in this context. Something must have gone wrong here.

9.24 Note the two *laghus* in *pāda* a. The reading that yields ‘and bears’ (*ṛkṣās ca*) is my conjecture for a problematic *ṛṣā ca*. It is far from satisfactory since bears have already appeared in verse 9.20 above. My emendation of the word *śusu* to *śisu* (‘porpoise,’ for *śisuka* or *śisumāra*, lit. ‘child-killer’) in *pāda* c is based on the fact that, most probably, we need an aquatic animal here, rather than a hare (*śaśa*). The readings *kabandhyās* and *kabanas* in *pāda* f make no sense. I conjecture *kavayyas* (the plural of *kavayī*), which is a type of fish. See them mentioned in MahāSubhS 388: *ajāñjambāle rajasi maricānām ca luṭhitāḥ kaṭutvād uṣṇatvāj janitarasanausṭhavyatikarāḥ | anirvāṇotthena prabalataratailāktatanavo mayā sadyo bhṛṣṭāḥ katipayakavayyaḥ kavalitāḥ ||*. See a translation of this verse in the Mahā-SubhS (ed. Sternbach, vol. 1, p. 67): ‘I rolled them in a cumin swamp / and in a heap of pepper dust / till they were spiced and hot enough / to twist your tongue and mouth. / When they were basted well with oil, / I didn’t wait to wash or sit ; / I gobbled that mess of *koji* fish / as soon as they were fried. (D.H.H. Ingalls’s translation).’

Sandal tree, Aloe wood, lotus, waved-leaf fig-tree, Ficus Glomerata, holy fig-tree, Banyan, Devadāru tree, Śamī tree, wood-apple tree: these ten are Tamas-Sattva.

jāmbīralakucāmrātadāḍimākolavetasāḥ |
nimbanīpo †dhraṇvāś ca† daśaite tamarājasāḥ || 9:26 ||

The ten Tamas-Rajas [trees] are: Citron trees, bread-fruit trees, hog-plum trees, pomegranate trees, jujube trees, rattan trees, Neemb trees, Kadamba trees and ...

vrkṣavallīlatāveṇutvaksāratrṇabhūruḥāḥ |
mīrajās ca śilāsasyā daśaite tamasāttvikāḥ || 9:27 ||

Trees, creepers, winding plants, cane, bamboo, grass, plants, seaweed, rocks, grains are the ten Tamas-Sattva ones.

bhramarādīpataṅgās ca krimikīṭajalaukasah |
yūkoddamaśamasānāṃ ca viṣṭhājās tamasāttvikāḥ || 9:28 ||

Bees, butterflies etc., worms, insects, aquatic animals, lice, bugs, mosquitoes, creatures in faeces are Tamas-Sattva ones.

dayā satyaṃ damaḥ śaucaṃ jñānaṃ maunaṃ tapaḥ kṣamā |
śīlaṃ ca nābhimānaṃ ca sāttvikās cottamā janāḥ || 9:29 ||

[These ten words describe] the people who are the best among the Sāttvika [type]: compassion, truthfulness, self-control, purity, knowledge, observing silence, penance, patience, integrity, lack of self-conceit.

kāmatṛṣṇāratidyūtamāno yuddhaṃ madaḥ sprhā |
nirghṛṇāḥ kalikartāro rājaseṣūttamā janāḥ || 9:30 ||

[These ten words describe] the people who are the best among the Rājasa [type]: desire, thirst, pleasure, gambling, arrogance, fight, intoxication, delight, cruel, quarrelling.

9.25 In *pāda* d, *tamas°* or *tamaḥ°* are unmetrical and might be the result of scribal correction. The original may have been the metrical *tama°*, here transmitted only in E. Cf. 9.27d.

9.26 There seems to be only nine items here instead of the expected ten. I have not been able to interpret the last one, *dhraṇvāś*.

9.28 *ādi* in *pāda* a is misplaced, in order to avoid the metrical fault of two *laghu* syllables in the second and third syllables; understand *bhramarapataṅgādayas ca*.

hiṃsāsūyāghrṇāmūḍhanidrātandrībhayālasāḥ |
krodho matsaramāyī ca tāmaseṣūttamā janāḥ || 9:31 ||

[These words describe] people who are the best among the Tāmasa [type]:
violence, envy, incompassionate, stupid, sleepy, lazy, cowardly, idle, anger,
greedy, cheating.

laghuprītiprakāśī ca dhyānayoge sadotsukaḥ |
prajñābuddhivirāgī ca sāttvikam guṇalakṣaṇam || 9:32 ||

The Sāttvika can be characterised as follows: light, joyful, bright, al-
ways eager for yoga meditation, wise, intelligent and dispassionate.

bālako nipuṇo rāgī māno darpaś ca lobhakaḥ |
spṛhā īrṣā pralāpī ca rājasam guṇalakṣaṇam || 9:33 ||

The Rājasa can be characterised as follows: childish, skilful, passionate,
proud, arrogant, greedy, desirous, jealous, and chattering.

udvega ālaso mohaḥ krūras taskaranirdayaḥ |
krodhaḥ piśuna nidrā ca tāmasam guṇalakṣaṇam || 9:34 ||

The Tāmasa can be characterised as follows: anxious, lazy, delusion,
cruel, a thief, pitiless, angry, wicked and sleepy.

[āhāras traiguṇye —

Food and the three qualities]

vigatarāga uvāca |
kena cihnena vijñeya āhāraḥ sarvadehinām |
traiguṇyasya prthaktvena kathayasva tapodhana || 9:35 ||

Vigatarāga spoke: By what signs can the food of each [category of] hu-
mans be characterised? Teach me with regards to the three qualities
(guṇa), O great ascetic.

anarthayajña uvāca |
āyuh kīrtiḥ sukham prītir balārogyavivardhanam |
hṛdyasvādurasam snigdha āhāraḥ sāttvikapriyaḥ || 9:36 ||

Anarthayajña spoke: The Sāttvikas prefer food that yields [long] life,
fame, happiness, joy, which increases strength and health, which is
savoury and which tastes nice, and which is soft.

9.34 In *pāda* a, *piśuno* might be the right choice: the *pāda* is a *ra-vipulā* if *dr* in *nidrā*
does not make the previous syllable long, a licence often occurring in this text (‘muta cum
liquida’).

atyuṣṇam āmlalavaṇam rūkṣam tikṣṇam vidāhi ca |
rājasasreṣṭha-āhāro duḥkhaśokāmayapradah || 9:37 ||

The best food for the Rājasas is rather warm, acidic, salty, hard, hot and pungent. It gives you pain, a burning sensation and indigestion.

abhakṣyāmedhyapūti ca pūti paryuṣitam ca yat |
āmayārasavisvāda āhāras tāmasapriyaḥ || 9:38 ||

Tāmasas prefer food that is prohibited, impure and foul-smelling, stinky and stale. It causes indigestion, is sapless and tasteless.

[*guṇātītam* —
Beyond the qualities]

vigatarāga uvāca |
guṇātītam katham jñeyam saṃsāraparapāragam |
guṇapāśanibaddhānām mokṣam kathaya tattvataḥ || 9:39 ||

Vigatarāga spoke: How can one recognize [the state of getting] beyond the *guṇas*, which leads one to the other shore of [the ocean] of mundane existence? Tell me truly about the liberation of those who are bound by the noose of the *guṇas*.

anarthayajña uvāca |
ātmavat sarvabhūtāni samyak paśyeta bho dvija |
guṇātītaḥ sa vijñeyah saṃsāraparapāragah || 9:40 ||

Anarthayajña spoke: Well, he who looks at all living beings in the correct way, as his own Self, O Brahmin, is to be known as one beyond the qualities (*guṇa*), as one who has departed to the other shore of [the ocean of] mundane existence.

īrṣādveśasamo yas tu sukhaduḥkhasamās ca ye |
stutinindāsamā ye ca guṇātītaḥ sa ucyate || 9:41 ||

9.37 Note the lack of sandhi within what was meant to be a compound in *pāda* c (understand *rājasreṣṭhāhāro*), and the total lack of gender agreement between the adjectives in *pādas* ab, and *āhāro* and *pradah*.

9.38 Understand °*pūti* in *pāda* a as standing for °*pūti* metri causa (which is oddly repeated in *pāda* b), and note that °*āmedhya*° in the same *pāda* is an emendation (correcting K₇'s reading). I have conjectured *āmayārasa*° for *āyāmarasa*° in *pāda* c because the transmitted readings make little sense and because *āmaya* appeared in 9.37d above.

9.40 Note passages in the BhG (6.32, 12.13, 14.24–25) quoted in the apparatus to the critical edition, of which VSS 9.40–42 seem to be echoes of.

He who is indifferent to envy and hate, treats happiness and sorrow as equal, treats praise and reproach as equal, is called ‘one who is beyond the qualities (*guṇa*)’.

tulyapriyāpriyo yaś ca arimitrasamas tathā |
mānāpamānayoḥ tulyo guṇātītaḥ sa ucyate || 9:42 ||

He who treats pleasant and unpleasant things, enemy and friend, respect and contempt equally, is called ‘one who is beyond the qualities (*guṇa*)’.

eṣa te kathito vipra guṇasadbhāvanirṇayaḥ |
guṇayuktas tu saṁsārī guṇātītaḥ parāṅgatiḥ || 9:43 ||

O Brahmin, thus has the exposition of the essence of the qualities (*guṇa*) been taught to you. Those who are connected with the qualities (*guṇa*) are mundane (*saṁsārīn*), those beyond the qualities (*guṇa*) are on the supreme path.

|| iti vṛṣasārasaṁgrāhe traiguṇyaviśeṣaṇīyo nāmādhyāyo navamaḥ ||

Here ends the ninth chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṁgrāha* called the Particulars of the Three Guṇas

[daśamo 'dhyāyaḥ]
[Chapter Seven]

[kāyatīrthopavarṇanam —

The description of the pilgrimage places in the body]

vigatarāga uvāca |

katamaṃ sarvatīrthānāṃ śreṣṭhaṃ āhur manīṣinaḥ |

kathayasva muniśreṣṭha yady asti bhuvī kāmadaṃ || 10:1 ||

Vigatarāga spoke: Which pilgrimage place (*tīrtha*) do the wise consider the best of all? Tell me, O best of sages, if there is one in the world that fulfills [all] desires.

anarthayajña uvāca |

atiguhyaṃ idaṃ praśnaṃ prṣṭaḥ snehād dvijottama |

bravāmi vaḥ purāvṛttaṃ nandinā kathito 'smy ahaṃ || 10:2 ||

Anarthayajña spoke: This question [that I have been] asked is an extremely deep secret. Out of fondness, O excellent Brahmin, I'll teach you an ancient legend that Nandi told me.

nandikeśvara uvāca |

kailāsaśikhare ramye siddhacāraṇasevite |

tatrāśinaṃ śivaṃ sāṅśād devī vacanaṃ abravīt || 10:3 ||

Nandikeśvara spoke: On the beautiful peak of Mount Kailāsa, which is frequented by Siddhas and celestial singers (*cāraṇa*), Devī asked Śiva, who was sitting there in his manifest form.

devy uvāca |

bhagavan devadeveśa sarvabhūtajagatpate |

praṣṭum icchāmy ahaṃ tv ekaṃ dharmaguhyam sanātanaṃ || 10:4 ||

Devī spoke: O Lord, Lord of the chiefs of the gods, O ruler of all beings and of all the world, I would like to ask you about an eternal secret concerning Dharma,

10.3 Note the change of speaker here: Nandikeśvara is also the main interlocutor of the ŚDhŚ and the ŚDhSamgr. This verse marks the beginning of the layer that can be labelled Śaiva. On Nandi/Nandin/Nandikeśvara not being Śiva's bull, see Bhattacharya 1977 and p. xiii above.

10.4 It is not unlikely that in *pāda* d, *sanātanaṃ* was intended to refer to *dharmā*^o ('eternal Dharma'), or that *dharmaguhyam* should be corrected to *dharmam guhyam* ('...ask you about a secret and eternal Dharma').

atitīrtham param guhyam saṁsārād yena mucyate |
manuṣyānām hitārthāya brūhi tattvam maheśvara || 10:5 ||

about the transcendental and highly secret pilgrimage place at which one can be liberated from mundane existence (*saṁsāra*). O Maheśvara, teach me the truth for the benefit of mankind.

maheśvara uvāca |
ko mām prcchati tam praśnam muktvā tvām eva sundari |
śṛṇu vakṣyāmi tam praśnam devair api sudurlabham || 10:6 ||

Maheśvara spoke: Who else could ask me that question except for you, O Sundarī? Listen, I shall expound that question which is difficult to grasp even for the gods.

kurukṣetram prayāgam ca vārāṇasīm atah param |
gaṅgāgnīm somatīrtham ca sūryapuṣkaramānasam || 10:7 ||

If one gets to know Kurukṣetra, Prayāga, Vārāṇasī, Gaṅgā, Agni[tīrtha], Somatīrtha, Sūrya[tīrtha], Puṣkara, Mānasa,

naiṁṣam bindusāram ca setubandham suradraham |
ghaṇṭikeśvaravāgīśam jñātvā niścayapāpahā || 10:8 ||

Naiṁṣa, Bindusaras, Setubandha, Suradraha, Ghaṇṭikeśvara, and Vāgīśa, one will certainly be able to destroy one's sins.

umovāca |
evamādi mahādeva pūrvavat kathitāsmi aham |
svargabhogapradam tīrtham eteṣām suranāyaka || 10:9 ||

Umā spoke: I have been taught this previously, O Mahādeva. [Which is] the pilgrimage place that yields all kinds of enjoyment, O Suranāyaka?

10.6 Although most witnesses consulted treat *praśna* as neuter, and it can be original, it could as well be just a minor error transmitted widely. This is why I have chosen K₇'s reading (*tam praśnam*).

10.8 Note *bindusāram* for *bindusaras*/^o*saram*/^o*sarasam* metri causa. Although some of these toponyms are difficult to identify and some may refer to southern locations (e.g. Setubandha), in general they suggest a North Indian focus. See details on pp. CHECK

10.9 I take *pūrvavat* in *pāda* b as if used in the sense of *pūrvam* ('previously'), and *eteṣām* in *pāda* d as *eteṣu*. It would also be possible to take *eteṣām* in 10.9d and *jñānamātreṇa* in 10.10b as connected ('by the mere knowledge of them') but the former solution seems to work better with 10.14, where again a genitive (*teṣām*) may stand for a locative (*teṣu*).

kathaṃ mucyeta saṃsārāj jñānamātreṇa īśvara |
kautūhalaṃ mahaj jātaṃ chindhi saṃśayakāraṇam || 10:10 ||

[And] how is one liberated from mundane existence by merely knowing [the pilgrimage places], O Īśvara? Cut [this] great curiosity arising [in me] that causes doubt.

rudra uvāca |
kiṃ na jñāmi tat tīrthaṃ sulabhaṃ durlabhaṃ ca yat |
sulabhaṃ gurusevīnāṃ durlabhaṃ tad vivarjayet || 10:11 ||

Rudra spoke: How could I not know [the difference between] that pilgrimage place that is easy to reach and that which is difficult to reach? It is easy to reach for those who serve their guru. One can abandon the one that is difficult to reach.

[*kurukṣetram* —
Kurukṣetra]
kurukṣetram puruṣa vijñeyah śarīraṃ kṣetra ucyate |
śarīrasthaṃ kurukṣetram sarvatīrthaphalapradaṃ || 10:12 ||

kuru [in Kurukṣetra] is to be known as the soul (*puruṣa*), *kṣetra* as the body. Kurukṣetra is in the body, and it yields the fruits of [visiting] all pilgrimage places.

sarvayajñaphalāvāptiḥ sarvadānaphalāni ca |
sarvavratatapaś cīrṇaṃ tatphalaṃ sakalaṃ bhavet || 10:13 ||

[And there will be] the obtaining of the fruits of all sacrifices, the fruits of all [possible] donations, and all the fruits of all religious observances and penance observed.

evam eva phalaṃ teṣāṃ tīrthapañcadaśeṣu ca |
anaghānaṃ mahāpuṇyaṃ mahātīrthaṃ mahāsukhaṃ || 10:14 ||

10.10 We are forced to agree with E's printing °*kāraṇam* in *pāda* d because all the other readings seem out of context, whether they refer to Śiva as a vocative or a nominative.

10.11 My translation here is slightly tentative and is fashioned to make sense in light of what is coming: the praise of internalised pilgrimage places, contrasting them with real, external pilgrimage places.

10.12 In *pāda* b, one could apply K₈₂'s reading that has the standard neuter nominative form *kṣetram* as opposed to the form transmitted in all other witnesses (*kṣetra*) but the latter might be original, influenced by the stem form *puruṣa* in *pāda* a.

This is how the fruits [are said to be also] in the case of those fifteen pilgrimage places [from Kurukṣetra to Vāgīśa]. [Kurukṣetra,] the great and faultless pilgrimage place is extremely auspicious and pleasant.

devy uvāca |
atīva romaharṣo me jāto 'sti tridaśeśvara |
sulabham sukaram sūkṣmam śrutvā tuṣṭiś ca me gatā || 10:15 ||

Devī spoke: I am extremely thrilled, O Tridaśeśvara. Hearing about that which is easy to obtain, easy to perform and is subtle, my contentment has left me [that is, I want to hear more].

caturdaśa paro bhūyaḥ kathayasva manoharam |
prayāgādi prthaktvena tattvatas tu sureśvara || 10:16 ||

Teach me further about the remaining fourteen pleasant [pilgrimage places], Prayāga and the others, one by one, as they really are, O Sureśvara.

[*prayāgo vārāṇasī ca —*
 Prayāga and Vārāṇasī]

rudra uvāca |
suṣumnā bhagavatī gaṅgā idā ca yamunā nadī |
etāḥ srotovahā nadyaḥ prayāgaḥ sa vidhīyate || 10:17 ||

The Suṣumnā[-tube] is the Honourable Gaṅgā, Idā[-tube] is the river Yamunā. [At the confluence of] these rivers is [the pilgrimage place] called Prayāga.

10.14 *anaghānam* in *pāda c* is problematic. It may simply stand for *anagham* ('faultless'). That is how I translate it. Originally it may have involved a stem form adjective: *anaghaitan* (*anagha* + *etad*).

10.16 Note again the use of the singular next to numbers (*caturdaśa... manoharam prayāgādi*), a frequent phenomenon in this text.

10.17 There seems to be only two yogic tubes mentioned here (and in 10.20–21): Suṣumnā and Idā, instead of the more usual triad of Idā, Piṅgalā, and Suṣumnā. This is strikingly similar to what we see in the archaic yoga of the NīśvNaya, see Goodall, Sanderson, & Isaacson 2015, 33–34. According to Barois 2020, 23 and 46 the case is similar in the DharmP. This is slightly doubtful because a third tube, called Turyā, is mentioned immediately after Idā and Suṣumnā in DharmP 4.57: *idā vāmā suṣumnā ca dve nāḍī nāsikāśrite | bhruvor madhye parā nāḍī tajjñais turyeti kīrtitā* ||. It is also possible that the third tube is there, as Prayāga, in our obscure VSS 10.17cd, which may want to say that at the confluence of the Gaṅgā/Suṣumnā and the Yamunā/Idā, there is the internalised pilgrimage place, or tube,

dakṣiṇā vāruṇī nāsā vāmanāsā asi smṛtā |
vāruṇā-asimadhyena tena vārāṇasī smṛtā || 10:18 ||

The right nostril is [the river] Vāruṇī, the left nostril is known as [the river] Asi. Because [it is] at the confluence of Vāruṇā and Asi, [the city/internalised pilgrimage place there] is known as Vārāṇasī.

[*gaṅgā* —
 The Gaṅgā]
ākāśagaṅgā vikhyātā tasyāḥ sravati cāmṛtam |
ahorātram avicchinnam gaṅgā sā tena ucyate || 10:19 ||

She is called the ethereal Gaṅgā, and the nectar of immortality issues from her day and night uninterruptedly. That's why [this internalised pilgrimage place] is called Gaṅgā.

[*somatīrtham* —
 Somatīrtha]
somatīrtham idā nādī kiṅkiṇīravacihnitā |
taṃ tu śrutvā na saṃdehaḥ sarvapāpakṣayo bhavet || 10:20 ||

Somatīrtha is the tube Idā. It is characterised by the ringing of small bells. Upon hearing that [ringing], all of one's sins will be destroyed.

[*sūryatīrtham* —
 Sūryatīrtha]
sūryatīrtham suṣumnā ca nīravārasaṃyutā |
śrutimātrād vimucyeta pāparāśir mahān api || 10:21 ||

called Prayāga. Compare MBh Indices 6.3A.41–44: *idā bhagavatī gaṅgā piṅgalā yamunā nādī | tayor madhye tṛtīyā tu tat prayāgam anusmaret || idā vai vaiṣṇavī nādī brahmanādī tu piṅgalā | suṣumnā caīśvarī nādī tridhā prāṇavahā smṛtā ||*. Note that Yamunā has not been mentioned as a *tīrtha* in the VSS. See also HYP 3.110: *idā bhagavatī gaṅgā piṅgalā yamunā nādī | idāpiṅgalayor madhye bālaraṇḍā ca kuṇḍalī ||*.

Note also E's attempt to make *pāda* a metrical.

10.18 This verse most probably describes the spot between the eyebrows as an internalised pilgrimage place.

10.19 This verse may describe a bodily location such as the soft palate as an internalised pilgrimage place. The word *gaṅgā* is interpreted here as an intensive form from the root \sqrt{gam} , related to the better-attested intensive stems *jaṅgam* and *ganigam* (see the latter two, e.g., in Whitney 1989 [1924], §1003).

10.20 Note that Idā has already been identified as the Yamunā in 10.17b.

Sūryatīrtha is the [tube] Suṣumnā, the one that has a soundless thundering. By merely hearing about it one is liberated, even if one has a huge heap of sins.

[*agnitīrtham* —
Agnitīrtha]

agnitīrthārjunā nādī brahmaghoṣamanoramā |
tat tad akṣaram ākarṇya amṛtatvāya kalpate || 10:22 ||

Agnitīrtha is the Arjuna tube. It is charming because of the hum of Veda recitation. Upon hearing this or that syllable, one will become immortal.

[*puṣkaram* —
Puṣkara]

puṣkaram hr̥dī madhyastham aṣṭapaṭtram sakarṇikam |
cintayet sūkṣma tanmadhye janmamṛtyuvinaśanam || 10:23 ||

Puṣkara is a lotus with eight petals and a pericarp in the centre of the heart. One should visualize the Subtle One in its centre [and] it'll destroy birth and death.

[*mānasam* —
Mānasa]

mānasasaramadhyastham sa haṁsaḥ kamalopari |
salilo lilayācārī parataḥ parapāragah || 10:24 ||

That goose on a lotus in the middle of the Mānasa lake is playful, acting gracefully, rising far beyond the other shore.

10.21 Suṣumnā has already been identified as the Gaṅgā in 10.17a. *nīravā-rava* in *pāda* b probably stands for *nīrava-rava* metri causa.

10.22 CHECK Arjunā nādī

10.23 *hr̥dī* might be meant to be a nominative, as in 12.17, here potentially compounded with *madhyastham*. On *sūkṣma* (here in stem form metri causa), see CHECK.

10.24 Understand *mānasasara*° in *pāda* a as *mānasasaro*° (metri causa). To make sense of this verse, especially the masculine nominatives in *pādas* cd, I have conjectured *sa haṁsaḥ* for what seems to a compound: *sahaṁsakamalopari*. I suspect *pāda* a to qualify, clumsily, *kamala* in *pāda* b. Other possibilities include *sahaṁsa*° meaning ‘with the syllables HAM and SA on it.’

The association of Lake Mānasa on Mount Kailāsa with lotuses, and especially with geese or swans, is well-known. See, e.g., MBh 6.114.90ff: Gaṅgā sends the great sages, who inhabit Lake Mānasa in the form of geese, to visit the dying Bhīṣma. Although the interpretation of this verse, which obviously refers to an internalised form of this pilgrimage place, is still problematic, the goose/swan most probably signifies to the soul.

[*naimiṣam* —
Naimiṣa]

naimiṣam śṛṇu deveśi nimiṣā pratyayo bhavet |
samyag chāyām nirīkṣeta ātmāno vā parasya vā || 10:25 ||

Listen to Naimiṣa, O Deveśī. It yields assurance in a moment. One can observe the shadow of one's own and others' soul properly.

āyatam aṅgulīmātram nimiṣākṣiḥ sa paśyati |
drṣṭvā pratyayam evaṃ hi naimiṣajñāḥ sa ucyate || 10:26 ||

He will see [the soul's] length with his eyes shut as one finger-breath. When one has seen the proof thus, one is called the knower of Naimiṣa.

[*bindusaraḥ* —
Bindusaras]

tīrthaṃ bindusaraṃ nāma śṛṇu vakṣyāmi sundari |
dehamadhye hṛdi jñeyaṃ hṛdimadhye tu pañkajam || 10:27 ||

Listen O Sundarī, I shall teach you the pilgrimage place called Bindusaras. The heart is to be known to be located in the centre of the body. In the centre of the heart, there is a lotus.

karṇikā padmamadhye tu binduḥ karṇikamadhyataḥ |
bindumadhye sthito nādaḥ sa nādaḥ kena bhidyate || 10:28 ||

There is a pericarp in the centre of the lotus, and the subtle sonic matter (*bindu*) in the centre of the pericarp. In the centre of the subtle sonic

10.25 This obscure verse (coupled with the next one) might have something to do with a type of meditation, *chāyādhyāna*, mentioned in NīśvUttara 5.6: *tattvadhyānaṃ prathamakaṃ chāyādhyānaṃ dvitīyakam | ghoṣadhyānan tṛtīyan tu lakṣadhyānaṃ caturthakam* ||. Later on in the same text (5.12 and 16), this meditation on 'the shadow of the soul/puruṣa' is mentioned again. NīśvUttara 5.16 states that 'Focussing on[?] one's awareness on [one's] "shadow" (*chāyācittam*), one will see the soul (*pumān* = *pumāṃsam*?) in the sky (*viyatstham*). Practising in this way, one attains success and becomes Śiva.' (tr. in Goodall, Sanderson, & Isaacson 2015, 391; *chāyācittam samālambya viyatstham paśyate pumān | evaṃ abhyasyamānas tu siddhyate ca śivo bhavet* ||. But as the editors of the Nīśv put it with reference to the four elements of meditation given there: 'Very little of this is clear and almost nothing is certain' (Goodall, Sanderson, & Isaacson 2015, 389).

10.26 *Pādas* ab involve an emendation and a conjecture, without which it is difficult to understand this line.

10.27 Understand °*saram* in *pāda* a as °*saro* (thematization). Take *hṛdi* as a nominative in *pāda* c and possibly also in *pāda* d (and see 10.23a).

matter (*bindu*), there is the subtle sound (*nāda*). How is that subtle sound (*nāda*) divided?

ukāraṃ ca makāraṃ ca bhittvā nādo vinirgataḥ |
taṃ viditvā viśālākṣi so 'mṛtatvaṃ labheta ca || 10:29 ||

The subtle sound (*nāda*) departs divided by the sounds U and M. Realizing that [subtle sound], O Viśālākṣi, one can obtain immortality.

[*setubandham* —
Setubandha]

vakṣye te setubandhaṃ duritamalaharaṃ nādatoyappravāhaṃ
jihvākaṇṭhorakūlā svaragaṇapulināvartaghoṣā taraṅgā |
kumbhīrāghoṣamīnā daśagaṇamakārā bhīmanakrā visargā
sānusrvāre gabhīre madasukharasanaṃ setubandhaṃ vrajasva || 10:30 ||

I shall teach you Setubandha, which sports a current whose water of subtle sound (*nāda*) cleanses you of the dirt of your sins. [It is a river whose] banks are the tongue, the throat, and the chest, and its sand-banks are the group of vowels (*svara*). It is wavy because its whirlpools are the voiced consonants (*ghoṣa*). Voiceless consonants (*aghoṣa*) are its crocodiles and fish, the ten verbal classes (*gaṇa*) are its sea-monsters, *visargas* are its terrifying alligators. It is in the deep-sounding *anusvāra* (*sā-anusrvāre*). Go to Setubandha, have a taste of the pleasure of intoxication.

[*suradrahah* —
Suradraha]

saptadvīpāntamādhye śṛṇu śaśivadane sarvaduḥkhāntalābham

10.28 For a general discussion on *nāda* and *bindu*, see, e.g., TAK III s.v. *nāda*. Our text considers the internalised manifestation of the pilgrimage place Bindusaras to be *bindu*, or subtle sonic matter.

10.29 VSS 10.27–29ab seem to paraphrase NīśvK 5.55–57ab.

10.30 Note that °*kaṇṭhora*° is a conjecture based on the context: this line talks about sounds and the production of sounds. For this *urah/ura* (‘chest’) seems better than *ūru* (‘thigh’). It is not evident at first sight why *pādas* b and c stick to feminine endings. I take this as qualifying an implied *nadī*, partly because the similarly structured 10.33 below explicitly mentions *nadī*. Some of the compounds here are inverted or split: understand *āvartaghoṣā taraṅgā* as *ghoṣāvartataraṅgā*, *kumbhīrāghoṣamīnā* as *aghoṣakumbhīramīnā*, and *bhīmanakrā visargā* as *visargabhīmanakrā*. Nevertheless, the general idea seems to be clear: the internalised version of the pilgrimage place Setubandha, externally usually understood as Rameśvara in the South, is now the sounds of recitation.

īśānenābhijūṣṭaṃ hṛdi hrada vimalaṃ nādaśītāmbupūrṇaṃ |
tatraikaṃ jātapaḍmaṃ prakṛtidalayutaṃ keśaraṃ śaktibhinnaṃ
pañcavyomaprasastaṃ gatiparamapadaṃ prāptukāmena sevyaṃ
 || 10:31 ||

O Moon-faced goddess, listen to [the description of Suradraha], the way to the cessation of all sorrow, in the centre of the seven islands. It is frequented by Īśāna, a spotless lake in the heart full of the cool water of sound (*nāda*). There is a lotus arising there whose petals are Prakṛti and whose filaments are split between Śaktis, praised as the five gross elements (*vyoman*). It is to be honoured if one wishes to obtain the path to the supreme abode.

[*ghaṇṭikeśvaram* —
 Ghaṇṭikeśvara]

†*nāḍyaikāsaṅgatāni*† *nipatitam amṛtaṃ ghaṇṭikāpārakeṇa*
trpyante tena nityaṃ hṛdi kamalapuṣṭaṃ sthāṇubhūtāntarātmā |
yaṃ paśyantiśabhaktāḥ kalikaluṣaharaṃ vyāpinaṃ niṣprapañcaṃ
deveśaṃ ghaṇṭikeśāmarabhavam abhavaṃ tīrtham ākāśabindum
 || 10:32 ||

The tubes join[?]. The nectar of immortality (*amṛta*) has descended by the Saviour Ghaṇṭikā. Those whose inner selves have become Sthāṇu [i.e. Śiva] are continuously delighted in Him, as he is embraced by the lotus in their hearts. [He is the one] whom Īśa's devotees can behold, who drives off the impurity of the Kali age, who is all-pervading (*vyāpin*) and non-manifest (*niṣprapañca*), the lord of gods, Ghaṇṭikeśa of undying existence. The ærial *bindu* is a non-mundane (*abhava*) pilgrimage place.

[*vāgīśvaratīrtham* —

10.31 The first syllable of *hrada* in *pāda* b does not make the previous syllable long ('muta cum liquida' licence), otherwise the line would be unmetrical. Understand the same *hrada* as a stem form *metri causa* standing for the accusative. *keśaraṃ śaktibhinnaṃ* in *pāda* c should probably be understood as a bahuvrīhi compound thus: *śaktibhinna-keśaraṃ*. For *vyoman* as 'gross element,' see notes to VSS 4.32 above, but note that the expression 'fifty voids' (*pañcāśadvoman*) also comes up in VSS 20.7 and also in 10.33 below. It is not clear why this internalised pilgrimage place, or the filaments of the lotus mentioned, would be praised as the five elements.

10.32 The interpretation of this verse is not without problems. The cruxed expression in *pāda* a is difficult to repair; it may involve *nāḍi* or *nāḍyā*, *ekā*, and *saṃgata*. These suggest that it may hint at a point of confluence where the bodily tubes (*nāḍi*) join. (Possibly under-

Vāgīśvaratīrtha]

*mīmāṃsāratnakūlā kramapadapulinā śaivaśāstrārthatoyā
mīnaughā pañcarātram śrutikuṭilagatiḥ smārtavegā taraṅgā |
yogāvartatīśobhā upaniṣadivahā bhāratāvartaphenā
pañcāśadvymarūpī rasabhavananadī tīrtha vāgīśvariyaṃ || 10:33 ||*

The banks [of Vāgīśvaratīrtha] are the gems of Mīmāṃsā, its sandbanks the [Vedic] *kramapadas*, its water the meaning of the Śaiva manuals. Its flock of fish is the Pañcarātra [tradition], its winding path is the Śruti [tradition], its rapid waves the Smārta [tradition]. It is beautiful with its whirlpools of yoga. Its currents are the Upaniṣads. The foam made by its whirlpools is the Mahābhārata. This river, whose form is the fifty voids (*vyoman*), is the abode of the elixir. [This is the description of] the pilgrimage place Vāgīśvara.

*yaḥ taṃ vetti sa vetti vedanikhilam saṃsāraduḥkhacchidam
janmavyādhyogātāpamaraṇam kleśārṇavam duḥsaham |
garbhāvāsam atīva sahyaviṣayam dustīryaduḥkhālayam
prāptam tena na saṃśayaḥ śivapadam duḥprāpya devair api || 10:34 ||*

One will know all the Vedas by knowing Him who puts an end to the suffering of transmigration, to birth, disease, separation, suffering, death, the floods of unbearable pain, to dwelling in the womb, to extremely insufferable sensations, and to places of suffering that are

stand *nāḍya ekasamgatāḥ*.) In *pāda* b, *sthānu* is my conjecture for *sthānu*, and I understand °*ātmā* as standing for the plural nominative. I take *ghaṇṭikeśa* in *pāda* d as a stem form noun in sandhi with *amara*°, notwithstanding the reading *ghaṇṭikeśamara*° in C₉₄C₄₅K₁₀K₇.

The external pilgrimage place related to Ghaṇṭikeśvara the VSS has in mind here may or may not be ‘Virajā, modern Jajpur in the Cuttack District of Orissa’ presided over by Ghaṇṭīśa, Mahāghaṇṭeśvara or Mahāghaṇṭa Bhairava (Sanderson 2009, 113, n. 241). See Introduction **CHECK**.

As for the yogic interpretation of this verse, it seems plausible that *ghaṇṭikā* is taken here as the uvula, from which *amṛta* is said to be dripping down the throat. See TAK II s.v. *ghaṇṭikā* and Mallinson 2007.

10.33 *kramapada* (better known as *padakrama*) is a particular method of reciting Vedic texts. **CHECK** REF Note the split compounds in *pāda* b. Understand *mīnaughā pañcarātram* as *pañcarātramīnaughā*, and *smārtavegā taraṅgā* as *smārtavegataraṅgā*. Note the form *upaniṣadi* for a stem form of *upaniṣad* in *upaniṣadi-vahā* in *pāda* c. This phenomenon is similar to what we see in 10:23 and 27 above with *hr̥di*. The lack of sandhi between °*śobhā* and *upaniṣadi*° is also notable. *tīrtha* in *pāda* d is a stem form noun metri causa. The exact meaning of *pañcāśadvyma*° is not clear to me. Could it be the fifty sounds of Sanskrit? All in all, Vāgīśvaratīrtha here represents the religious traditions and scriptures.

difficult to escape from. Such a person will, without doubt, reach Śiva's world that is difficult to enter even for the gods.

|| *iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrāhe kāyatīrthopavarṇano nāmādhyaḥ daśamaḥ* ||

Here ends the tenth chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* called the Description of the bodily pilgrimage places

10.34 I take *pādas* b and c as if °*chidaṃ* in *pāda* a were implied for each element there, and *atīva sahya*° as standing for *atīvāsahya*° metri causa. Understand *duṣprāpya* as a stem form adjective (for *duṣprāpyaṃ*) metri causa.

[ekādaśamo 'dhyāyaḥ]
[Chapter Eleven]

[caturāśramadharmavidhānaḥ —

The regulations on the Dharma of the four āśramas]

devy uvāca |

sarvayajñāḥ paraśreṣṭha asti anyāḥ surottama |

alpakleśa-m-anāyāsa arthaprāyaṃ vineśvara || 11:1 ||

The Goddess spoke: O Paraśreṣṭha, O Surottama! Is there another [form of] sacrifice that is for all (*sarvayajña*), which is free of pain, is easy, and which does not require an abundance of materials, O Īśvara?

sarvayajñaphalāvāpti daivataiś cāpi pūjitam |

kathayasva suraśreṣṭha mānuṣāṇāṃ hitāya vai || 11:2 ||

For the benefit of mankind, teach me, O Suraśreṣṭha, how one obtains the fruits of [this] universal sacrifice, [a sacrifice] praised even by the gods.

maheśvara uvāca |

na tulyaṃ tava paśyāmi dayā bhūteṣu bhāmini |

kim anyat kathayiṣyāmi dayā yatra na vidyate || 11:3 ||

Maheśvara spoke: I cannot see anything comparable to your compassion towards living beings, O Bhāminī. What else could I teach [you] with respect to which [your] compassion is not evident?

11.1 I understand *pāda* c as containing a sandhi bridge thus: *alpakleśa-m-anāyāsa*. The sandhi between *pāda*s c and d is irregular, understand °*anāyāsaḥ artha*°, or rather °*anāyāso 'rtha*°.

11.2 The beginning of the ŚDhŚ (ŚDhŚ 1.7–11) expresses a similar sentiment, using the word *āyāsa*, similarly to VSS 11.1c above, but giving a somewhat clearer reason for asking for a new form of devotion, namely that twice-born members of society with limited financial resources struggle to perform expensive Vedic rituals (*na śakyante yataḥ kartim alpavittair dvijātibhiḥ*): *sanatkumāra uvāca | bhagavan sarvadharmajña śivadharmaparāyaṇaḥ | śrotukāmāḥ paraṃ dharmam imaṃ sarve samāgatāḥ || agniṣṭomādayo yajñā bahuvidhān-vitāḥ | nātyantaphalabhūyiṣṭhā bahvāyāśasamanvitāḥ || na śakyante yataḥ kartum alpavittair dvijātibhiḥ | sukhopāyaṃ ato brūhi sarvakāmārthasādhakam || hitāya sarvasatvānām śivadharmam sanātanam | nandikeśvara uvāca | śrūyatām abhidhāsyāmi sukhopāyamahat-phalam || paramasarvadharmāṇāṃ śivadharmam śivātmakam | śiveṇa kathitam pūrvam pārvatyaḥ ṣaṇmukhasya ca ||*

11.3 I understand *dayā* in *pāda* b as instrumental: *tava dayayā bhūteṣu na tulyaṃ*

sadāśivamukhāt pūrvam śrutam me varasundari |
śṛṇu devi pravakṣyāmi dharmasāram anuttamam || 11:4 ||

I heard [the following] previously from Sadāśiva's mouth, O Varasundarī. Listen, O Goddess, I shall teach you the ultimate essence of Dharma.

[*gr̥hastha*h(?) —
 The householder(?)]
vinārthena tu yo yajñah sa yajñah sārvaśāntikah |
akṣayaś cāvyaś caiva sarvapātakanāśanaḥ || 11:5 ||

Sacrifice which [is performed] without materials satisfies all desires. It is undecaying and imperishable, and it removes all sins.

bahuvighnakaro hy artho bahvāyāsakaras tathā |
brahmahatyā ivendrasya pravibhāgaphalā smṛtā || 11:6 ||

Material things (*artha*) present many kinds of obstacle and [their acquisition causes] great fatigue, similarly to Indra's murder of the Brahmin [Viśvarūpa], which yielded results [i.e. sins] that were distributed [among trees, lands etc.].

paśyāmi. Alternatively, as suggested by Csaba Dezső, *pādas* ab could be interpreted as two sentences: 'I cannot see anything comparable to you. [You have great] compassion towards living beings, O Bhāminī.'

11.4 Note *me* for *mayā* in *pāda* b, and the evident distinction here between Maheśvara, the interlocutor, and Sadāśiva, who, in this context seems to be superior, being the ultimate source here of the following teaching. This might hint at a familiarity with the Tantric sequence of *tattvas*, on which see, e.g., Goodall, Sanderson, & Isaacson 2015, 45.

11.5 I put a question mark after the subchapter heading here because in this chapter the category of the *gr̥hastha* never gets mentioned. It is simply labelled *āśramah prathamah* in 11.25a. Nevertheless, the category *gr̥hastha* is most probably implied and elsewhere mentioned (see 4.74c, 5.9a, and 15.17a, which reads *āśramāṇām gr̥hī śreṣṭho*). The teaching on sacrifice without materials (*vinārthena yajñah* or *anarthayajñah*), which is fundamentally internalised sacrifice, is a central teaching of the VSS: in addition to the present chapter, the expression appears as the main interlocutor's name (Anarthayajña) in chapters 1–9 and 19–21, and his life is discussed in chapter 22. Thus the name Anarthayajña or the concept of *anarthayajña* appears in each major layer of the text. On this see p. **CHECK**, and Kiss 2021.

11.6 The context of *pādas* cd is this: Viśvarūpa was a son of Tvāṣṭṛ. Viśvarūpa's heads were struck off by Indra and Indra's sin were distributed among the ground, water, trees and women. See e.g. BhāṅP 6.9.6: *brahmahatyām añjalinaḥ jagrāha yad apīśvaraḥ | samvatsarānte tad agham bhūtānām sa viśuddhaye | bhūmyambudrumayośidbhyaś caturdhā vyabhajad dhariḥ ||*. ('Even though [Indra was] the Lord, he took on himself, with folded hands, the sin of killing a Brāhmaṇa. At the end of the year, [he,] Hari distributed that sin in four parts to the earth, water, trees and women for the self-purification of living beings.')

pañcaśodhyena śodhyeta arthayajño varānane |
śodhite tu phalaṃ śuddham aśuddhe niṣphalaṃ bhavet || 11:7 ||

Material sacrifice can be purified with the five purifications, O Varānanā. When it is purified, the fruits are also pure. If it is not purified, there is no fruit.

devy uvāca |
pañcaśodhye suraśreṣṭha saṃśayo 'tra bhaven mama |
kathayaśva vibhāgena śrotum icchāmi tattvataḥ || 11:8 ||

The Goddess spoke: I am not sure about the five purifications, O Surāśreṣṭha. Please teach [them to] me one by one, I want to hear [them] as [they] really [are].

rudra uvāca |
manaśuddhis tu prathamam dravyaśuddhir ataḥ param |
mantraśuddhis tṛtīyā tu karmaśuddhir ataḥ param |
pañcamī sattvaśuddhis tu kratuśuddhiś ca pañcadhā || 11:9 ||

Rudra spoke: First [there is] the purification of the mind, then [comes] the purification of the substances. The third is the purification of mantras, then the purification of the ritual. The fifth is the purification of Sattva. The purification of the sacrifice is [thus] fivefold.

manaśuddhir nāma aviparītabhāvanayā |
dravyaśuddhir nāma ananyāyopārjitadravyena || 11:10 ||

The purification of the mind is [achieved] by mentally creating what is not against [the rules]. The purification of the substances is [achieved] by [using] substances that were not obtained by unlawful means.

mantraśuddhir nāma svaravyaṅjanayuktatayā |
kriyāśuddhir nāma yathākramāviparītatayā |
sattvaśuddhir nāma rajastama-apradhānatayā || 11:11 ||

11.9 *Pāda* a is unmetrical unless the so-called *muta cum liquida* licence is applied for the first syllable of *prathamam*, turning the line into a *na-vipulā*.

Sets of five types of purification are a commonplace in Tantric Śaivism, but they are usually somewhat different from what we see here. They usually include *ātmaśuddhi*, *sthānaśuddhi*, *dravyaśuddhi*, *mantraśuddhi* and *liṅgaśuddhi*. See Goodall's article on this in TAK III s.v. *dravyaśuddhi*.

11.10 The passage 11.10-11 is in fact prose.

Purification of the mantras is [achived] by properly applying (*yuktatayā*) vowels to consonants. Purification of the ritual is [achived] by not altering the proper sequence [of the elements of ritual]. The purification of Sattva is [achived] by the non-prevalence of Rajas and Tamas.

vidhim evaṃ yadā śudhyed yadi yajñam karoti hi |
tasya yajñaphalāvāptir janmamṛtyuś ca no bhavet || 11:12 ||

When he has purified the ritual (*vidhi*) thus and performs the sacrifice, he will obtain the fruits of the sacrifice, and will not undergo births and deaths [any more].

vinārthena tu yo yajñam karoti varasundari |
na tasya tatphalāvāptiḥ sarvayajñeṣv aśeṣataḥ || 11:13 ||

But he who performs sacrifice without materials, O Varasundarī, will not [only] obtain its fruits, [but] of all sacrifices, without exception.

yajñavāṭa kurukṣetraṃ sattvāvāsakṛtālayaḥ |
pratyāhāra mahāvedī kuśaprastara saṃyamaḥ || 11:14 ||

The sacrificial ground is [the internal] Kurukṣetra, he has made his abode in the house of Truth (*sattva*). The great altar is the withdrawal of the senses (*pratyāhāra*). The seat made of *kuśa* grass is constraint (*saṃyama*).

11.12 An alternative to my conjecture in *pāda a* (*yadā śudhyed* for *yadā śūyed*, *sūryed*, *pūrya*, and *pūyed*) has been suggested by Dominic Goodall. One could apply the reading of C₄₅ thus: *yadāpūrya* ('when having completed').

11.13 I tentatively interpret *sarvayajñeṣu* in *pāda d* as a locative for genitive, and in a sense that does not reflect the meaning in which I took *sarvayajñāḥ* in 11.1a above. Compare the conclusion of this section, 11.24cd: *āsahasrasya yajñānām phalaṃ prāpnoti nityaśaḥ*.

11.14 It would be easy to correct *yajñavāṭa* in *pāda a* to *yajñavāṭaḥ*, and to normalise all the similarly positioned stem form nouns in the following verses because there are no metrical constraints that would prevent us from doing it, but it seems to me that there is a pattern here and these stem forms give the impression of being emphasised, highlighted, or being items in a list (see 11.14c and d, 15a, 16a and b, 17a, 18d, etc.). Nevertheless, some of the expression in the upcoming verses should be interpreted as bahuvrīhis qualifying the sacrificer/yogin. In fact, we could read *yajñavāṭakurukṣetraḥ* and *pratyāhāramahāvedīḥ* as bahuvrīhis here.

Kurukṣetra was defined as an internalised pilgrimage place in 10.12, which fits well the presently introduced teaching of internalised sacrifice. Both are summarised, together with bodily penance, in 13.2 as: *svaśarīrasthito yajñāḥ svaśarīre sthitaṃ tapaḥ | svaśarīre sthitaṃ tīrthaṃ śruto vistarato mayā ||*. The term *sattvāvāsa* has elsewhere, but probably

vidhi niyamavistāro dhyānavahniḥ pradīpitaḥ |
yogendhanasamijjvālatapodhūmasamākulaḥ || 11:15 ||

Vedic injunction (*vidhi*) is the enumeration of Niyama-rules. [For the Vedic ritual fire it is now] the fire of meditation (*dhyāna*) [that] is lighted. which is flaring up by the fuel of the firewood of yoga and is abounding in the smoke of penance.

pātranyāsa śivajñānaṃ sthālīpāka śivātmakaḥ |
ājyāhutim avicchinnāṃ lambakasruvapātitaḥ || 11:16 ||

The placing down of the chalice is knowledge of Śiva. [The oblation of] boiled rice is [now the process of] be[com]ing Śiva. The continuous oblation of clarified butter (*ājyāhuti*) is poured with the ritual ladle (*sruva*) of the uvula (*lambaka*).

dhāraṇādhvaryuvat kṛtvā prāṇāyāmaś ca ṛtvijaḥ |
tarkayuktaḥ savistāraḥ samādhir vayatāpanaḥ || 11:17 ||

Transforming concentration into an Adhvaryu [priest, the phases of] breath control will be the [other Vedic] priests[, the Hotṛ, the Brahman, and the Udgātṛ]. Samādhi which involves reflection (*tarka*) and which is extensive is the [Vedic ritual of] burning the oblation (*vayatāpana*?).

not here, a distinctively Buddhist flavour, denoting the seven or nine ‘abodes of beings,’ see, e.g. Edgerton 1953, vol. 2, s.v. *sattvāvāsa*, and Sferra 2022, 1155. Note that if *pāda* c followed the pattern of *pāda* a, namely that ‘X in Vedic ritual is now Y in this internalised sacrifice,’ we would need to read *mahāvedi pratyāhāra*, but that would be unmetrical.

saṃyama is mentioned only a few times in the VSS (e.g., in a similar context, in 22.12), and is never explained, in contrast with the *niyama*-rules mentioned in the next verse, which are expounded in detail in 5.1–8.4.4. *saṃyama* may perhaps be used here in the sense in which it appears in the YS: the yogic application, or appearance, of *dhāraṇā*, *dhyāna*, and *saṃādhi* at the same time (see YS 3.11).

11.15 I have chosen the reading of *pāda* b that is the easiest to interpret. Alternatively, the intended expression may have been *dhyānena vahniḥ pradīpitaḥ*. Instead of taking °*samijjvāla*° as a tatpuruṣa compound in *pāda* c (°*samidh-jvāla*°), consider emending it to °*samujjvāla*°, which would stand metri causa for °*samujjvāla*°.

11.16 The interpretation of *pāda* b is tentative. Ignoring the problems concerning grammatical gender and case, we may presume that the intended meaning in *pādas* cd could be expressed thus: *ājyāhutir avicchinnā lambikāsruvena pātitaḥ*. I suspect that *lambaka* simply stands for *lambikā* (‘uvula’), which fits the internalised nature of this ritual. See also *ghaṇṭikā* possibly as ‘uvula’ in 10.32d.

11.17 Understand *pādas* a as *dhāraṇām adhvaryuvat kṛtvā* (*dhāraṇā* in the MSS being in

brahmavidyāmāyo yūpaḥ paśubandho manonmanah |
śraddhā patnī viśālākṣi saṃkalpa pada śāśvatam || 11:18 ||

The sacrificial post is made up of the knowledge about the Brahman. The tying of the sacrificial animal is [the mental state called] Manonmanas. [The householder's] wife is Faith, O Viśālākṣī. [His] ritual intention (*saṃkalpa*) is [reaching] the eternal abode.

pañcendriyajayotpannaḥ puroḍāśo 'mṛtāśanaḥ |
brahmanādo mahāmantraḥ prāyaścittānilo jayaḥ || 11:19 ||

Rice oblation is the consumption of the nectar of immortality that arises from the victory over the five senses. The great [Vedic] mantra is [now] Brahmā's sound. Expiation is victory over the breath.

somapāna pariññānam upākarma caturyamah |
itihāsa jalasnānam purāṇakṛta-m-ambaraḥ || 11:20 ||

The consumption of Soma is [substituted now with] complete knowledge. The commencement [of the Vedic ritual] is the four Yama-rules. The ritual water-bath is [the study of] the epics. His garment is made of [his study of] the Purāṇas.

stem form). Note how taking 11.14c and 15b together with the present verse, all six auxiliaries of the *śaḍaṅgayoga* of VSS chapter 16 have now been mentioned in this chapter. See 16.18: *pratyāhāras tathā dhyānam prāñyāmas ca dhāraṇā | tarkaś caiva samādhiś ca śaḍaṅgo yoga ucyate ||* My interpretation of *vayatāpana* in *pāda* d as 'burning of oblation' (*vaya* possibly standing for *vayas* metri causa) is tentative.

11.18 The final section of VSS chapter 20, a chapter on the *tattvas* of Sāṃkhya, discusses the mental state of *unmanas*: *unmanastvaṃ gate vipra nibodha daśalakṣaṇam | na śabdaṃ śṛṇute śrotraṃ śāṅkhabherīśvanād api ||*, etc. Verse 11.50 below mentions *manonmanas* in a similar context. In *pāda* d, understand *saṃkalpaḥ padaṃ śāśvatam* (both *saṃkalpa* and *pada* are stem form nouns in the verse, the latter metri causa).

11.19 The term *brahmanāda* in *pāda* c may refer to the same concept as *brahmabilasvara* does in 11.29d. It may be the same as the (haṭha)yogic concept of *mahānāda* ('great sound' or 'unstruck sound'), on which see Mallinson 2007, 225, nn. 359 and 361. My translation tentatively presupposes that *mantra* in *mahāmatra* refers to Vedic mantras, now contrasted with a yogic experience. (See *mahāmantra* referring to Vedic/Śrauta mantras in SkandaP 13.132cd: *śrutigītair mahāmantrair mūrtimadbhir upasthitaiḥ*.)

Understand *pāda* d as *prāyaścitto 'nilajayaḥ*. It would be possible to correct °*cittānilo* to °*citto 'nilo*, but since *'nilajayaḥ* would be unmetrical and since stem form nouns abound in this chapter, I believe that *prāyaścittānilo* could be original.

11.20 *caturyamah* in *pāda* b is baffling. The VSS teaches ten Yama-rules in 3.16–4.89. Dominic Goodall has suggested that *caturyamah* could stand for *ca tu yamāḥ* metri causa.

iḍāsuṣumnāsaṃvedye snānam ācamanam sakṛt |
saṃtoṣātithim ādr̥tya dayābhūtadvijārcitaḥ || 11:21 ||

Ritual bathing and sipping water once are [to be performed] at the confluence of the Iḍā and the Suṣumnā. Having honoured Contentment as a guest, he salutes the Brahmin that is [now] Compassion.

brahmakūrca guṇātīta havirgandha nirañjanaḥ |
brahmasūtram trayas tattvaṃ bodhanā munḍitaṃ śiraḥ || 11:22 ||

The Brahmakūrca [observance] is the [state of mind called] ‘beyond the Qualities’ (*guṇātīta*), the scent of the sacrifice is the ‘spotless’ (*nirañjana*) [state of mind]. [His] sacred thread is the three truths (*tattva*). The shaven head [of the *snātaka*] is [now] enlightenment.

Another possibility would be to interpret *catur* as *caturtha* (‘fourth’) and then the phrase may refer to the fourth Yama-rule, absence of hostility (*ānṛśaṃsya*, 4.31–49). Note the stem form *itihāsa* in *pāda* c, and the hiatus-filler *-m-* in *pāda* c in *°kr̥ta-m-ambaraḥ* which is a metrical solution for *°kr̥to ’mbaraḥ*.

11.21 For the teaching on the internalised pilgrimage places Gaṅgā, i.e. Suṣumnā, and Yamunā, i.e. Iḍā, and their internalised confluence, Prayāga, see 10.17. Note that Iḍā and Suṣumnā are then reinterpreted as Somatīrtha and Sūryatīrtha, respectively, in 10.20–21. *saṃtoṣa°* is either meant to be compounded with *°atithim* in *pāda* c or is in stem form for *saṃtoṣam atithim*; for the latter possibility cf. e.g. 11.17a above. Similarly, *°dvija°* may be in stem form in *pāda* d, for *°dvijo ’rcitaḥ*, or simply correct it to *°dvijo ’rcitaḥ*.

11.22 Note the stem form nouns in *pādas* ab.

On the *brahmakūrca* observance, see, e.g., Kane 1941–1962, vol. 4, 146, where the references given include *Mitākṣarā* ad YājñS 3.314: *yadā punaḥ pūrvedyur upoṣyāparedyuh samantrakam saṃyujya samantrakam eva pañcagavyaṃ pīyate tadā brahmakūrca ity ākhyāyate*; ‘And when one fasts one day, and on the next day mixes the five products of the cow together while reciting mantras, and drinks [the mixture] while reciting mantras again, that is called *brahmakūrca*.’

On the *guṇātīta* state of mind, see 9.39–43. See the term *nirañjana* mentioned as a quality of the soul (*jīva*) in 1.11 and 15.4, of the *puruṣa* in 20.3, as a state of mind in 11.49, and as one of ten meditative states in 22.30.

It is difficult to know what are the three *tattvas* mentioned in *pāda* c. (Understand *trayas tattvaṃ* as *tattvatrayaṃ*, *trīṇi tattvāni*, *tritattvāni*, or *tritattvaṃ*.) VSS chapter 4 teaches four *tattvas* as objects of meditation: *ātman*, *vidyā*, *bhava*, and *sūkṣma* (see, e.g., 4.73). VSS chapter 6 discusses five *tattvas*: *sūrya*, *soma*, *agni*, *sphaṭika*, and *sūkṣma* (see, e.g., 6.7). VSS chapter 20 enumerates the 25 *tattvas* of Sāṃkhya. One possibility would be to interpret the set of three *tattvas* as the three *padārthas* of the Śaivasiddhānta, *pati*, *paśu*, and *pāśa*; see, e.g., TAK III, s.v. *patipāśupāśa*. Dominic Goodall has tentatively suggested reading here in 11.22c, with K₈₂, *brahmasūtratrayaṃ tattvaṃ* (‘the three strands of the sacred thread is truth’). The problem is firstly that we have *trayas tattvaṃ* repeated in 11.29c below, and secondly that what we need here is three entities compared to the three strands of the sacred

nivṛtṭyādi caturvedaś catuḥprakaraṇāśanaḥ |
dakṣiṇām abhayaṃ bhūte dattvā yajñam yajet sadā || 11:23 ||

The four Vedas are [now] *nivṛtti* etc. His seat is the four *prakaraṇas*.
 He should always perform a[n internalised] sacrifice after donating the
 priestly fee of providing being[s] with freedom from danger.

vinārthaṃ yajñasamprāptiḥ kathitā te varānane |
āsahasrasya yajñānām phalaṃ prāpnoti nityaśaḥ || 11:24 ||

The attainment of sacrifice without materials has been taught to you,
 O Varānana. [The sacrificer] will in any case obtain the fruits of up to
 a thousand [ordinary Vedic] sacrifices.

āśramaḥ prathamas tubhyaṃ kathito 'sti varānane |
sadāśivena saddharmaṃ daivatair api pūjitam || 11:25 ||

The first life-stage [life option] has been taught to you, O Varānana,
 through Sadāśiva; [this is] the true Dharma, revered also by the gods.

[*brahmacārī* —
 The chaste one]

brahmacaryaṃ nibodhedaṃ śṛṇusvāvahitā śubhe |
dvitīyam āśramaṃ devi sarvapāpavināśanam || 11:26 ||

thread. What is clear here is that even the investiture of the sacred thread (*upanayana*) is
 supposed to be internalised in this teaching of non-material sacrifice.

11.23 My assumption is that *pāda* a here hints at those four, later five, categories, called
kalās, that are well-known from Tantric Śaivism: *nivṛtti*, *pratiṣṭhā*, *vidyā*, *śānti*, and *śānti-*
atīta. For this, I had to emend the reading found in all witnesses consulted, *nivṛtyā*^o. I con-
 sider *nivṛti* for *nivṛtti* a common and plausible error. As Dominic Goodall has suggested,
 here the four *kalās*, originally possibly the four Śaktis of the Lord, may be reinterpreted as
 yogic states. The fact that the VSS is aware of only four *kalās* here may hint at a relatively
 early date of composition of this section (see Introduction pp. CHECK). On the history and
 interpretation of these *kalās*, see TAK II s.v. *kalā* 6.

catuḥprakaraṇāśanaḥ may be taken as *catuḥprakaraṇāṇy āsanam*, or, as I take it in
 my translation, a bahuvrīhi compound qualifying the practitioner. As to what the four
prakaraṇas ('chapters?') refer to here, I am without a clue. Perhaps the phrase was meaning-
 ful in a context where this section was taken out. (The *Mokṣopāya*, a text of Kashmiri origin
 from the tenth century and made up of *prakaraṇas* would be an interesting candidate for
 being a point of reference. Unfortunately from this point of view, there are six *prakaraṇas*
 in the *Mokṣopāya*, and not four. See, e.g., Slaje 1996.

11.25 *sadāśivena* in *pāda* c could also be interpreted as the agent of *pūjitam* in *pāda* d
 ('it is revered by Sadāśiva'), but Sadāśiva was mentioned as the original teacher of this ritual
 in 11.4 above, which makes it probable that he is being referred to in a similar manner here.
 Cf. also 11.30 below.

[Now] learn about this, about the practice of chastity (*brahmacarya*).
Listen with attentively, O Śubhā. [It is] the second life-stage (*āśrama*),
O Devī, the destroyer of all sins.

vrataṃ brahmaparaṃ dhyānaṃ sāvitṛī prakṛti-r-layam |
brahmasūtrākṣaraṃ sūkṣmaṃ triguṇālaya mekhalam || 11:27 ||

Religious observances are [now] meditation focussed on the Brahman.
The Sāvitṛī [hymn] is absorption in Prakṛti. The Brahmanical cord (*brahmasūtra*) is the subtle syllable. His girdle is now the abode of the three Qualities (*guṇa*).

dama daṇḍa dayā pātraṃ bhikṣā saṃsāramocanam |
tryāyuṣaṃ dvyaḥṣarātītaṃ jñānabhasma-alanikṛtam || 11:28 ||

His staff is self-restraint, his bowl compassion. Alms are liberation from transmigration (*saṃsāra*). The Tryāyuṣa is the one beyond the two syllables. [The three lines are] prepared with the ashes of knowledge.

11.26 *idaṃ* in *nibodhedam* in *pāda* a sounds clumsy with *brahmacaryaṃ* (lit. ‘listen to this practice of chastity’) but in fact the MBh and the Purāṇas contain countless similar, albeit smoother, expressions, e.g., MBh 5.145.15ab (*duryodhana nibodhedam kulārthe yad bravīmi te*), BrahmaP 133.10ab (*bharadvāja nibodhedam vākyaṃ mama samāsataḥ*), etc. See some remarks on the life-stages, or social order of disciplines (*āśrama*), and especially on their order, in the VSS in Kiss 2021 and above on p. [CHECK](#)

11.27 One could emend *prakṛtir layam* in *pāda* b to the expected *prakṛtau layaḥ* (see, e.g., AgniP 379.1d: *vairāgyāt prakṛtau layam*). Nevertheless, I retained the reading of C₉₄K₈₂K₇E because it may have been the way in which the compound *prakṛtilaya* was originally made metrical. In other words, I suspect the *-r-* to be only a link between the two elements of this compound. I also retained the neuter ending. Compare 16.8d, where the same expression is transmitted in all the witnesses so far consulted as *prakṛtālayam*.

Note the stem form nouns in *pādas* cd (°*sūtra* and °*ālaya*). The ‘subtle syllable’ may be *om* (cf. 1.9–10), traditionally analysed as made up of three sounds, here corresponding to the three strands of the sacred thread. In *pāda* d, *triguṇālaya* might rather mean ‘absorption in the three Qualities’ (*triguṇeṣu layaḥ*) although in my translation I translate it as *triguṇālayaḥ*.

11.28 The Tryāyuṣa is a Vedic mantra, see, e.g., *Rgveda-khila* 5.3.6: *tryāyuṣam jamadagneḥ kaśyapasya tryāyuṣam | agastyasya tryāyuṣam yad devānām tryāyuṣam tan no astu tryāyuṣam*; ‘The threefold vitality of [the sage] Jamadagni, that of [the sage] Kaśyapa, that which is that of the gods—may it be ours!’ (translation based on Bisschop, Kafle, & Lubin 2021, 28). ‘In the Vedic domestic ritual codes, this is the mantra to be recited over the razor or over the student who is about to be shaven before bathing at the end of his studies’ (ibid.). In ŚivaUp 5.20ab, this mantra is prescribed to accompany the application of the three lines on the forehead. Thus here in VSS 11:28cd, *tryāyuṣa* and the mention of ashes make it

snānavratam sadāsatyaṃ śīlaśaucasamanvitam |
agnihotra trayas tattvaṃ japa brahmabilasvaraḥ || 11:29 ||

The bath-vow is life-long truthfulness, accompanied by the purity of moral conduct. The Agnihotra sacrifice is the three *tattvas*. Recitation is the sound at the aperture of Brahmā.

dvitīya āśramo devi yathāha bhagavān śivaḥ |
mamāpi kathitaṃ tubhyaṃ janmamṛtyuvinaśanam || 11:30 ||

The second life-stage has [now] been taught also to you as Lord Śiva taught it, O Devī, to me. It is the destruction of birth and death.

[*vānaprasthaḥ* —
 The forest-dweller]
vānaprasthavidhiṃ vakṣye śṛṇuṣvāyatalocane |
yathāśrutam yathātathyam ṛṣidaivatapūjitam || 11:31 ||

Listen, O Long-eyed goddess, I shall teach you the forest-dweller's way of life, which is revered by the sages and the gods, as I heard it, as it [really] is.

vairāgyavanam āśritya niyamāśramam āharet |
śīlaśailadṛḍhadvāre prākāre vijitendriyaḥ || 11:32 ||

Having taken to the forest of indifference, he should take residence in the ashram of Niyama-rules, within walls that have the stone-strong gate of moral conduct, with his sense faculties conquered.

adhibhūtaḥ smṛto mātā adhyātmaś ca pitā tathā |
adhidaivikam ācāryo vyavasāyāś ca bhrātaraḥ || 11:33 ||

clear that the next element of the ritual life of the *brahmacārin* to be internalised is the application of the *tripuṇḍra*. As for the *dyakṣarātīta*, which should be a mantra, it perhaps means a three-syllable mantra, possibly *a-u-m* or *śivāya*.

11.29 On the problem of understanding what the three *tattvas* are in this text, and on the phrase *trayas tattvaṃ*, see notes on verse 11.22 above. Perhaps *brahmabilasvara* in *pāda* d refers to the same concept as *brahmanāda* does in 11.19c.

11.30 One may consider correcting *mamā*° to *maya*° ('it has been taught by me'), but *mama*, linked to the first hemistich, may be original, and *api*, then slightly unusually placed in the sense of 'too/also' (as, e.g., in *Raghuvamśa* 5.44 and 9.8c), starting a new clause.

11.32 *āharet* ('should take away, get, use') in *pāda* b is suspect; *āvaset* ('should settle') or *āśrayet* ('should take refuge') would make more sense in this context.

One's mother is the material realm, one's father the Self, one's guru the divine. Resolutions are one's brothers.

śrutīḥ smṛtiḥ smṛtā bhāryā prajñā putraḥ kṣamānujaḥ |
maitrī bandhur jaṭā cāpaṁ karuṇā supavitrakam |
muditā mauna catvāraḥ sarvakāryam upekṣakā || 11:34 ||

Śruti and Smṛti are his wives, Wisdom his son, Patience his little brother. Benevolence is his kinsman, his twisted hair [and] his bow. Compassion his sacred thread. Sympathy is the four ways of observing silence. All his religious duties are equanimity.

yamavalkalasaṁvitas tapaḥkṛṣṇājīnādharah |
uttarāsaṅgam āsīno yogapaṭṭadṛḍhavrataḥ || 11:35 ||

He is clothed in the Yama-rules instead of a garment made of bark, and he wears penance instead of the skin of a black antelope. He is seated on the highest level of non-attachment, and a firm observance is his yoga-belt.

11.33 I have accepted Dominic Goodall's suggestion to emend *adhibhautika* in *pāda* c to *adhidaivika*. In this way, we arrive at the well-known triad of *adhibhūta*, *adhyātma*, and *adhidaivika* (or more often: *ādhibhautika*, *ādhyātmika*, and *ādhidāivika*; see, e.g. YBh ad YS 1.31 and 3.22, and SāṃkhyK 1.1 in most commentators' interpretation). *adhibhautika* in *pāda* c may be the result of an eye-skip to *pāda* a, and the final *-m* of *adhidaivika* could be interpreted as a hiatus-filler. The triad in question usually qualify three types of suffering or bad omen: pertaining to the material world, one's own self or body, and to the world of gods, respectively. Here in the VSS, they seem to refer to realms of knowledge, or as *Bhagavadgītā* 8.1–4, a possible source for the present verse, define them, *adhibhūta* is mundane existence, *adhyātma* is the eternal Brahman that is one's true nature, and *adhidaivata* is the *puruṣa*.

11.34 *bhāryā* in *pāda* a is probably meant to be in the dual (*bhārye*) but the use of the singular could be original. Note how notions expressed by feminine nouns are associated with male relatives (*prajñā* is a son, *kṣamā* a brother).

In *pāda* c, *jaṭā cāpaṁ* is problematic. One would expect here an abstract notion corresponding to a real-life element of the forest-dweller life, as in the above verses. *jaṭā* and *cāpa* are either still identified with *maitrī* (that is how I translate the *pāda*) or there is a need to emend, e.g. to *jaṭācāraḥ* ('good conduct is his twisted hair'). I prefer the former solution because in this way the four Buddhist *brahmavihāras*, *maitrī-karuṇā-muditā-upekṣā*, appear in one uninterrupted sequence. These may seem as being out of context in a Brahmanical text but the source for them may have been YS 1.33: *maitrīkaruṇāmuditopekṣāṇām sukhaduḥkha-puṇyāpuṇyaviṣayāṇām bhāvanātaḥ cittaprasādanam*. See them mentioned also in verse 4.72 above, and in 11.56 below.

Note *mauna* in *pāda* e in stem form, and *upekṣakā* for *upekṣā*, both metri causa.

11.35 I think that K₇'s *jīnādharah* in *pāda* b may be the original reading: it lengthens

vedaghoṣeṇa ghoṣeṇa prāṇāyāmo 'gnihāvanam |
jītaprāṇa mṛgākūlo dhṛti yajñah kriyā japah || 11:36 ||

Fire sacrifice accompanied by the sound of murmuring the Vedas is breath-control accompanied by [its] hissing. The herd of deer [in the forest where the forest-dweller normally lives] is [now his] conquered breaths. [Now] sacrifice is resolution, ritual is mantra-recitation.

arthasaṃgraha śāstreṣu sakhā damadayādayah |
śivayajñam prayuñjita sādhanāṣṭakapūjanam || 11:37 ||

His treasures are in the *śāstras*, his companions are self-control, compassion, etc. He should perform sacrifice to Śiva [as] the worship of the eight [yogic] practices (*sādhana*).

pañcabrahmajalaih pūtah satyatīrthaśivahrade |
snānam ācamanam kṛtvā saṃdhyātrayam upāsayet || 11:38 ||

Purified by the water of the five Brahma[-mantras], bathing and sipping water in the auspicious (*śiva*) lake at the pilgrimage place of truthfulness, he should honour the three junctures of the day.

akṣamālā purāṇārtham japa śāntam divānīśam |
jñānasalīlasampūrṇa-m-itihāsakamaṇḍaluḥ || 11:39 ||

The rosary is [now] the meaning of the Purāṇas. Recitation is [now his] peace of mind day and night. His jar of epics is filled with the water of

the final *a* of *jina*^o metri causa, and that the remaining sources try to restore the standard form of *ajina* and thus ruin the metre. Cf., e.g., MBh 1.123.18: *sa kṛṣṇam maladigdhāṅgam kṛṣṇājīnadharam vane | naiṣādiṃ śvā samālakṣya bhaṣaṃ tathau tadantike*||. The accusative *uttarāsaṅgam* in *pāda* c is acceptable, but one may understand the final *-m* as a hiatus filler after a locative (^o*saṅga āsīno*), or in the middle of a compound (^o*saṅgāsīno*).

11.36 *havana* in *pāda* b stands for *havana* metri causa. I suspect that ^o*mṛgākūlo* in *pāda* c stands for an unmetrical *mṛgakulo*. Incidentally, even by inverting the order of the two elements in this *pāda*, there would remain the metrical error of two *laghus*: *mṛgakulo jītaprāṇo*. Also, note ^o*prāṇa* and *dhṛti* in *pādas* cd as nouns in stem form.

11.37 See the word *saṃgraha* (here in stem form) used probably in a similar sense in 11.46 below. See a reference to eight *sādhana*s in DharmP 2.1 (quoted in the apparatus to the present verse in the critical edition). These may or may not reference the same set of practices.

11.38 The reading of the witnesses in *pāda* d, *upāsayet*, might be acceptable, but I consider my emendation, *upāsayet*, better, especially because that is the verb used in 11.59d below, in a similar context.

knowledge.

pañcakarmakriyotkrānti japa pañcavidhaḥ sukham |
sādhanaṃ śivasamkalpo yogasiddhiphalapradah || 11:40 ||

The actions of the five [medical] procedures are yogic suicide. Recitation is the five kinds of pleasure. The *Śivasamkalpa* [hymn] is [yogic] practice (*sādhana*), which yields fruits of yoga accomplishments.

saṃtoṣaphalam āhāraḥ kāmakrodhaparājitaḥ |
āśāpāsajayābhyāso dhyānayogaratipriyaḥ |
atithibhyo 'bhayaṃ dattvā vānaprasthaś cared vratam || 11:41 ||

His food is the fruit of contentment. He conquers lust and anger. His practice is the victory over the trap of hope. He prefers the joy of yoga meditation. The forest-dweller should observe his vow by providing guests with fearlessness.

vānaprastham ayaṃ dharmam gadita yat pūrvam avadhāritam
saṃsāroddharaṇam anityaharaṇam ajñānanirmūlanam |

11.39 *Pāda* b may allow for various interpretations. The one I have chosen seems to be the simplest. It involves a stem form noun, *japa*, and *śāntam* in the sense of *śāntiḥ*. Understand the middle of *pādas* cd as containing a hiatus filler to bridge the vowels in a standard °*pūrṇa* *itihāsa*°.

11.40 My translation of this verse is tentative. Note that *utkrānti* (usually in similar contexts: 'yogic suicide') is a *yogāṅga* in chapter 16. I take *japa* tentatively as a stem form noun, and *pañcavidhaḥ* as if it read *pañcavidham*. The BodhisattvaBh 1.3.4 teaches five kinds of *sukha*: *hetusukham veditasukham duḥkhaprātipakṣikam sukham veditopacchedasukham avyabādhyāṇ ca pañcamam sukham*. This would not be the first occasion in this chapter to see Buddhist categories introduced, see 11.34 above.

I think that E's silent correction of °*pradah* to °*pradam*, making *pāda* d qualifying *sādhanaṃ* in *pāda* c, is reasonable, but since this form is not attested in any of the witnesses consulted, I hesitate to follow it. Nevertheless, I understand the sentence thus: that which is normally the *śivasamkalpa* is now, in this internalised version of the forest-dweller's life, (yogic) practice that yields *siddhis*. I suppose that the reference is to *Vājasaneyisaṃhitā* 34.1–6, usually called *Śivasamkalpa*: *yaj jāgrato dūram udaiti daivam tad u suptasya tathaivaiti | dūramgamam jyotiṣāṃ jyotir ekaṃ tan me manaḥ śivasamkalpam astu ||*, etc. See this hymn referred to in Manu 11.251 in a context of expiation: *sakṛj japtvāsyavāmīyam śivasamkalpam eva ca | apahrtya suvarṇam tu kṣaṇād bhavati nirmalaḥ ||*. In Olivelle's translation: 'A man who has stolen gold, on the other hand, becomes instantly stainless by reciting softly[?] rather: once] the Asyavāmīya hymn and the *Śivasamkalpa* formulas.' Other texts that reference the *Śivasamkalpa* include NiśvGuhya 2.77, AgniP 259.74, and LiñP 1.64.76. See more on the *Śivasamkalpa* in Scheftelowitz 1906 and 1921.

11.41 Cf. 11.23 above on giving *abhaya* to guests.

prajñāvr̥ddhikaram amoghakaraṇaṃ kleśārṇavottāraṇaṃ

janmavyādhiharam akarmadahanam sevet sa dharmottamam || 11:42 ||

One should follow the Dharma of the forest-dweller, the supreme Dharma, which has been taught and which, if first understood, will deliver one from transmigration, will remove transient existence, uproot ignorance, increase wisdom, will be fruitful, will deliver one from the flood of affliction, will remove rebirth and disease, and will burn one's bad karma.

[*parivrājakaḥ* —

The wandering mendicant]

parivrājakadharmo 'yaṃ kīrtayiṣyāmi tac chr̥ṇu |

sukhaduḥkhaṃ samaṃ kṛtvā lobhamohavivarjitāḥ || 11:43 ||

Here follows the wandering religious mendicant's Dharma. Listen, I shall teach it to you. Making joy and pain equal, he gets rid of greed and folly.

varjayaṇ madhu māṃsāni paradārāṃś ca varjayet |

varjayaṇ ciravāsaṃ ca paravāsaṃ ca varjayet || 11:44 ||

He should avoid honey and meat, as well as others' wives. He should avoid staying [at one place] for long and also staying at others' places.

varjayaṇ sṛṣṭabhojyāni bhikṣāṃ ekāṃ ca varjayet |

varjayaṇ saṃgrahaṃ nityaṃ abhimānaṃ ca varjayet || 11:45 ||

He should avoid food that has been thrown away and he should avoid getting alms [always] from the same household. He should always refrain from accumulating wealth and from self-conceit.

11.42 In some MSS, *pāda* a gives a first impression of being an *anuṣṭubh* line with metrical problems. But, as Dominic Goodall remarked, the variants suggest that it may belong to the upcoming Śārdūlavikrīḍita verse. This is all the more so because that verse would otherwise contain only three *pādas*. My reconstruction of the now *pāda* a is still highly problematic; *gadita* is in stem form, and the final syllable of *pūrvam* scans as heavy. While these are acceptable in the language of the VSS, some elements remain questionable, namely the first syllable of *dharmam* as a short syllable, and the second syllable of *avadhāritam* as long. The *pāda* may have gone through some heavy corruption. It is also unclear if the first half of the *pāda* is to be interpreted as *vānaprastham ayaṃ*, *vānaprastho 'yaṃ* [sevet], *vānaprastham idaṃ*, or *vānaprasthamayaṃ*. I translate the first of these options, taking both *ayaṃ* and *dharmam* as neuter nominative. Word final syllables treated as heavy also appear in *pādas* bcd: °*haraṇam* (twice), °*karam*, and °*haram*.

11.45 See the term *arthasaṃgraha* in 11.37c, probably in the same meaning as *saṃgraha* here in *pāda* c.

susūḁṣmaṃ manasā dhyātvā drśau pādaṃ vinikṣipet |
na kupyeta anālābhe lābhe vāpi na harṣayet || 11:46 ||

Meditating on the subtle one, he should cast his eyes on his feet [when begging]. He should not get angry when he does not receive anything, and when he does, he should not rejoice.

arthatṛṣṇāsv anudvigno roṣe vāpi sudāruṇe |
stutinindā samam kṛtvā priyam vāpriyam eva vā || 11:47 ||

He should not be agitated with regards to thirst for material things, or to violent anger. He should take praise and reproach equal, as well as pleasant and unpleasant things.

niyamās tu paridhānaṃ saṃyamāvṛtamekhalah |
nirālambaṃ manaḥ kṛtvā buddhiṃ kṛtvā nirañjanām || 11:48 ||

His garment is the Niyama-rules, and he is girded by the girdle of constraint (*saṃyama*). He makes his mind supportless, his intellect spotless,

ātmānaṃ pṛthivīm kṛtvā khaṃ ca kṛtvā manonmanam |
tridaṇḍam triguṇam kṛtvā pātram kṛtvākṣaro 'vyayaḥ || 11:49 ||

11.46 On meditation on the subtle one (*susūḁṣma*), see Intro **CHECK**.

Pāda b is suspect as it is transmitted in the MSS (in most sources: *śucau pādaṃ vinikṣipet*: ‘he should place his foot in the pure’?). My conjecture (*drśau*) results in something close to the early Buddhist rule given in the Pāli *Pātimokkha* on begging that says that the monk should not make eye-contact with the donor. See *Pātimokkha* Sekhiyā 7–8 and 28: *okkhattacakkhu antaraghare gamissāmiti sikkhā karaṇīyā. okkhattacakkhu antaraghare nisīdissāmiti sikkhā karaṇīyā. [...] pattasaññī piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggahessāmiti sikkhā karaṇīyā*. In Bhikkhu Ñāṇatusita’s translation (Ñāṇatusita 2014, 294 and 303): ‘“I shall go with the eyes cast down inside an inhabited area,” thus the training is to be done. “I shall sit with the eyes cast down inside an inhabited area,” thus the training is to be done. [...] “I shall accept alms-food paying attention to the bowl,” thus the training is to be done.’ The last of these sentences opens up another possibility for emending the text of the VSS: *pādaṃ* might perhaps be considered as a corruption from *pātram* (‘on his bowl’). I am not aware of similar Dharmaśāstric teachings on avoiding eye-contact. The closest could be BaudhDhS 1.5.11 on observing silence while begging (*vāgyatas tiṣṭhet*). Not even Manu 5.50–60, a longer section on begging, prohibits eye-contact. If there are indeed no Brahmanical rules on this topic, the verse above in the VSS could be another piece of evidence for Buddhist influence.

11.47 In *pāda* c, understand *stutinindā* as a dual (or singular) accusative.

11.48 On *saṃyama*, see notes on 11.14 above.

the ground his self, the sky the *manonmana* [state of mind], the three staffs [of the *parivrājaka*] the three qualities (*guṇa*), the bowl the imperishable syllable.

nyased dharmam adharmam ca irṣyādvēṣam parityajet |
nirdvandvo nityasatyastho nirmamo nirahaṃkṛtaḥ || 11:50 ||

He should throw away Dharma and Adharma, and should give up envy and hatred. He should be indifferent to opposites, always dwell in truthfulness, being unselfish, humble.

divasasyāṣṭame bhāge bhikṣām sapta-grhaṃ caret |
na cāṣīta na tiṣṭheta na ca dehīti vā vadet || 11:51 ||

He should go on his alms round visiting seven houses at the eighth part of the day. He should not sit down, he should not stay, and he should not say ‘Give me!’

yathālābhena varteta aṣṭau piṇḍān dine dine |
vastrabhojanaśayyāsu na prasajyeta vistaram || 11:52 ||

He should live on what is available, on eight bites a day. He should not stick to items of clothes, food, or a bed, for long.

nābhinandeta maraṇam nābhinandeta jīvitam |
indriyāṇi vaśaṃkṛtvā kāmam hatvā yatavrataḥ || 11:53 ||

He should nor rejoice in death, he should not rejoice in life. Having conquered his senses, and having killed his desire, firm in his observances,

atītam ca bhaviṣyam ca na bhikṣuś cintayet sadā |
krodhamānamadadarpān parivrād varjayet sadā || 11:54 ||

the mendicant (*bhikṣu*) should never think about the past or the future. The wandering mendicant should always avoid anger, self-conceit, intoxication, and pride.

virāgam tu dhanuḥ kṛtvā prāṇāyāmaguṇair yutam |
dhāraṇāśaratikṣṇena mṛgam hatvā manendriyam || 11:55 ||

11.49 °kṣaram avyayam in *pāda* d would be hypermetrical, that is probably why the nominative appears here.

11.54 *Pāda* c is a *sa-vipulā*, which is rare and is usually treated as unmetrical.

Making indifference a bow which is strung with the strings of breath-control, he should kill the beast that is the mind and the sense-faculties, with the sharp-pointed arrow of concentration.

maitrīkhaḍgasutikṣṇena saṃsārāriṃ nikṛntayet |
karuṇāvartacakreṇa krodhamattagajam jayet |
muditāvarmabaddhāṅgas tūṇam pūrṇam upekṣayā || 11:56 ||

He should stab the enemy that is transmigration with the extremely sharp knife of friendliness. He should defeat the rutting elephant of anger with the whirling discus of compassion. His body is clad in the armour of sympathy, his quiver is full of equanimity.

anākṣaram param brahma cintayet satatam dvija |
brahmaṇo hṛdayam viṣṇur viṣṇoś ca hṛdayam śivah |
śivasya hṛdayam saṃdhyā tasmāt saṃdhyām upāsayet || 11:57 ||

He should constantly recall the unutterable syllable which is the supreme Brahman, O Brahmin. Brahmā's heart is Viṣṇu. Viṣṇu's heart is Śiva. Śiva's heart is the junctures of the day. Therefore he should worship the junctures.

saṃsārārṇavatāraṇam śubhagatiḥ sa brahma saṃdhyākṣaram
dhyāyen nityam atandrito hy anupamam vyaktātmavedyam śivam |
rūpair varṇaguṇādibhiś ca vihitam durlakṣyalakṣyottamam
yatnoddhṛtya samāśrayet suragurum sarvārtihartā haram || 11:58 ||

[Śiva] is deliverance from the ocean of mundane existence, the path to happiness, the Brahman, the junctures, the [sacred] syllable. One should always, unweariedly, meditate on matchless Śiva, who is to be recognized as the manifest soul. He should take refuge in Hara, who is devoid of form, colour, qualities etc., who is the supreme aim which is difficult to discern, honouring the divine guru with effort, who removes all pain.

11.55 Understand *pāda c* as *dhāraṇātikṣṇasareṇa*.

11.56 Understand *pāda a* as *maitrīsutikṣṇakhaḍgena*, which is even metrical. Note the four Buddhist *brahmavihāras*, *maitrī*, *karuṇā*, *muditā*, and *upekṣā*, mentioned in this verse. They appear also in verses 4.72 and 11.56 above.

11.58 Note *vihiṭa* in *pāda c* probably in the sense of 'devoid of.' I take *yatnoddhṛtya* in *pāda d* as *yatnenoddhṛtya*, *yatna* being in stem form, and °*hartā* as nominative for accusative.

|| *iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrāhe caturāśramadharmavidhāno nāmādhyāya*
ekādaśamaḥ ||

Here ends the eleventh chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* called the Regulations concerning the four life-stages.

[dvādaśamo 'dhyāyah]
[Chapter Twelve]

[ātithyadharmah —
The rules of hospitality]

devy uvāca |

ahiṃsā paramo dharmah satataṃ parikīrtyate |

ātithyakānāṃ dharmam ca kathayasva yad uttamam || 12:1 ||

The Goddess spoke: Non-violence is always praised as the highest Dharma.
Also, teach me the ultimate Dharma of the hospitable ones.

maheśvara uvāca |

ahiṃsātithyakānāṃ ca śṛṇu dharmam yad uttamam |

trailokyam akhilaṃ devi ratnapūrṇam sulocane || 12:2 ||

Maheśvara spoke: Hear the ultimate Dharma of non-violence and that
of hospitality. O beautiful-eyed goddess, [if] all the three worlds, full
of wealth,

caturvedavide dānam na tattulyam ahiṃsakah |

śṛṇu dharmam atithyānāṃ kīrtayiṣyāmi sundari || 12:3 ||

[were handed over as] a gift to [a Brahmin who] knows the four Vedas,
[that gift] cannot be compared to somebody who avoids doing harm.
Hear the Dharma of the hospitable ones. I shall teach it [to you], O
beautiful one.

[vipulopākhyānam —
The Story of Vipula]

āsīd vṛttaṃ purākhyānam nagare kusumāhvaye |

kapilasya suto vidvān vipulo nāma viśrutaḥ || 12:4 ||

This is an old story of what happened once in a city called Kusuma.
There was a famous and wise man called Vipula, Kapila's son.

12.2 Understand *ahiṃsātithyakānāṃ* as *ahiṃsakānāṃ ātithyakānāṃ ca* or *ahiṃsāyā ātithyakānāṃ ca*.

12.3 Note that this verse seems to be all that Maheśvara teaches in this chapter on *ahiṃsā*, and that *tattulyam ahiṃsakah* may either contain a sandhi bridge (*tattulya-m-ahiṃsakah*) or be interpreted as *dānam na tat tulyam ahiṃsakena* ('that gift is not comparable to a non-violent person'). *atithyānāṃ* in *pāda c* stands for *ātithyānāṃ* or *ātithyakānāṃ* metri causa.

12.4 Kusumapura is Pāṭaliputra, or modern Patna. This is confirmed in verse 12.12, where

*dharmanityo jitakrodhaḥ satyavādī jitendriyaḥ |
brahmaṇyaś ca kṛtajñaś ca madbhaktaḥ kṛtaniścayaḥ || 12:5 ||*

He always followed Dharma, he conquered anger, he spoke only the truth, and he conquered his senses. He was pious and grateful, and he was my determined devotee.

*dhanādhyo 'tithipūjyaś ca dātā dānto dayālukhaḥ |
nyāyārjitadhano nityam anyāyaparivarjitaḥ || 12:6 ||*

He was rich and he worshipped his guests. He was generous, restrained, and kind. His wealth always came through just means. He always stayed away from illegal transactions.

*bhāryā ca rūpiṇī tasya candrabimbaśubhānanā |
pīnottuṅgastanī kāntā sakalānandakāriṇī |
pativrataḥ patiratā patiśuśrūṣaṇe ratā || 12:7 ||*

He had a pretty wife whose face was as beautiful as the disk of the moon. Her breasts were round and elevated, she was lovely, a source of all pleasures. She was faithful, devoted to her husband and his needs.

*atha kenāpi kālena sūryarāga-m-abhūt tataḥ |
grastabhāgatrayas tv āsit kṛṣṇamādhavamāsike || 12:8 ||*

Now, once there was an eclipse of the sun. Three quarters [of the sun] were eclipsed, and it was in the dark half of the month of Mādhava [April-May].

*snātukāmāvatīryante sarve paurāṇīpādayaḥ |
devāś ca pitaraś caiva tarpyante vidhivat tathā || 12:9 ||*

the confluence of the Gaṇḍakī and the Gaṅgā is mentioned as a local spot. The *dramatis personæ* in the following story are the following: Vipula—a merchant, Kapila's son; Vipula's wife; a Brahmin guest (Dharma in disguise?); a monkey; Bhīmabala—a traveller; Puṇḍaka—the foreman of the guild; King Siṃhajata; Queen Kekayī; Caṇḍa and Vicaṇḍa—two envoys of the king; Citraratha—the king of the Gandharvas; Sūrya, Soma, Indra, Viṣṇu, Brahmā—gods.

12.5 *Pāda* d implies that Vipula is a Śaiva devotee, but there is little indication in this story of Vipula's affiliation, except for 11.44, where Maheśvara is mentioned. The story as we have it here ends with a praise of Brahmā.

12.6 While one would normally translate *atithipūjya* (in *pāda* a) as 'to be worshipped by guests,' in the light of the story I suspect that the intended meaning is that he worshipped his guests.

12.8 In *pāda* b, understand *sūryarāgam* as *sūryoparāgaḥ* ('eclipse of the sun'). I take °*rāga-m-abhūt* an example of irregular sandhi for °*rāgo 'bhūt*.

Eager to take a ritual bath, the king and all the citizens the went down [to the riverbank]. Then they worshipped the gods and the deceased ancestors according to the rules.

keciḥ juhvati tatrāgniṃ kecid viprāṃś ca tarpayet |
kecid dānopatiṣṭhanti kecit stuvanti devatām || 12:10 ||

Some sacrificed in the fire, some fed the Brahmins, some were of service with donations, others praised the deity.

dhyanayogarataḥ kecit kecit pañcatape rataḥ |
evam pravartamāneṣu rājanādiṣu sarvaśaḥ || 12:11 ||

Some people practised yoga meditation, others were engrossed in five-fire penance. While the ritual waving of lamps etc. were being performed all around the place,

vipulo 'pi hi tatraiva gaṅgāgaṇḍakisaṃgame |
bhāryayā saha tatraiva snātvā kṣomavibhūṣaṇaḥ || 12:12 ||

Vipula also, there at the confluence of the Gaṅgā and the Gaṇḍakī, attired in linen clothes, performing a bath, together with his wife,

devatāguruviprāṇām anyeṣāṃ tarpaṇe rataḥ |
tatrāvasarasamprāpto brāhmaṇo 'tithir āgataḥ || 12:13 ||

was engrossed in satiating the deities, the gurus, the Brahmins and others. Then, jumping on the possibility, a Brahmin came up [to them] as a guest.

bhāryā tasyātirūpeṇa mohitā brahmaṇas tadā |
brāhmaṇo 'pi tathaiveha rūpeṇāpratimo bhavet || 12:14 ||

12.9 Understand *pāda* a as *snātukāmā avatīryante*. It is an instance of double sandhi or of a stem form noun in sandhi with the following verb.

12.10 Understand *agniṃ* in *pāda* a as locative, and *tarpayet* in *pāda* b as plural. Note *dāna* in *pāda* c in stem form (for the instrumental).

12.11 *rājanādiṣu* in *pāda* d is suspect. The intended meaning may be 'the royals and other people,' but I prefer now the option to take it as a shortened form of *nīrājanādiṣu*, and that is how I translate it. Cf., e.g., SivP 7.30.81cd: *nīrājanādikaṃ kṛtvā pūjāśeṣaṃ samāpayet*.

12.12 Note *gaṇḍaki* metri causa for *gaṇḍakī* in *pāda* b.

The wife got infatuated with that Brahmin's extreme beauty. The Brahmin [felt] the same. His beauty was unparalleled.

anyonyadr̥ṣṭisamsaktau jātau tau tu parasparam |
vipulēnāñjaliṃ kṛtvā brāhmaṇa saṃśītavrata || 12:15 ||

Their gaze got fixed on each other mutually. Vipula joined his hands [and said:] 'O virtuous Brahmin,

ājñāpaya dvijaśreṣṭha adya me 'nugrahaṃ kuru |
bhāryābhṛtyapaśugrāma ratnāni vividhāni ca || 12:16 ||

I am at your service, be gracious to me now, O great Brahmin. [My] wife, servants, cattle, village and all kinds of jewels [are all at your service].'

vipulenaivam uktas tu grhīto brāhmaṇo 'bravīt |
yadi satyaṃ pradātāsi suprasannaṃ manas tava || 12:17 ||

Having been addressed and greeted thus, in a hospitable way, by Vipula, the Brahmin spoke: 'If you really mean to give, your heart is very generous.'

vipula uvāca |
suprasannaṃ mano me 'dya suprasannaṃ tapaḥphalam |
śīghram ājñāpaya vipra yac cābhilaṣitaṃ tava |
adeyaṃ nāsti viprasya svaśiraḥprabhṛti dvija || 12:18 ||

Vipula spoke: 'My heart is generous today, generosity is the fruit of austerity. Just command me quickly, O Brahmin. What is your desire?

12.14 *Pāda* d is suspect and the translation of *pādas* cd is tentative. The expression *rūpeṇāpratimo/pratimā bhuvi* ('his/her beauty is unparalleled in the world') is common in the MBh and in the Purāṇas. Is that what was meant here? May a dual have been intended? An alternative reading, albeit requiring substantial emendations, could be: *brāhmaṇo 'pi tathaivāha rūpeṇāpratimā bhuvi*; 'The Brahmin [felt the same] and said [to himself,] her figure is unparalleled in the world.' Nevertheless, I retained the reading found in the MSS, and I interpret *pāda* d as an indication that this Brahmin was extraordinary, in fact a manifestation of Dharma.

12.16 °*grāma* in *pāda* c is in stem form, although it would be unproblematic to correct it to the neuter singular (to form a *samāhārasamāsa*).

12.17 Note that C₀₂'s omission of *pādas* cd here could be due to an eye-skip from *suprasannaṃ* in 12.17d to *suprasannaṃ* in 12.18a, although this would have also led to an omission of the next *vipula uvāca*.

There is nothing that should not be donated to a Brahmin, including one's own head, O Brahmin.'

brāhmaṇa uvāca |
yady evaṃ vadase bhadra bhāryāṃ me dehi rūpiṇīm |
svasti bhavatu bhadraṃ vaḥ kalyāṇaṃ bhava śāśvatam || 12:19 ||

The Brahmin spoke: 'If you talk like this, dear Sir, give me your beautiful wife. May there be happiness, may you be fortunate, and may you prosper eternally!'

vipula uvāca |
pratiṅccha bhāryāṃ suśroṇīm rūpayauvanaśālinīm |
akutsitāṃ viśālākṣīm pūrṇacandranibhānanām || 12:20 ||

Vipula spoke: 'Accept my nice-buttocked, young and beautiful wife, who is blameless, large-eyed and whose face resembles the full-moon.'

bhāryovāca |
parityājyā katham nātha apāpāṃ tyajase katham |
atīva hi priyāṃ bhāryāṃ nirdoṣāṃ ca katham tyajeḥ || 12:21 ||

The wife spoke: 'How can you abandon me, my lord? How can you dismiss a woman who is sinless? How can you abandon a wife who is extremely kind and faultless?'

sakhā bhāryā manuṣyāṇām iha loke paratra ca |
dānaṃ vā sumahad dattvā yajño vā subahuḥ kṛtaḥ || 12:22 ||

A wife is a man's friend in this world and in the other world. [Even if] a man gives enormous donations or performs numerous sacrifices,

aputro nāpnuyāt svargaṃ tapobhir vā suduṣkaraiḥ |
śruto me pitṛbhiḥ prokto brāhmaṇaiś ca mamāntike || 12:23 ||

12.18 *Pāda* c is either a *sa-vipulā* or by applying the *muta cum liquida* metrical licence, by which °*pra* does not make *vi*° a long syllable, a *na-vipulā*.

12.19 *Pāda* c has the metrical fault of two *laghus* in the second and third position.

In *pāda* d, *bhava* is less than satisfactory. One would normally expect *bhavate/bhavadāt/bhavatu* in this context. Alternatively, it is possible that *kalyāṇo bhava* ('be happy') was meant, or E's reading (*tava*) could be accepted as a conjecture.

12.21 All witnesses consulted read *sa* instead of my conjectured *ca* in *pāda* d. *sa* might work if we read *tyajet* (C₄₅C₀₂) instead of *tyajeḥ* (C₉₄K₈₂K₇), but even this version sounds a bit out of context ('how can he abandon...').

or performs hard penance, he cannot reach heaven without having a son. I have heard this as taught by my father and my uncles, and by Brahmins in my presence.

aputro nāpnuyāt svargaṃ śrutaṃ me bahuśaḥ purā |
mandapālo dvijaśreṣṭho gataḥ svargaṃ tapobalāt || 12:24 ||

A sonless man cannot reach heaven. I have heard this so many times!
Mandapāla, the great Brahmin, went to heaven as a reward of his austerities,

dānāni ca bahūn dattvā yajñāṃś ca vividhāṃś tathā |
vedāṃś ca japayajñāṃś ca kṛtvā sa dvijasattamaḥ || 12:25 ||

having made numerous donations, having performed various sacrifices,
Vedic sacrifices and sacrifices of recitation, that great Brahmin.

prāptadvāro 'pi yasyāpi devadūtair nivāritaḥ |
aputro nāpnuyāt svargaṃ yadi yajñāśatair api || 12:26 ||

But even he, even when he reached the gate [of heaven], was stopped
by the celestial messengers [saying:] “The sonless cannot enter heaven,
not even by hundreds of sacrifices.”

ity uktas tu cyutaḥ svargān mandapālo mahān ṛṣiḥ |
putrān utpādayām āsa śāraṅgāṃś caturo dvijaḥ || 12:27 ||

Mandapāla, the great sage, having been thus informed fell from heaven.
The Brahmin begot four sons with a Śāraṅga-bird.

tena puṇyaprabhāveṇa svargaṃ prāpto hy avāritaḥ |
kulatrāṇāt kalatrāsmi bharaṇād bhārya eva ca || 12:28 ||

12.23 Note *me* as instrumental in *pāda* c. I translate *pitṛbhiḥ* in the same *pāda* as ‘father and uncles,’ and not as ‘ancestors’ because the former fits the context better.

12.24 See details of Mandapāla’s story, here summarised, in MBh 1.220.5ff.

12.25 On *japayajña*, see VSS 6.1–2 and 5 above, as well as, e.g., BhG 10.25c (*yajñānām japayajño 'smi*) and Manu 2.86 (*vidhiyajñāḥ japayajño viśiṣṭo daśabhir guṇaiḥ*). Understand *pāda* c as *vedayajñāḥ japayajñāṃś ca kṛtvā*. (See *vedayajña* mentioned in VSS 3.37a above.)

12.26 *Pādas* ab are not perfectly smooth syntactically, *yasyāpi* is difficult to fit in. Perhaps understand *prāptadvāre 'pi yasmin sa devatūtair nivāritaḥ*. Alternatively, *yasya* might reference *svargaḥ*.

By the virtue of this, he reached heaven unobstructed. I am a wife (*kala-
tra*) [because] I protect the family (*kulatrāṇa*), and I am a wife to be
supported (*bhārya*) because I bear [sons] (*bharaṇa*).

*dārasaṃgraha putrārthe kriyate śāstradarśanāt |
yāni santi grhe dravyaṃ grāmaghoṣagṛhāṇi ca || 12:29 ||*

Taking a wife is for the sake of having sons according to the Śāstras.
Please give that Brahmin all the wealth at home, the village, the sta-
tions of herdsmen, and the houses,

*dātum arhasi viprāya na mām dātum ihārhasi |
bhāryāyā vacanaṃ śrutvā vipulaḥ punar abravīt || 12:30 ||*

but please don't give me away this time!' Having heard his wife's speech,
Vipula spoke again.

*sādhu bhāmini jānāmi sādhu sādhu pativrate |
jito 'smy anena vākyena anenāsmi hi toṣitaḥ || 12:31 ||*

'Alright, my beautiful wife, I know! Good, good, my faithful wife! I
am beaten by this speech and I am satisfied with it.

*adya grahaṇakāle ca dvija āgatya yācate |
dadāmīti pratijñāya adattvā narakam vraje || 12:32 ||*

Today the Brahmin came up to me at the time of eclipse, and he asked
me. I promised him that I would give [you away]. If I didn't give [you
to him], I would go to hell.

*narakam yadi gacchāmi kulena saha sundari |
kalpakotoṣahasre 'pi narakastho yaśasvini |
muktim eva na paśyāmi janmakotoṣatair api || 12:33 ||*

12.28 Note that *pāda* c is the result of emendations (the majority of the MSS read *kala-
trāṇam kalatrāsmi*), and that *bhārya* in *pāda* d is to be understood as *bhāryā* metri causa.
I added 'to be supported' in the translation to convey the general meaning of the word
bhārya, which seemed to fit the context well.

12.29 Note the stem form °*saṃgraha* metri causa in *pāda* a. Note the number discrep-
ancy between *yāni santi* and *dravyaṃ* in *pāda* c, which is repeated in 12:42a.

12.30 I have not included *C₀₂^{pe}'s vipula uvāca* (echoed in E) because after *punar abravīt*
it seems secondary and unnecessary. Note that the correction in *C₀₂* is in a second hand.

If I go to hell along with my family, I will be in hell, O brilliant woman, for millions of æons, and will not see release for millions of births.

adānāc cāśubhaṃ devi paśyāmi varavarṇini |
dānena tu śubhaṃ paśye svargaloke yad akṣayam || 12:34 ||

I can see something bad, my Princess, from not giving, O woman with a nice complexion, but from giving I can see something good in heaven that is eternal.

noktaṃ mayānṛtaṃ pūrvam nityam satyavrate sthitaḥ |
satyadharmam atikramya nānyadharmam samācare || 12:35 ||

I have never ever lied, I always observe the vow of truthfulness. If I transgressed the Dharma of truthfulness, [by this] I would stop following all other Dharmas [too].

bhāryā dharmasakhety evaṃ tvayā pūrvam udāhṛtam |
yadi dharmasakhāyāsi so 'dya kāla ihāgataḥ || 12:36 ||

You mentioned earlier that the wife is one's Dharmic friend. If you are indeed Dharma's friend, it was actually the perfect time for him to come up to us today.

dvijarūpadharo dharmah svayam eva ihāgataḥ |
jijñāsārtham ahaṃ bhadre na vighnam kartum arhasi || 12:37 ||

[For] Dharma himself visited us, disguised as a Brahmin. I am being tested. My dear, please don't cause me trouble.

mātāvyaktaḥ pitā brahmā buddhir bhāryā damaḥ sakhā |
putro dharmah kriyācārya ity ete mama bāndhavāḥ || 12:38 ||

The Unmanifest (*avyakta*) is my mother, Brahmā is my father, intelligence is my wife, self-control is my friend. Dharma is my son, ritual is my teacher. These are my relatives.

12.33 The reading *narakastho* in *pāda* b (K₇E) might not be the original one but it is definitely the simplest solution. *narakasthād* may be original, possibly meaning *narakasthānād*.

12.36 I have emended *tvayi* in *pāda* d to *tvayā* because it seems an early random scribal mistake, rather than some linguistic peculiarity. Note the form *sakhāyā* for a feminine *sakhī* or *sahāyā*. I sense a touch of humour or sarcasm in Vipulā's spin on his wife's claim in 12.22a that 'a wife is a man's friend': now he suggests that his wife, his 'Dharmic friend,' is actually friends with Dharma.

kālaśreṣṭho grahaḥ sūryo gaṅgā śreṣṭhā nadīṣu ca |
candrakṣaye dinam śreṣṭham naraśreṣṭho dvijottamaḥ || 12:39 ||

The best time is the time of the eclipse of the Sun. The best one among the rivers is the Gaṅgā. The best day is at new moon, the best man is the Brahmin.

śuśrūṣaṇārtham viprasya mayā dattāsi sundari |
sarvasvam brāhmaṇe dattvā vanam evāśrayāmy aham || 12:40 ||

I have given you to the Brahmin to serve him, O beautiful woman. After I have given all my riches to the Brahmin, I shall resort to the forest.’

śaṅkara uvāca |
tūṣṇimbhūtā tato bhāryā āsrupūrṇākulekṣaṇā |
kare grhya viśālākṣī brāhmaṇāya niveditā || 12:41 ||

Śaṅkara spoke: The wife remained silent, her bewildered eyes filled with tears. [Vipula] took her by the hand and the long-eyed woman was presented to the Brahmin.

yāni santi grhe dravyam hiraṇyam paśavas tathā |
dadāmi te dvijaśreṣṭha grāmaghoṣagrḥhādikam || 12:42 ||

‘I am ready to give you all the wealth I have at home, all the gold and the cattle, O great Brahmin, the village, the stations of herdsmen, and the houses, and everything else,

muktāvaidūryavāsāmsi divyāṇy ābharaṇāni ca |
sarvān grhāṇa viprendra śraddhayā dattasatkṛtān || 12:43 ||

pearls, gems, clothes, and exquisite ornaments. Accept all these, O best of Brahmins. It’s given in good faith and with respect.

prīyatām bhagavān dharmam prīyatām ca mahēśvaraḥ |
prīyantām pitarah sarve yady asti sukṛtam phalam || 12:44 ||

12.39 I understand *grahaḥ sūryo* in *pāda a* as *sūryagrahaḥ* (or *sūryagrahaṇam*): the eclipse of the Sun, which appears to be an auspicious day. See, e.g., *Āgamakalpalatā* 3.128: *sūryagrahaṇakālasya samānā nāsti bhūtale | atra yad yat kṛtam karma anantaphaladam bhavet ||* This short list of ‘best of’ items anticipates VSS 15.16–29, a longer list of what is best in every possible category, not entirely differently from the manner of BhG 10.21–38.

12.40 *Pāda d* may give a hint at the connection between this chapter and the end of the previous one: this story is partly a propagation of the life of the *vānaprastha*.

May Lord Dharma be pleased and may Maheśvara be pleased. May all the ancestors rejoice if there is reward for meritorious acts.’

rudra uvāca |
vipulasya vacaḥ śrutvā brāhmaṇena tapasvinā |
āśīḥ suvipulaṃ dattvā vipulāya mahātmane || 12:45 ||

Rudra spoke: Having heard Vipula’s speech, the ascetic Brahmin blessed the good-souled Vipula a good number of times,

vaset tatra grhe ramye bhāryām ādāya tasya ca |
vipulas tu namaskṛtvā kṛtvā cāpi pradakṣiṇam || 12:46 ||

and then went off to live in a nice house, taking Vipula’s wife with him. As for Vipula, he said good-bye and circulambulated him.

brāhmaṇam abhivādyaivam gataḥ śighram vanāntaram |
vane mūlaphalāhāro vicareta mahītale || 12:47 ||

Thus saluting the Brahmin, he departed quickly into the forest. In the forest, he lived off roots and fruits, and roamed the world.

ekākī vijane śūnye cintayā ca pariplutaḥ |
kva gacchāmi kva bhokṣyāmi kutra vā kiṃ karomy aham || 12:48 ||

But being alone in an abandoned and deserted place, he got overwhelmed with worry. ‘Where should I go? Where could I find food? From whom? What shall I do?’

na pathaṃ viśayaṃ vedmi grāmaṃ vā nagarāṇi vā |
khetakharvaṭadeśaṃ vā jānāmīha na kaṃcana || 12:49 ||

I don’t know these roads, this country, these villages and these cities, towns, mountain settlements. I don’t know anybody here.

12.44 Note Śivadharmaśāstra 10.11cd, in a similar context of donations: *bhojayitvā tato brūyāt priyatāṃ bhagavān śivaḥ* Understand *sukṛtaṃ phalam* as *sukṛtaphalam* (metri causa).

12.45 There are several ways to explain the form *āśīḥ* in *pāda* c. The easiest is to treat it as a singular accusative neuter. Alternatively, it could be a plural accusative feminine from *āśī* and then *suvipulaṃ* is either to be understood adverbially or as *suvipulā[h]*. Another way to treat *āśīḥ* would be to take it as a nominative standing for the accusative.

12.47 Note the metrical problem in *pāda* a (two *laghus*).

12.49 In *pāda* c, I accepted E’s reading (°*kharvaṭa*°, ‘a mountain village’) against all witnesses consulted. The MSS transmit a reading that is difficult to make sense of (°*kharpaṭa*, ‘ragged garment’). In *pāda* d, the reading of all the witnesses, *kaścana*, seems to be an early scribal mistake for *kañcana*. But note that the same happens at 12.55d.

amum suśailam paśyāmi vipulodarakandaram |
tam āruhya nirikṣyāmi grāmaṃ nagarapattanam || 12:50 ||

I can see a nice mountain yonder with large cavities and caves. I'll climb it and try to figure out if there is a village, town or city [nearby].'

evam uktvā tu vipulaḥ śanaiḥ parvatam āruhat |
vṛkṣacchāyāṃ samālokyā niśasāda śramānvitaḥ || 12:51 ||

Having said this, Vipula climbed the mountain slowly. He caught sight of the shades of a tree, and, being exhausted, sat down [there].

etasminn eva kāle tu vṛkṣaśākhāvatārya ca |
apūrvam ca surūpaṃ ca sugandhatvaṃ ca śobhanam || 12:52 ||

In the same moment, descending from among the branches of the tree, [a monkey appeared and] carrying an extraordinary, beautiful, fragrant, exquisite,

phalam grhya vicitraṃ ca hṛdayānandanam śubham |
vipulasyaṅgrataḥ kṛtvā punar vṛkṣam samāruhat || 12:53 ||

lovely, delightful and pleasant-looking fruit, it put it in front of Vipula, and then climbed back onto the tree.

vipulaś citravad dṛṣṭvā vismayam paramaṃ gataḥ |
aho vā svapnabhūto 'smi aho vā tapasaḥ phalam || 12:54 ||

Vipula, looking [at it] as if seeing a miracle, was perplexed. Wow, am I sleeping? Or is this the fruit of my penance?

na paśyāmi na jighrāmi na ca svādam ca vedmy aham |
vārttāpi na ca me śrotā pratijānāmi kaṃcana || 12:55 ||

12.51 I have accepted the reading (emendation?) of E in *pāda* d (*āruhat*) because I think that *āruhet* is an early scribal mistake that is easy to make, and because °*āruhat* comes up again in 12.53d.

12.52 Note the stem form noun °*śākhā* in *pāda* b. Understand °*śākhād avatārya*. From this point on, the story might be interpreted as a dream. See especially 12.149ab: *svapnabhūtam ivāścāryaṃ paśyāmi....*

12.53 Note how the agent of this sentence is omitted here. That it was a monkey that gave Vipula the fruit becomes clear in 12.94 below.

12.54 See notes on 12.52 above on how most of the story could be interpreted as a dream.

I have never seen, smelt, tasted anything like this. I have not even heard of anything like this. I shall let somebody know about it.

*evam uktvā hy anekāni phalaṃ grhya manoramam |
sunirīkṣya punar jighran punar jighran nirīkṣya ca || 12:56 ||*

Having repeated this several times, taking that nice fruit, he kept observing it smelling it again and again.

*phalaṃ cātra nirūpyanto deśaṃ vāpy avalokayan |
pāthēyarahitaś cāsmi devadattaṃ phalaṃ mama || 12:57 ||*

‘While gazing at this fruit, and observing the countryside, I have run out of provisions. This fruit is godsent.

*tat phalaṃ pratigrhyaiva nagaraṃ praviśāmy aham |
prārthayitvā tu yat kiṃcij jīvanārthaṃ carāmy aham || 12:58 ||*

Therefore I shall take this fruit and enter that city, and I shall go and seek something to live on.’

*tataḥ śailam atikramya nagaraṃ praviveśa ha |
pathi kaścij janaḥ prṣṭhaḥ kiṃnāma nagaraṃ tv idam || 12:59 ||*

Then crossing that mountain, he entered the city. He asked a man on the road: ‘What is the name of this city?’.

*sa hovāca pathikena kim apūrvam ihāgataḥ |
dakṣiṇāpathadeśo ’yaṃ naravīrapuraṃ tv adaḥ || 12:60 ||*

12.55 Note the use of the (non-historical) present tense in *pādas* ab clearly pointing to past events. I suspect that *śrotā* in *pāda* c is meant to be feminine participle *śrutā*, but the metre required the first vowel to be lengthened; understand *me* as *mayā*. In *pāda* d, the reading of all the witnesses, *kaścana*, seems to be an early scribal mistake for *kañcana*. Note that the same happens at 12.49d.

12.56 Since one of the main points, and a source of conflict, in the story is that there was only one single fruit, we have to interpret *anekāni* in *pāda* a as a shortened form of *anekavāram* (‘repeatedly’). Most sources consulted read *jighra* or *jighraṃ* in both *pāda* c and d, i.e. most of them do not suggest the participle *jighran*, which seems to be the correct reading. I have altered this part of the text silently.

12.57 Understand *nirūpyanto* in *pāda* a as a thematised present participle in the nominative (*nirūpayan*). This is also suggested by the standard *avalokayan* in *pāda* b.

The traveller replied: ‘Have you never been here before? This is the Deccan region, and this is the city of Naravīra.

rājā simhajato nāma rājñī tasya ca kekayī |
ativṛddho jarāgrastah kekayī ca tathaiva ca || 12:61 ||

The king is called Simhajata, his queen is Kekayī. The king is very old, afflicted by old age, the queen likewise.

dātā sarvakalājñas ca yuddhe vīryabalānvitah |
brahmanyō vatsalo loke sarvasāstraviśāradah || 12:62 ||

He is generous, an expert in all the arts, and he possesses the virtue of heroism in battle. He is pious and devoted to his subjects, and he is well-versed in the Śāstras.’

vipula uvāca |
atra śreṣṭhim upāśyāmi nāma vā tasya kiṃ vada |
katamo deśa tadvāsaḥ kathayasva na saṃśayaḥ || 12:63 ||

Vipula spoke: ‘As a matter of fact, I am seeking audience with the foreman of the guild (śreṣṭhi). What is his name? Tell me. In which district is his dwelling? Tell me without any hesitation.’

12.60 I understand *pathikena* as standing for *pathikena* metri causa (see 12.64b) and not as two words, *pathi kena*. This means that we are forced to accept an instrumental as the agent of the finite verb *uvāca*. I suspect that K₇’s reading (*pathiko na*) is an attempt to correct the syntax, but in this way *na... apūrvam* becomes problematic. *ayam* as the end of this verse may have been the original reading and C₄₅ may have corrected it to *adah*. Another possibility is that an original *adah* is preserved in C₄₅, and it got corrupted to *ayah* (C₉₄), and then to *ayam* (C₀₂K₈₂). In any case, in this case I have chosen the not-so-well attested reading *adah* simply because it works better. Another possibility would be to echo 12.59d and correct to *idam*.

Since I am not aware of any attestation of Naravīrapura as a city, I suspect that this name is either a mistake for or a pun on Karavīrapura, possibly modern Kolhapur in Maharashtra. See more in Intro **CHECK**.

12.62 Oddly, I had to accept E’s reading in *pāda* a (°*kalā* as opposed to °*kala*) because it is the only one that makes sense. A faint possibility would be correcting the text to *sarvakālajñas* (‘knowing all the times’), but that sounds out of context, being usually the epithet of gods and Buddhas.

12.63 Note the thematised stem *śreṣṭhi* from *śreṣṭhin* in *pāda* a. I have chosen a variant containing a stem form in *pāda* c (*deśa*) for metrical reasons. One may even read *katamodeśa* in a similar sense, or as containing *uddeśa* (for *uddiśa*) as an imperative: ‘Where is his house, give me directions!’

vipulenaivam uktas tu pathikovāca taṃ punaḥ |
mama bhīmabalo nāma śreṣṭhikasya grhāgataḥ || 12:64 ||

Having been addressed by Vipula thus, the traveller replied: ‘My name is Bhīmabala and I have come to visit the house of the foreman of the guild.

śreṣṭhikaḥ puṇḍako nāma khyātaḥ śreṣṭhika ucyate |
kautukaṃ tava yady asti tad āgaccha mayā saha || 12:65 ||

The foreman of the guild is called Puṇḍaka and he is said to be a famous foreman. If you are eager [to see him], come with me.’

evam astv iti tenokto vipulena mahātmanā |
tenaiva saha niryātaḥ śreṣṭhikasya grhaṃ prati || 12:66 ||

‘Alright, let it be,’ replied to him great-souled Vipula, and they set off to visit the foreman’s house together.

śreṣṭhikaḥ svagrhāsīno dr̥ṣṭaḥ sa vipulena tu |
tasyāntikam upāgamya tat phalaṃ sa niveditaḥ || 12:67 ||

When Vipula saw the foreman sitting in his house, he went up to him and offered him that fruit.

aho phalam idaṃ śreṣṭham aho phalam ihānitam |
aho rūpam aho gandha-m-aho phalaṃ suśobhanam || 12:68 ||

‘Wow, what an excellent fruit! Hey, what a fruit we have here! Wow, what a form, what a smell, wow what a splendid fruit!

tat phalaṃ na mahījātaṃ na merau na ca mandare |
devalokika suvyaktaṃ na martya-m-upajāyate || 12:69 ||

This fruit did not grow on earth, not even on Mount Meru or Mount Mandara. It is clearly from the world of gods, it does not grow in the

12.64 Note the stem form *pathika* in *pathikovāca* in *pāda* b. Alternatively, it is an instance of double sandhi (*pathika uvāca* → *pathikovāca*).

12.67 Understand the construction in *pāda* d as *tasmai tena tat phalaṃ niveditam*, or read (partly with K₈₂K₇) *tat phalaṃ saṃniveditam*.

12.68 Note *ihānitam* for *ihānītam* in *pāda* b for metrical reasons. I consider the *-m-* between *gandha* and *aho* in *pādas* cd a hiatus filler.

world of humans.

aho 'smi sa phalaṃ bhoktā rājārhaṃ ca na saṃśayaḥ |
ḍhaukayitvā phalaṃ divyaṃ rājānaṃ toṣayāmy aham || 12:70 ||

Alas! Is it me who will enjoy this fruit? No doubt, [only] a king is worthy of it. Offering this divine fruit to the king, I shall please him.'

tatas tvarita gatvaiva phalaṃ grhya manoharam |
ādareṇopasṛtyaiva rājānaṃ sa phalaṃ dadau || 12:71 ||

Then grabbing that pleasant fruit, he left hastily [together with Bhīma-bala]. He approached the king respectfully, and gave him the fruit.

rājā ca sa phalaṃ dṛṣtvā vismayaṃ paramaṃ gataḥ |
kutaḥ śreṣṭhi tvayā nītaṃ phalaṃ pūrvaṃ manoharam || 12:72 ||

And seeing the fruit, the king was highly amazed. 'O foreman, from where have you brought this charming fruit previously?

svādumūlaṃ phalaṃ kandaṃ dṛṣṭaṃ pūrvaṃ na tādrśam |
rūpagandhaguṇopetaṃ hṛdayānandakāraṇam || 12:73 ||

I have never seen such a palatable root or fruit or bulb, one with such beauty, fragrance, and qualities, one that gladdens the heart.

sadya evopayujāmi tvayā dattam idaṃ phalam |
kidṛśaṃ svāda vijñānaṃ icchāmi kuru māciraṃ || 12:74 ||

12.69 *kandare* ('in a cave') in *pāda* b must be an early mistake in the MSS for *mandare* ('on Mount Mandara'), a location that appears frequently in the epics and the Purāṇas next to Mount Meru, see, e.g., MBh 3.187.10: *catuḥsamudraparyantāṃ merumandarabhūṣaṇām | śeṣo bhūtvāham evaitāṃ dhārayāmi vasuṃdharām ||*. This is why I conjecture *mandare* here. Understand *devalokika* in *pāda* c as being in stem form (*metri causa*) for a more standard *devalaukikaṃ*. Understand *martya-m-upajāyate* in *pāda* d as *martya upajāyate* (i.e. *martye...*) with *-m-* as a sandhi bridge.

12.70 *Pāda* a is slightly suspect. It is possible that originally it contained a negation: *aho 'smi na phalaṃ bhoktā* ('Ah! I will not eat this fruit'). I have chosen to translate this *pāda* as a question, interpreting *sa* as giving emphasis to the grammatical subject. Nevertheless, the slightly odd reoccurrence of the phrase *sa phalaṃ* in 12.71 and 72 might suggest that sometimes we could interpret it, somewhat surprisingly, as *tat phalaṃ*.

12.71 In *pāda* a, *tvarita*, for the adverb *tvaritaṃ*, is in stem form *metri causa*.

12.72 On the possibility that *saphala* is a form in this text simply signifying *phala*, see notes on 12.70 and 72. *pūrva[m]* in *pāda* d is suspect and E is probably trying to silently emend it. One possibility is that the *pāda* originally contained a stem form noun: *phalāpūrvaṃ manoharam* ('an unparalleled and charming fruit'). Alternatively, *pūrva* is an eye-skip to 12.73b.

I shall eat this fruit that you have given me instantly. What does it taste like? I want to know. Give it to me quickly.’

tataḥ sa bhakṣayām āsa phalaṃ cāmṛtasamṇibham |
amṛtopamasusvādaṃ sarvaṃ ca bubhujē nṛpaḥ || 12:75 ||

Then he ate the fruit that looked like the ambrosia. The king devoured all of it, and its taste was like that of nectar.

sadyaḥ ṣoḍaśavarṣasya yauvanaṃ samapadyata |
na valīpalitaṃ sadyo na jarā na ca durbalaḥ || 12:76 ||

In an instant, he obtained the youthfulness of a sixteen-year-old boy. In a moment, there were no wrinkles or grey hair, no illness, no weakness.

keśadantanakhasnigdho dṛḍhadanto dṛḍhendriyaḥ |
tejaścakṣurbalaprāṇān sadyaḥ sarvān avāptavān || 12:77 ||

His hair, teeth, and nails, all became smooth and shiny, his teeth and senses strong, he regained his vital powers, his vision, strength, and his life energies in a moment.

mantrī purohito ’mātyaḥ sarve bhrtyajanās tathā |
paurastrī bālavrddhāś ca sarve te vismayaṃ gatāḥ || 12:78 ||

The minister, the domestic chaplain, the counsellor, all the servants, the townswomen, and all the children, and all the elderly people, everybody was amazed.

rājā siṃhajaṭo nāma tuṣṭim eva parāṃ gataḥ |
praharṣaṃ atulaṃ caiva prāptavān sa nareśvaraḥ || 12:79 ||

The sovereign, namely king Siṃhajaṭa, became extremely satisfied and very happy.

uvāca rājā taṃ śreṣṭhiṃ svārthatatparanirdayaḥ |
kuru bhīmabalas tv evaṃ phalaṃ ānaya adya vai || 12:80 ||

12.74 I take *svāda* in *pāda* c as a stem form noun that stands for the accusative metrical causa.

12.76 I have corrected *sadya* in *pāda* a to *sadyaḥ* because there is no metrical reason to retain this thematised stem form here (cf. *sadyo* in *pāda* c).

12.77 I have corrected *sadya* to *sadyaḥ* in *pāda* d, similarly to what I did in 12.76a.

12.78 Note the singular *paurastrī* in *pāda* c clearly for a plural.

The king, who was selfish and cruel, spoke to that foreman of the guild:
‘Tell Bhīmabala to bring another fruit today.

punar me yauvanaprāptis tvatprasādān narottama |
kekayīm durbalām vṛddhām punaḥ prāpaya yauvanam || 12:81 ||
I have regained my youthfulness by your kindness, O excellent man.
Help Kekayī, who is weak and old, regain her youthfulness.’

sa rājñā evam uktas tu śreṣṭhī bhīmabalas tathā |
pratyuvāca ha rājānaṁ prāñjalih praṇataḥ sthitaḥ || 12:82 ||
This is how the king addressed the foreman. Bhīmabala replied to the king, joining his hands reverentially, and remaining standing with his head bowed down.

na vanena vane rājan na vāñijyakṛṣeṇa vā |
kenāpi kulaputreṇa tava darśanakāṁkṣayā || 12:83 ||
‘Your majesty, one cannot obtain [such a fruit by wondering] from forest to forest. It cannot be obtained through merchants or by cultivating the land. Some noble man, seeking your audience,

datto ’smi tena rājendra mayā datto ’si bhūpate |
na te śaknomy ahaṁ rājan vaktuṁ vaideśinaṁ naram || 12:84 ||
gave it to me, and, O supreme king, I gave it to you, your majesty. Your majesty, I cannot tell you who this foreigner is.’

12.80 Note the thematised *śreṣṭhiṁ* in *pāda* a (for *śreṣṭhinam*). The syntax of *pāda* c is confusing. I translate it as if it carried a causative meaning (e.g. *kāraya bhīmabalaṁ tv evaṁ*: ‘make Bhīmabala act like this’). On the other hand, an instrumental (*bhīmabalena*) would be better (‘act like this, together with Bhīmabala’).

12.82 I accepted the reading *śreṣṭhī* (C₀₂) in *pāda* b although it may be a correction of *śreṣṭhi* (C₉₄ C₄₅ K₈₂ K₇), an original *prātipadika* of the thematised form of *śreṣṭhin* (see 1.63a). All in all, the latter reading is more likely to be the result of a bit of confusion about the two nominatives *śreṣṭhī* and *bhīmabalas*, referring to two different persons. That it is Bhīmabala that replies to the king, and not Puṇḍaka the foreman, becomes clear in 12.85a (*śrutvā bhīmabalavākyaṁ*).

12.83 *Pāda* a could be construed as *na vane na vane rājan* (‘Your majesty, there is no [such fruit] in any forest’), but a similar expression, *vanena vanaṁ*, occurs, e.g., in MBh 1.144.1 meaning ‘from forest to forest’ (*te vanena vanaṁ vīrā ghnanto mṛgagaṇān bahūn | apakramya yayū rājāṁs tvaramāṇā mahārathāḥ ||*), and this made me choose another option (*na vanena vane rājan*). E’s variant (*na phaledaṁ vane rājan*) is likely an attempt to ‘correct’ the text.

12.84 Note the form *vaideśin* for the better-attested *videśin* or *vaideśika* in *pāda* d.

śrutvā bhīmabalavākyaṃ pratyuvāca tataḥ punaḥ |
amātyakulaputras tvaṃ brūhi madvacanaṃ punaḥ || 12:85 ||

Having heard Bhīmabala's reply, [the king] said: 'You are the son of a noble family of ministers. Repeat my words [to Vipula]:

yadi nāsti kiṃ me dattaṃ mayā vā mārgito bhavān |
yatra hy eko bahavo 'tra jāyante nātra saṃśayaḥ || 12:86 ||

If there are no more [fruits], why did you give me one? This is what I request from you, sir. Where there is one, there will be many, that is for sure.

āgamopāyamārgaṃ ca tenaiva sa tu gamyatām |
avaśyaṃ tena gantavyaṃ tena mārgeṇa mārgaya || 12:87 ||

[There is a] path by which it arrived. He [Vipula] should go [back] by the same route. By all means, that's the way to go. Track it down by that route.

adattvā phalam anyac ca śiraś chedyāmi durmate |
chedyaś caṇḍavicaṇḍābhyāṃ rakṣa bhīmabalādhamaḥ || 12:88 ||

If you are unable to provide another [fruit], I'll have your head cut off, you fool. [Vipula] will be slain by Caṇḍa and Vicaṇḍa. Beware, Bhīmabala, he is a vile person!

tato bhīmabalaḥ kruddhaḥ khadgaṃ grhya śaśiprabham |
alaṅghya vacanaṃ rājñāḥ kulaputra vraja tvaram || 12:89 ||

Then Bhīmabala got angry and drew his sword that looked like the [crescent] moon. [He spoke to Vipula:] 'Obeying the king's orders, O son of a noble family, go hastily!

12.85 *Pāda* a, as transmitted in C₉₄ C₄₅, is a rare *sa-vipulā*. Some MSS (C₀₂ K₈₂ K₁₀ K₇) read °*balam* to avoid this.

12.86 *Pāda* c is a rare *sa-vipulā* (cf. 12.85a above), as transmitted in C₉₄ K₈₂ K₁₀ K₇. It seems that C₄₅ and C₀₂ try to 'correct' it in different ways.

12.88 Understand *chedyāmi* in *pāda* b as *chedayāmi*. It is difficult to see how the readings *chedye* and *chede* appeared in C₉₄ K₁₀ and C₄₅ K₇, respectively. The only MS transmitting *chedyaś* is K₈₂, but I suppose that this phrase should refer to Vipula being potentially slain by Caṇḍa and Vicaṇḍa, could be the two royal envoys mentioned in verse 12.126 (*rājadūtad-vayam*), sent along with Bhīmabala to make sure he obeys the king's command. Compare with ŚDhU 7.101, where Yama's attendants are called Caṇḍa and Mahācaṇḍa.

12.89 The reconstruction of *pāda* d is tentative.

*mā ruṣa kulaputra tvam mayā vadyo bhaviṣyasi |
sadyo 'sti phalam anyad vā dehi rājānam adya vai || 12:90 ||*

O son of a noble family, don't take it as an offence, but I have a licence to kill you, unless you have more of this fruit. Give another one to the king before the end of the day!

*yatra prāptaṃ phalaṃ divyaṃ tatra vādeśaya tvaram |
tatphalena vinā bhadra durlabhaṃ tava jīvitam || 12:91 ||*

Reveal to me quickly where you found that exquisite fruit. Without that fruit, my friend, your life is in danger.'

*vipula uvāca |
jīvitāśāṃ ahaṃ prāpto vādeśi bhavanam tava |
kṛtakartā katham vadyaḥ prāpnuyām ahaṃ adya vai || 12:92 ||*

Vipula spoke: 'As a foreigner, when I reached your house, I also regained my hope of life. How could one who does his duty be slain? I would fetch [another fruit] right now,

*phalaṃ vā na punas tv anyad dātum śakyam na kenacit |
sahyaparvataśailāgre āsinaḥ śrāntamānasaḥ || 12:93 ||*

but there is no other fruit. Nobody can provide any. Up on the rocky peak of Mount Sahya, I sat down, disheartened.

*vānaras tat phalaṃ grhya mama dattvā punar gataḥ |
mayā dattam idaṃ tubhyaṃ tvayāpi ca narādhiṇe || 12:94 ||*

It was a monkey that took that fruit, gave it to me, and then disappeared. I gave it to you, you gave it to the king.

*tatra gacchāva bho śreṣṭhi dṛśyate yadi vānaraḥ |
tvayā mayā ca gatvaiva yācāvaḥ plavagādhīpam || 12:95 ||*

12.91 I have conjectured *tvaram* for *tava* in *pāda* b because *tava* is both unmetrical and meaningless in this context. *tava* might have been the result of an eyeskip to *pāda* d, or rather to *pāda* b of 12.92.

12.92 I emended *vādeśibhavanam* in *pāda* b to *vādeśi bhavanam* to arrive at a much smoother interpretation.

Hey, let's go to that place, O foreman, to see if the monkey is still there. When we get there together, we can ask the monkey king [for more fruit].'

*śreṣṭhina ca tathety āha gacchāmaḥ sahitā vāyam |
yatra prāptaṃ phalaṃ tubhyaṃ mokṣayāmo na saṃśayaḥ || 12:96 ||*

The foreman said: 'Alright, let us all go together to the place where you found that fruit. We shall be saved, no doubt.'

*rudra uvāca |
tam āruhya giriṃ sahyaṃ mārgamāṇaḥ samantataḥ |
vipulena tato dr̥ṣṭo vānaraḥ plavagādhipaḥ || 12:97 ||*

Rudra spoke: Climbing that mountain, Mount Sahya, searching the place all over, Vipula then caught glimpse of that monkey, the monkey king.

*ayaṃ sa vānaraśreṣṭho vṛkṣacchāyāṃ samāśritaḥ |
mama puṇyabalenaiva dr̥śyate 'dyāpi vānaraḥ || 12:98 ||*

'It's that extraordinary monkey there lurking in the shade of that tree. This monkey has showed up today again merely by the force of my meritorious acts.

*vānara kuru mitrārthaṃ sadyo mṛtyur bhaven mama |
pūrvadattaṃ phalaṃ anyad dehi vānara jīvaya || 12:99 ||*

Hey, monkey, do me a friendly favour or I will perish very quickly. Give me another one of that fruit that you gave me, O monkey, and keep me alive.'

*vānara uvāca |
gandharveṇa tu me dattaṃ phalaṃ dattaṃ tu te mayā |
punar anyat kathaṃ dāsyē tatra gaccha yadicchasi || 12:100 ||*

12.95 I have accepted C₄₅'s reading in *pāda* d against all other witnesses. The dual seems to nicely follow *gacchāva* in *pāda* a, and the verb $\sqrt{yāc}$ also appears in 12.105d (*yācasva*). Nevertheless, C₄₅ may only be trying to correct the problematic reading found in all the other witnesses. *yo vāsaḥ plavagādhipaḥ* could be just an awkward way of saying *yatra plavagādhipasya vāsaḥ* or *yatra vasati plavagādhipaḥ*.

12.96 Bhīmabala switches to the plural in his reply, possibly referring to Vipula, Puṇḍaka, and himself, and also perhaps to the two envoys of the king, Caṇḍa and Vicāṇḍa (see 12.126cd). Note also *tubhyaṃ* in *pāda* c as instrumental.

12.99 Note the two *laghu* syllables in *pāda* a in second and third position.

The monkey spoke: ‘It was a Gandharva that had given me the fruit that I gave you. How could I give you another one? Go there [where Gandharvas live] if you wish.

vipula uvāca |
adattvā tat phalam tubhyam jīvitum saṁśayo bhavet |
athavā tatra gacchāmo yatra citrarathaḥ svayam || 12:101 ||

Vipula spoke: ‘If you cannot give me another fruit, [my] staying alive is doubtful. Another alternative is that we go where Citraratha himself dwells.’

vānaraḥ punar evāha evaṁ kurvāmahe vayam |
tataś citrarathāvāsam upagamyedam abravīt || 12:102 ||

The monkey replied: ‘Let’s do it.’ Then, upon reaching Citraratha’s dwelling place, and having gone up to him, he said this:

gandharvarāja kāryārthī tvām ahaṁ punar āgataḥ |
pūrvadattaphalam tv anyad dehi mām yadi śakyate || 12:103 ||

‘O king of the Gandharvas, I have come back to you with a request. Give me another of that fruit that you gave me, if you can.’

gandharvarāja uvāca |
sūryalokagataś cāsmi tena dattam phalottamam |
mayā dattam phalam tubhyam atyantasuhrdo ’si me || 12:104 ||

The king of the Gandharvas spoke: ‘I went to the world of Sūrya, and it was him who gave me that extraordinary fruit. I gave that fruit to you [because] you are my very best friend.

kuto ’nyat phalam ādāsye mama nāsti plavaṅgama |
sūryalokaṁ gamiṣyāmas tatra yācasva bhāskaram || 12:105 ||

Where could I find another fruit, I don’t have any, O monkey. Let us go to the world of Sūrya, and ask the Sun there.’

12.101 Note *tubhyam* in *pāda* a again in the sense of *tvayā*. Citraratha is the king of the Gandharvas.

12.103 Variants for *pāda* b are problematic. I conjectured *tvām ahaṁ* because *ahaṁ* (in C₄₅K₁₀) seems to work better with *punar* than *ayaṁ* (after all, it is the monkey who returns to the Citraratha, and not Vipula), and because it is difficult to accept the ablative *tvat* as meaning ‘to you.’ The original may have read the enclitic form *tvā*. Considering *tvatsakāśam* in 12.107b opens up other possibilities, such as conjecturing *tvadvāsam*.

12.104 Understand *suhṛdo* in *pāda* d as a singular nominative of the rare *suhṛda*.

gandharvenaivam uktas tu tathety āha plavaṅgamah |
sūryalokaṃ tataḥ prāptā gandharvādāya sarvaśaḥ || 12:106 ||
 Having been addressed thus by the Gandharva, the monkey consented.
 They reached the world of Sūrya all together, the Gandharva and the others.

gandharva uvāca |
kāryārthena punaḥ prāptas tvatsakāśaṃ khageśvara |
pūrvadattaphalaṃ tv anyad dehi jīvam anāśaya || 12:107 ||
 The Gandharva spoke: ‘I have come back to you with a request, O Sky-goer lord. Give me another of that fruit you gave me, and spare a life.’

sūrya uvāca |
somalokagataś cāsmi tena dattaṃ phalottamam |
sa phalaṃ dattaṃ evāsi suhṛdatvān mayā tava || 12:108 ||
 Sūrya spoke: ‘I went to Soma’s world, and it was he who gave me the magical fruit. That is how you were given that fruit, by me, out of my friendship to you.

anyad dātum na śaknomi gaccha somapurādya vai |
taṃ prārthayāvikalpena atriputraṃ graheśvaram || 12:109 ||
 I cannot give you another one. Go now to Soma’s city. Ask him, [the Moon], the son of Atri, the lord of planets, without hesitation.

rudra uvāca |
gatāḥ sūryāgrataḥ kṛtvā somalokaṃ tathaiva hi |
uvāca sūryaḥ somāya kāraṇāpekṣayā śaśim || 12:110 ||
 Rudra spoke: Led by Sūrya, they went to the world of Soma. Sūrya spoke to Soma, hoping for action on the Moon’s part.

12.106 I have emended the correct but unmetrical °ādayaḥ in *pāda* d to a stem form to restore the metre.

12.108 Note the odd syntax of *pādas* cd. *sa phalaṃ* may have been influenced by 12.71d and 72a. Here in 12.108 *tat phalaṃ* would work better but see *sa phalaṃ* in a similarly odd position in 12.113d. I translate *sa* again as standing for emphasis (‘it was like that that you...’; cf. 12.70a). *dattaṃ evāsi* is also problematic although similar structures do appear in this text, e.g., in 12.113c. The original may have read *tat phalaṃ datta evāsi*; or take *dattaṃ evāsi* as *datta-m-evāsi*, with a hiatus breaker *-m-*.

12.109 Understand *purādya* as *puram adya* (stem form metri causa).

12.110 Understand *sūryāgrataḥ* in *pāda* a as *sūryam agrataḥ* (stem form noun). Note the thematised form *śaśim* for *śaśinam* in *pāda* d. *somāya... śaśim* could be just a clumsy way of saying *somaṃ... śaśinam* or *somāya... śaśine*. My interpretation of *pāda* d is tentative, and it is not inconceivable that C₄₅ is right reading *karuṇāpekṣayā* (‘hoping for compassion’).

*soma uvāca |
kimartham āgato bhūyaḥ kartavyaṃ tatra bhāskara |
phalaṃ dātuṃ punas tv anyan muktvā tv anyat karomy aham || 12:111 ||*

Soma spoke: For what purpose have you returned? O Sun, there will be a solution for that. Except for giving another fruit, I shall do anything.

*sūrya uvāca |
yadi śakyaṃ phalaṃ dehi anyan na prārthayāmy aham |
na dattāsi phalam anyan mayā vadhyo bhaviṣyasi || 12:112 ||*

Sūrya spoke: ‘If you can, give me a fruit, I am not asking for anything else. If you do not give me another fruit, I’ll kill you.’

*soma uvāca |
āgamam tasya vakṣyāmi śṛṇuṣvāvahito bhava |
indrenāsmi phalaṃ dattaṃ sa phalaṃ datta me bhavān || 12:113 ||*

Soma spoke: ‘I shall tell you the way by which it arrived. Listen carefully. It was Indra who gave me the fruit and I gave that fruit to you.

*gatvaivendrasadas tv anyat prārthayāmaḥ sahaiva tu |
evaṃ kurma iti prāha gatvendrasadanam prati || 12:114 ||*

If we go to Indra’s palace, we can ask for another one together. Let us do it!’ he said and left for Indra’s residence.

*soma indram uvācedaṃ phalakāmā ihāgatāḥ |
pūrvadattaphalam anyad dehi śakra mamādya vai || 12:115 ||*

Soma said this to Indra: ‘We have come here seeking a fruit.’ Give me now another of the fruit that you gave me before, O Śakra.

12.112 Understand *pāda* c either as *na dattaṃ tvayā phalam anyat* or *na dattāsi phalam anyat*. This *pāda* is a *sa-vipulā*, or if we apply a licence mostly seen in the non-*anuṣṭubh* verses in this text, namely that a word-final syllable can count as *guru*, it is a standard *anuṣṭubh* (*pathyā*).

12.113 Note *sa phalam*, potentially for *tat phalam*, or for emphasis, again, as in 12.108c. The syntax of *pādas* cd is rather confused and *datta* in *pāda* d is a stem form participle metri causa. Note also *me* for *mayā*.

12.115 *soma indram* in *pāda* a in *K₇* may be a correction of the reading in all the other sources. On the other hand, it can be original, and the hiatus may have confused an early scribe. *Pāda* c is either a *sa-vipulā* or a *pathyā* if the final syllable of *phalam* counts as *guru*. Cf. 12.112 above.

indra uvāca |
yadartham iha samprāptaḥ sa ca nāsti niśākara |
viṣṇuhastān mayā prāptam ekam eva phalaṃ śubham || 12:116 ||

Indra spoke: ‘The reason for which you came here does not exist, O Night-maker!. I received only a single one of that nice fruit, out of Viṣṇu’s hands.

sarva eva hi gacchāmo viṣṇulokaṃ graheśvara |
sarva evopajagmus te phalārthaṃ madhusūdanam || 12:117 ||

Let us all go to Viṣṇu’s world, O lord of the planets.’ They all went to Madhusūdana for the fruit.

evam uktvā gatāḥ sarve devarājapuraskṛtāḥ |
muhūrtenaiva samprāptā viṣṇulokaṃ yaśasvini || 12:118 ||

After he spoke thus, they all left, led by the king of the gods. They reached the world of Viṣṇu in a moment, O Yaśasvini.

upasṛtya tata indraḥ praṇipatya janārdanam |
sarveṣāṃ uparodhena prārthayāmi yaśodhara || 12:119 ||

Indra then approached Janārdana, bowing down respectfully. ‘I have a request, O Yaśodhara, for something that troubles everybody [here]’.

viṣṇur uvāca |
pūrvadattaphalasyārthe tac ca sarva-m-ihāgatāḥ |
na śaknomi phalaṃ dātum kiṃ vā tv anyat karomy aham || 12:120 ||

Viṣṇu spoke: ‘You all have come here for the fruit that I donated previously. I cannot give you the fruit. Otherwise, what else can I do for you?’

12.118 Note how there is a minor confusion here with the order of events. 12.117 informs us that Indra spoke and then they all left. Then 12.118ab restates that after Indra spoke they left.

12.119 Note that *pāda* a is unmetrical or rather a *sa-vipulā*.

12.120 The function of *tac ca* in *pāda* b is unclear. Perhaps understand *atra* (‘here’) or, less likely, *tvaṃ ca* (‘you and [everybody else]’). Understand *sarvam ihāgatāḥ* as *sarva-m-ihāgatāḥ*, with a hiatus filler *-m-* for *sarva* (i.e. *sarve*) *ihāgatāḥ*. The non-standard form *anyam* transmitted in most witnesses consulted might be original but I have not found any clear occurrences of it in this text elsewhere. That is why I have chosen K₇’s reading, the standard *anyat*.

indra uvāca |

brahmāṇḍam api bhettum tvam śaknoṣi garuḍadhvaja |

aśakyam tava nāstīti jñāmi puruṣottama || 12:121 ||

Indra spoke: ‘You are even capable of splitting Brahmā’s Egg, O you of the banner with Garuḍa on it. I know that there is nothing that you cannot do, O Puruṣottama.’

evam uktaḥ punar viṣṇuḥ pratyuvāca purandaram |

phalam ekam parityajya sarvaṁ śaknomyi kauśika || 12:122 ||

Having been addressed thus, Viṣṇu replied to Purandara [Indra]: ‘O Kauśika, I can do everything with the only exception of the fruit.

upāyo ’tra pravakṣyāmi āgamaṁ śṛṇu gopate |

brahmaṇā ca mama dattaṁ tat phalaikam purandara || 12:123 ||

I shall tell you the means of obtaining it. Listen to where it came from, O Gopati. It was Brahmā who gave me that one single piece of fruit, O Purandara.

mayā dattaṁ phalam tv ekam kim anyad dātum icchasi |

prārthayāmo ’tra gatvaikam parameṣṭhiprajāpatim || 12:124 ||

I have given you that single piece of fruit, why do you want me to give you another one? Let us now go to the highest creator Prajāpati [Brahmā], and ask him for one.

tavoparodhād devendra prārthayāmi pitāmaham |

evam uktvā gataḥ sarve puraskṛtya janārdanam || 12:125 ||

I shall ask Grandfather Brahmā, O king of the gods, to solve your problem.’ After he said this, they all left together, led by Janārdana:

indrah sūryaḥ śaśi caiva gandharvo vānaras tathā |

vipulaḥ śreṣṭhikaś caiva rājadūtadvayaṁ tathā || 12:126 ||

Indra, Sūrya, the Moon, the Gandharva, the monkey, Vipula, the foreman, and the two envoys of the king.

12.123 Note that *pāda* c is a *sa-vipulā*, and that *phala* is in stem form in *pāda* d (understand *phalam ekam*; see 12.124a).

12.124 In *pāda* b, by *dātum icchasi*, Viṣṇu probably means to say *prāptum icchasi*. For the expression *parameṣṭhiprajāpati* see MBh 6.15.35ab: *sarvalokeśvarasyeva parameṣṭhiprajāpateḥ*

12.126 Reading this list of characters, the careful reader may ask the question: what happened to Bhīmabala?

brahmalokaṃ muhūrtena prāptavān surasundari |
dr̥ṣṭvā brahmasado ramyaṃ sarvakāmaparicchadam || 12:127 ||

They reached Brahmā's world in a moment, O Surasundarī. Seeing Brahmā's beautiful palace filled with all desirable things,

anekāni vicitrāṇi ratnāni vividhāni ca |
mandāratala śobhāni vaidūryamaṇikuṭṭimān || 12:128 ||

the innumerable wonders and different kinds of gems, the beautiful coral-tree roofs, the floors inlaid with cat's-eye gems,

pravālamaṇistambhāni vajrakāñcanavedikām |
pravālasphāṭiko jāla indranīlagavākṣakaḥ || 12:129 ||

the coral-gem pillars, and the diamond and golden altar, the coral-gem and crystalline lattice-window[s] and sapphire window[s],

paśyate vipulas tatra nānāvṛkṣa manoramāḥ |
puṣpānāmitavṛkṣāgrāḥ phalānāmitakā bhavet || 12:130 ||

Vipula [also] saw [that there were] various beautiful trees there, with their tops bent down with [the burden of] the blossom and the fruits.

sarvaratnamayā vṛkṣāḥ sarvaratnamayaṃ jalam |
vṛkṣagulamalatāvallī kandamūlaphalāni ca || 12:131 ||

The trees and the water seemed to be made of all kinds of gems. The trees, bushes, creepers, winding plants, and bulbous roots, and fruits,

sarve ratnamayā dr̥ṣṭā vipulo vipulekṣaṇaḥ |
anekabhaumaṃ prāsādaṃ muktādāmaṇibhūṣitam || 12:132 ||

Vipula, with his eyes open wide, saw all these consisting of gems. [There was] a multi-storeyed palace decorated with garlands of pearls,

12.128 I take *mandāratala* as a stem form compound (for *mandāratalāni*). Note that all witnesses read °*kuṭṭimāṃ* or °*kuṭṭimām* for the masculine plural accusative.

12.129 *Pāda* a is unmetrical. Understand the nominatives in *pādas* cd as (plural) accusatives.

12.130 Note °*vṛkṣa* in *pāda* b as a stem form noun for °*vṛkṣā* or °*vṛkṣān* (*manoramāḥ/-ān*). One could simply correct the *pāda* to *nānāvṛkṣān manoramān*, but then the next line should also be altered. *bhavet* in *pāda* d is out of context.

12.132 Note the odd syntax of *pādas* ab. *Pāda* b should be understood as a phrase in the instrumental case. C₄₅ tries to correct the syntax by reading *dr̥ṣṭvā*.

apsarogaṇakoṭibhiḥ sarvābharanabhūṣitam |
vimānakoṭikoṭināṃ sarvakāmasamanvitam || 12:133 ||

embellished with millions of groups of Apsarases wearing all kinds of ornaments, and millions and millions of floating aerial vehicles, and possessing everything wished for.

brahmalokasabhā ramyā sūryakoṭisamaprabhā |
tatra brahmā sukhāsīno nānāratnopaśobhite || 12:134 ||

The assembly hall in Brahmā's world was charming and it shone like millions of suns. Brahmā was sitting there comfortably, [on a throne] decorated with various jewels,

caturmūrtiś caturvaktraś caturbāhuś caturbhujah |
caturvedadharo devaś caturāśramanāyakah || 12:135 ||

with his four embodiments, four heads, four arms, and four hands. The god who is the governor of the four social disciplines (*āśrama*) was holding the four Vedas.

caturvedāvṛtas tatra mūrtimanta-m-upāsate |
gāyatrī vedamātā ca sāvitrī ca surūpiṇī || 12:136 ||

He was at the same time surrounded by the four Vedas: they were worshipping Him in their embodied forms. Gāyatrī, the mother of the Vedas, and beautiful Sāvitrī,

vyāhṛtiḥ praṇavaś caiva mūrtimān samupāsate |
vauṣaṭkāro vaṣaṭkāro namaskāraḥ sa mūrtimān || 12:137 ||

as well as the Vyāhṛti[s] [Bhur, Bhuvah, Svar], and Praṇava [Om], were serving [him] in their embodied forms, as well as [the mantras] Vauṣaṭ, Vaṣaṭ and Namaḥ in their embodied forms,

12.133 I understand *pādas* ab as if it read *apsarogaṇakoṭibhiḥ sarvābharanabhūṣitair bhūṣitam*. Perhaps understand *vimānakoṭikoṭināṃ* as *vimānakoṭināṃ koṭibhiḥ* and *°samanvitam* as *°samanvitānām*. This is what, e.g., ŚDhŚ 10.41 suggests (see the apparatus).

12.134 *Pādas* c may have intended to read *tatra brahmā sukhāsane*, or at least *āsane* is implied to go with *pāda* d.

12.136 The context dictates that *pāda* b is to be understood in the plural (*mūrtimanta upāsate*), with a hiatus filler *-m-* (cf. DevīP 12.12.53cd: *saptakoṭimahāmantrā mūrtimanta upāsate*). For Gāyatrī being 'the mother of the Vedas,' see, e.g. MBh Appendices 14.4.494: *yo jayet pāvanīm devīm gāyatrīm vedamātaram*.

12.137 Note the singular *mūrtimān* in *pāda* b governing each singular subject in 12.136cd and 137a.

śrutiḥ smṛtiś ca nītiś ca dharmasāstraṃ samūrtimat |

itihāsaḥ purāṇaṃ ca sāmkyayogaḥ patañjalam || 12:138 ||

and Śruti and Smṛti and Nīti and Dharmaśāstra in their embodied forms, as well as the Epics, the Purāṇas, and Pātañjala Sāmkyayoga,

āyurvedo dhanurvedo vedo gāndharva-m-eva ca |

arthavedo 'nyavedās ca mūrtimān samupāsate || 12:139 ||

Āyurveda, Dhanurveda, and Gāndharvaveda, Arthaveda, and other Vedas, in their embodied forms.

tato brahmā samutthāya abhigamya janārdanam |

gām ca argham ca dattvaivam āsyatām iti cābravīt || 12:140 ||

Then Brahmā rose and went up to Janārdana [Viṣṇu]. Gifting him a cow and guest-water, he said 'Please take a seat.

maniratnamaye divye āsane garuḍadhvajah |

devarājo raviḥ somo gandharvaḥ plavageśvaraḥ || 12:141 ||

The one of the banner with Garuḍa on it [should please sit] on [this] divine throne made of gems and jewels. The king of the gods [Indra], the Sun, the Moon, the Gandharva, the monkey king,

vipulaś ca mahāsattva āsyatām ratna-āsane |

sādhu bho vipula śreṣṭha sādhu bho vipulaṃ tapaḥ || 12:142 ||

and Vipula the great man should sit on [these] gem-throne[s]. Well done, excellent Vipula! Congratulations for your enormous (*vipula*) austerity!

sādhu bho vipulaprājña sādhu bho vipulaśriya |

toṣitāḥ sma vayan sarve brahmaviṣṇumahēśvaraḥ || 12:143 ||

12.138 Understand *samūrtimat* simply as *mūrtimat*. It is difficult to say if *sāmkyayoga* in *pāda* d signifies one or two things. I could have chosen to separate them, interpreting *sāmkyayoga* as a stem form noun, because in other parts of the text, *sāmkyayoga* and *yoga* are usually treated as two different traditions. See 8.1-3, 16.36-37 (here clearly separate), and 23.5c (again, clearly separate). In any case, one should probably understand *patañjalam* as *pātañjalāḥ* metri causa, with gender confusion. Another, less likely, possibility is that *sāmkyayoga* and *pātañjalayoga* are somehow contrasted here.

12.139 Note C₄₅ and C₀₂'s attempt to include the Atharvaveda in this list. I find it more likely that by *arthaveda* Kauṭilya's Arthaśāstra is being referred to here.

12.142 Note how Bhimabala and Puṇḍaka are not mentioned here. They have either not made it to Brahmā's palace, or are kept standing. Note Brahmā's puns on Vipula's name in *pāda* d and in the next verse.

Well done, you of enourmous wisdom (*vipulaprajña*)! Well done, you of enormous fortune! We, Brahmā, Viṣṇu, and Maheśvara, are all pleased,

ādityā vasavo rudrāḥ sādhyāśvinau marut tathā |
bhūṅkṣva bhogān yathotsāhaṃ mama loka yathāsukhaṃ || 12:144 ||

[as well as] the Ādityas, the Vasus, the Rudras, the Sādhyas, the Āśvins, and the Marut[s]. Dive into the enjoyments in my world as much as you want, as you please.

iyam vimānakoṭīnām tavārtthāyopakalpita |
sahasrāṇām sahasrāṇi apsarā kāmārūpiṇi || 12:145 ||

This one amongst the millions of ærial vehicles has been built for you. There are thousands and thousands of sexy Apsarases,

tavārtthīyopasarpanti sarvālaṃkārabhūṣitāḥ |
yāvat kalpasahasrāṇi parārdhāni tapodhana |
yatra yatra prayāsitvaṃ tatra tatropabhujyatām || 12:146 ||

adorned with all kinds of ornaments, making advances to you. [This state of affairs will go on] for a thousand hundred quadrillion æons, O great ascetic. Where there is effort, there one can enjoy [the results].’

maheśvara uvāca |
iti śrutvā vacas tasya vipulo vipulekṣaṇaḥ |
vepamāno bhayatrasta aśrupūrṇākulekṣaṇaḥ || 12:147 ||

Maheśvara spoke: Listening to His speech, Vipula, with his eyes wild open, shaking, trembling with fear, his bewildered eyes filled with tears,

12.143 Understand °śriya as the singular masculine vocative of °śrī.

12.144 *Pāda* b is iambic. MSS C₉₄ C₄₅ K₈₂ K₇ read *bhogāṃ* for the plural accusative *bhogān* (silently corrected).

12.145 *iyam* (f.) in *pāda* a stands for either *ayam* (m.) or *idam* (n.), agreeing with the gender of *vimāna*. Alternatively, the sentence wants, rather clumsily, to convey the meaning ‘all these millions of ærial vehicles...’ Note that here, as often in this text, nouns and adjectives stand in the singular after numbers such as a thousand.

12.146 Understand *tavārtthīyopasarpanti* as *tavārtthīyā upasarpanti* (double sandhi). *tavārtthāyo*° may work as well (C₄₅ and K₈₂) but I consider *tavārttīyo*° the lectio difficilior, thus potentially the original reading.

12.147 We are forced to accept E’s reading of *bhayatrasta* in *pāda* c because it is far superior to the readings of all other witnesses. The rejected reading (*bhayaṣ tatra*) may have been the result of a simple metathesis (*tra-sta* to *sta-tra*).

praṇamya śīrasā bhūmau praṇipatya punaḥ punaḥ |
uvāca madhuraṃ vākyaṃ brahmalokapitāmahaṃ || 12:148 ||

bowing down his head, prostrating himself on the ground again and again, delivered a sweet speech to [Brahmā,] the Grandfather of Brahmaloka:

vipula uvāca |
bhagavan sarvalokeśa sarvalokapitāmaha |
svapnabhūtam ivāścaryaṃ paśyāmi tridaśeśvara |
smṛtibhramśaś ca me jāto buddhir jātāndhacetanā || 12:149 ||

Vipula spoke: ‘Venerable Sir, Lord of all the worlds, Grandfather of all people, I can see a dream-like wonder, O Lord of the thirty[-three] gods. My memory abandons me, my mind’s intelligence is darkened.

tubhyaṃ trailokyabandho bhava mama śaraṇaṃ trāhi saṃsāraghorād
bhīto ’haṃ garbhavāsāj jaramaraṇabhayāt trāhi māṃ mohabandhāt |
nityaṃ rogādhivāsam aniyata vapuṣaṃ trāhi māṃ kālāpāśāt
tiryam cānyonyabhakṣaṃ bahuyugaśataśas trāhi mohāndhakārāt
 || 12:150 ||

You keep the three worlds under control. Be my refuge. Protect [me] from terrible transmigration. I am afraid of being in a womb, and of the terror of old age and death. Protect me from the fetter of illusions. Dwelling in illness is eternal. Protect me, whose body is not controlled, from the noose of time. Animals existence means eating each other for many hundreds of *yugas*. Protect [me] from the darkness of illusions.’

śrutvaivovāca brahmā vipulamati punar mānayatvā yathāvad
āhūtasamplavānte bhaviṣyasi tava me janmalobho na bhūyaḥ |
garbhāvāsaṃ na ca tvan na ca punamaraṇaṃ kleśam āyāsapūrṇaṃ

12.148 The compound *brahmalokapitāmahaḥ* may sound tautological as an epithet of Brahmā but it does occur in the MBh (12.336.30b) and in other texts (PadmaS 3.193d, JRY 3.14.198b). Otherwise, the word *brahma* may stand for the accusative here (*brahmānam*), or may be corrupted from *sarva*^o (see next verse).

12.149 Note that E adds a line here (see the apparatus; translation: ‘I am a fool, how could I praise you? You are beyond knowledge, beyond the ultimate’). I have not been able to locate this line in any of the available sources, not even in paper manuscripts.

12.150 We have to understand *tubhyaṃ*, as often in this text, as an instrumental. Note that in *pāda* c, the final syllable of *rogādhivāsam* scans as long. This is a phenomenon seen many times in this text.

chittvā mohāndhaśatruṃ vrajasi ca paramaṃ brahmabhūyatvam eṣi
|| 12:151 ||

Hearing [this] Brahmā spoke to [Vipula] of huge intellect, honouring [him] duly. ‘You will live until the universal floods of destruction. You will not have any longing for being reborn any more. There will be no dwelling in a womb for you, no rebirth, no anguish full of weariness. Killing the enemy that is the darkness of illusions, you will reach the ultimate, the absorption into the Brahman.’

maheśvara uvāca |
brahmaṇā evam uktas tu viṣṇunā prabhaviṣṇunā |
evam bhavatu bhadraṃ vo yathovāca pitāmahaḥ || 12:152 ||

Maheśvara spoke: When [Vipula] was addressed thus by Brahmā, Lord Viṣṇu [said:] ‘Let it be like that, bless your soul, just as the Grandfather said.’

indreṇa raviṇā caiva somena ca punaḥ punaḥ |
sādhyādityair marudrudrair viśvebhīr vasavaḥ tathā || 12:153 ||

[Then] Indra, Ravi and Soma, the Sādhyas, the Ādityas, the Maruts, the Rudras, the Viśve[śas] and the Vasus [spoke:]

aho tapaḥphalaṃ divyaṃ vipulasya mahātmanah |
svaśāro divaṃ prāptaḥ śraddhayātithipūjayā || 12:154 ||

‘Wow, what a divine reward for great-souled Vipula’s penance! He has reached heaven in his own [mortal] body by virtue of his worshipping a guest in good faith.’

evam ādīny anekāni vipule parikīrtitam |
brahmāṇaṃ punar evāha viṣṇur viśvajagatprabhuḥ || 12:155 ||

12.151 The stem form noun °*mati* of the bahuvrīhi compound in *pāda* a may stand for *matih* (see the unmetrical reading in C₉₄ C₄₅ K₈₂), and then it should refer to Brahmā himself (‘Brahmā, the one with a huge intellect...’). I have chosen to take *mati* as a stem form noun standing for the accusative, referring to Vipula. This works better because *mā-nayitvā* (and *śrutvā*) requires an object. Note *āhūtasamplava* instead of the more common *ābhūtasamplava* (both unmetrical here; see also 2.13). *me* in *pāda* b is difficult to interpret (perhaps ‘you will live with me?’). I take *tvan na* in *pāda* c as the ablative *tvad* used as a genitive, plus *na*.

12.153 Note that I had to accept E’s reading in *pāda* d, and note *vasavaḥ* probably for *vasubhiḥ*.

This and many other things are related in the Vipula section. Viṣṇu, the lord of the whole universe, turned back to Brahmā.

|| *iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrāhe vipulopākhyāno nāmādhyaḥ dvādaśamaḥ* ||

Here ends the twelfth chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* called The Story of Vipula.

12.155 The reference here to a ‘Vipula section’ is probably to MBh 13.39.1ff, although this story is not to be found there. **CHECK**MORE The story ends abruptly here in the VSS. The next chapter starts with a short summary by Devī of the previous chapters: *devy uvāca | abhīṣātithyakānāṃ ca śruto dharmāḥ suvistarāḥ | kiṃ na kurvanti manuḥ | sukhopāyaṃ mahat phalam* ||13.1|| *svaśarīrasthito yajñāḥ svaśarīre sthitaṃ tapaḥ | svaśarīre sthitaṃ tīrthaṃ śruto vistarato mayā* ||13.2||.

Appendices

passages

from

part

two

Symbols, Abbreviations and Primary Sources

Symbols

≈

cf.

=

Abbreviations

CUDL = University of Cambridge Digital Library (<https://cudl.lib.cam.ac.uk>)

f.

ff.

MGMCP

MGMPP

MS(S) = manuscript(s)

Siddham = Siddham, the Asia Inscriptions Database: <https://siddham.network>

ŚDhŚ = *Śivadharmasāstra*

ŚDhU = *Śivadharmottara*

VSS

... TO BE SUPPLIED

– Balogh 2018? ON THE SAME TOPIC

- Ranjan Sen 2006. ‘Vowel-weakening before muta cum liquidā sequences in Latin. A problem of syllabification?’ In: Oxford University Working Papers in Linguistics, Philology & Phonetics 11: 143–61.

Primary

sources

INTEGRATE!

- Arthaśāstra*: see Kangle 1969
Uttarottara: see **CHECK**
Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda: see **CHECK**
Rgveda-khila: see Scheftelowitz 1906
Kūrmapurāṇa: see Mukhopādhyāya 1890
Padmapurāṇa: see **CHECK**
Buddhacarita: see **CHECK**
Bodhisattvabhūmi: see **CHECK**
Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa: see **CHECK**
Bhagavadgītā: see Sukthankar & al. 1927–1966 **CHECK**
Manu: see Dave 1972
Mahābhārata: see Sukthankar & al. 1927–1966
Mahāsubhāṣitasamgraha: see Sternbach 1974–2007
Mātariṅgalīlā: see Śāstri 1910
YS: see **CHECK**
Raghuvamśa: see
Vāgmatīmāhātmyaprasaṃsā:
Vājasaneyisaṃhitā: see Weber 1972
Viṣṇudharmottara:
Viṣṇudharma: see Grünendahl 1983
Viṣṇupurāṇa: see Pathak 1997–1999
OTHER PURANAS
CHANGE repeated authornames with ———

Vṛṣasārasaṅgraha

Refs!

- Acharya 2014: Acharya, Anilakumara. *Śivadharmasaṅgrahaḥ: Ādyādhya-
atrasya samikṣātmakapāṭhasampādanam adhyayanaṁ ca* = *Śivad-
harmasaṅgrahaḥ: a critical edition and study of first three chapters*.
New Delhi: EKSIS Books.
- Acharya 2013: Acharya, Diwakar. ‘How to Behave like a Bull? New Insight
into the Origin and Religious Practices of Pāsupatas.’ *Indo-Iranian
Journal*, vol. 56(2):101–131.
- Bakker 2014: Bakker, Hans T. *The world of the Skandapurāṇa: Northern
India in the sixth and seventh centuries*. Supplement to Groningen
Oriental Studies. Leiden: Brill.
- Barois 2020: Barois, Christèle. ‘The Dharmaputrikā Saṃhitā. Preliminary
notes on an early text on yoga.’ *Journal Of Yoga Studies*, vol. 3.
- Bhatt 1955: Bhatt, G. P (ed.). *Brahma Purāṇa. Part 1*, vol. 1. Delhi: Motilal
Banarsidass.
- Bhattacharya 1977: Bhattacharya, Gourishwar. ‘Nandin and Vṛṣabha.’ In:
Wolfgang Voigt (ed.), XIX. *Deutscher Orientalistentag vom 28. bis 4.
Oktober 1975 in Freiburg im Breisgau*, vol. 2 of *Zeitschrift der Deutschen
Morgenländischen Gesellschaft, Supplement*, pp. 1545–1567. Wiesbaden:
Franz Steiner.
- Bisschop 2018: Bisschop, Peter C. *Universal Śaivism: The appeasement of all
gods and powers in the Śāntyadihyāya of the Śivadharmasāstra*. No. 18
in Gonda Indological Studies. Leiden & Boston: Brill.
- Bisschop, Kafle, & Kiss forthcoming: Bisschop, Peter C., Kafle, Nirajan, &
Kiss, Csaba. *Śivadharmasāstra 10. A Critical Edition*.

- Bisschop, Kafle, & Lubin 2021: Bisschop, Peter C., Kafle, Nirajan, & Lubin, Timothy. *A Śaiva Utopia. The Śivadharma's Revision of Brahmanical Vārṇāśramadharmā. Critical Edition, Translation & Study of the Śivāśramādhyaṃya of the Śivadharmaśāstra*. No. I in Studies in the History of Śaivism. Napoli: Università degli Studi di Napoli L'Orientale, Dipartimento Asia, Africa e Mediterraneo.
- Dave 1972: Dave, Jayantakrishna Harikrishna (ed.). *Manu-Smṛti with Nine Commentaries by Medhātithi, Sarvajñānārāyaṇa, Kullūka, Rāghavānanda, Nandana, Rāmachandra, Maṇirāma, Govindarāja and Bhāruci*. No. 29, 33, 37–40 in Bharatiya Vidyā Series. Bombay: Bharatiya Vidya Bhavan.
- De Simini 2016a: De Simini, Florinda. *Of Gods and Books: Ritual and knowledge transmission in the manuscript cultures of premodern India*. No. 8 in Studies in Manuscript Cultures. Berlin: De Gruyter.
- De Simini 2016b: De Simini, Florinda. 'Śivadharma Manuscripts from Nepal and the Making of a Śaiva Corpus.' In: Michael Friedrich & Cosima Schwarke (eds.), *One-Volume Libraries: Composite and Multiple-Text Manuscripts*, no. 9 in Studies in Manuscript Cultures, pp. 233–286. De Gruyter.
- De Simini 2017: De Simini, Florinda. 'When Lachmann's method meets the Dharma of Śiva: Common Errors, Scribal Interventions, and the Transmission of the Śivadharma Corpus.' In: Vincenzo Vergiani, Camillo Formigatti, & Daniele Cuneo (eds.), *Indic Manuscript Cultures through the Ages. Material, textual and historical investigations*, no. 14 in Studies in Manuscript Cultures, pp. 505–547. Berlin: De Gruyter.
- Dutt 1896: Dutt, Manmatha Nath. *Vishnu Purana. English Translation. A Prose English Translation of the Vishnupuranam (based on Professor H. H. Wilson's translation)*. Calcutta: H. C. Dass.
- Edgerton 1931: Edgerton, Franklin. *The elephant-lore of the Hindus. The Elephant-sport of Nilakantha. Translated from the original Sanskrit with introduction, notes, and glossary*. New Haven: Yale University Press.
- Edgerton 1953: Edgerton, Franklin. *Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit grammar and dictionary*. William Dwight Whitney Linguistic Series. New Haven: Yale University Press.

- Fitzgerald 2012: Fitzgerald, James L. 'Philosophy's Wheel of Fire and Its Epic Background.' In: François Voegeli, Vincent Eltschinger, Danielle Feller, Maria Piera Candotti, Bogdan Diaconescu, & Malhar Kulkarni (eds.), *Devadattīyam: Johannes Bronkhorst Felicitation Volume*. Bern, Berlin, Bruxelles, Frankfurt am Main, New York, Oxford, Wien: Peter Lang.
- Fleming 2010: Fleming, Benjamin J. 'New copperplate grant of Śrīcandra (no. 8) from Bangladesh.' *Bulletin of SOAS*, vol. 73(2):223–244.
- Fleming 2013: Fleming, Benjamin J. 'Making Land Sacred: Inscriptional Evidence for Buddhist Kings and Brahman Priests in Medieval Bengal.' *Numen* 60, vol. 60:559–585.
- Ganguli 1883–1896: Ganguli, Kisari Mohan. *The Mahabharata of Krishna-Dwaipayana Vyasa*. Calcutta: Bharata Press.
- Gombrich 2013: Gombrich, Richard. *What the Buddha thought*. Oxford Centre for Buddhist Studies Monographs. London, Oakville: Equinox Publishing.
- Goodall, Rout, Sathyanarayanan *et al* 2005: Goodall, Dominic, Rout, Nibedita, Sathyanarayanan, Sarma, S.A.S., Ganesan, T, & Sambandhasivacharya, S. *Pañcāvaraṇastava of Aghoraśiva: A Twelfth Century South Indian Prescription for the Visualisation of Sadāśiva and his Retinue*. Pondicherry: IFP.
- Goodall, Sanderson, & Isaacson 2015: Goodall, Dominic, Sanderson, Alexis, & Isaacson, Harunaga (eds.). *The Nīśvāsātattvasaṃhitā. The Earliest Surviving Śaiva Tantra. Volume 1. A Critical Edition & Annotated Translation of the Mūlasūtra, Uttarasūtra & Nayasūtra*. No. 128 (1) in Collection Indologie (Early Tantra Series). EFEO, Institut français de Pondichéry (IFP), Asien-Afrika-Institut, Universität Hamburg. Edited by Dominic Goodall in collaboration with Alexis Sanderson & Harunaga Isaacson, with contributions of Nirajan Kafle, Diwakar Acharya & others.
- Grünendahl 1983: Grünendahl, Reinhold. *Viṣṇudharma. Viṣṇudharmāḥ. Precepts for the Worship of Viṣṇu*. Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz Verlag.
- Harimoto 2022: Harimoto, Kengo. 'A Few Notes on a Newly Discovered Manuscript of the Śivadharma Corpus.' In: *Verità e bellezza: Essays*

- in Honour of Raffaele Torella*, vol. XCVII.1 of *Series Minor*, pp. 595–626. Napoli: UniorPress.
- Kafle 2020: Kafle, Nirajan. *Niśvāsamukhatattvasamhitā. A Preface to the Earliest Surviving Śaiva Tantra*. No. 145 in Collection Indologie. Pondicherry: Institut Français de Pondichéry; École Française d’Extrême-Orient.
- Kale 1992: Kale, M. R. *A Higher Sanskrit Grammar for the Use of School and College Students*. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass.
- Kane 1941–1962: Kane, Pandurang Vaman. *History of Dharmaśāstra*. Poona: Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute.
- Kangle 1969: Kangle, R.P. *The Kauṭīliya Arthaśāstra, Part I: Sanskrit text with glossary*. Bombay: University of Bombay.
- Kiss 2015: Kiss, Csaba. *The Brahmayāmalatantra or Picumata. Volume II. The Religious Observances and the Sexual Rituals of the Tantric Practitioner: Chapters 3, 21, and 45*. No. 130 / 3 in Collection Indologie / Early Tantra Series. Pondicherry (India); Paris; Hamburg: Institut Français de Pondichéry : École française d’Extrême-Orient : Asien-Afrika-Institut, Universität Hamburg.
- Kiss 2021: Kiss, Csaba. ‘ ‘...not satisfied with the Mahābhārata...’ (śrutvā bhāratasaṃhitām atṛptaḥ): the function of the Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha in the Śivadharmā corpus.’ In: Florinda De Simini & Csaba Kiss (eds.), *Śivadharmāmṛta. Essays on the Śivadharmā and its Network*, Studies on the History of Śaivism 2, pp. 183–202. Università di Napoli L’Orientale Dipartimento Asia, Africa e Mediterraneo, Napoli: UniorPress.
- Krishnacharya & Vyasacharya 1906–1914: Krishnacharya, T. R & Vyasacharya, T. R (eds.). *Sriman Mahabharatam, a new edition, mainly based on the Southern Indian Texts, with footnotes and readings*. Bombay: Niranayasagar Press.
- Mallinson 2007: Mallinson, James. *The Khecarīvidyā of Ādinātha. A critical edition and annotated translation of an early text of haṭhayoga*. London, New York: Routledge.
- Mani 1975: Mani, Vettam. *Purāṇic encyclopædia: a comprehensive dictionary with special reference to the epic and Purāṇic literature*. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass.

- McGann 1991: McGann, Jerome. *The Textual Condition*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.
- Mirashi 1962: Mirashi, Vasudev Vishnu. 'The Gwalior Museum Stone Inscription of Patañgaśambhu.' *Journal of the Madhya Pradesh Itihasa Parishad*, vol. 64:3–13.
- Mukhopādhyāya 1890: Mukhopādhyāya, Nilmaṇi. *The Kūrma Purāṇa. A System Of Hindu Mythology And Tradition*. Bibliotheca Indica. Calcutta: Asiatic Society of Bengal.
- Naraharinath 1998: Naraharinath, Yogin (ed.). *Śivadharma Paśupatimatam Śivadharmamahāśāstram Paśupatināthadarśanam*. Kathmandu: Bṛhadādhyātmikapariśadaḥ Kāṭhamaṇḍapaḥ Gorakhāhindurāṣṭram.
- Oberlies 2003: Oberlies, Thomas. *A grammar of epic Sanskrit*. Berlin; New York: Walter de Gruyter. OCLC: 1153050270.
- O'Hanlon, Hidas, & Kiss 2015: O'Hanlon, Rosalind, Hidas, Gergely, & Kiss, Csaba. 'Discourses of caste over the longue durée: Gopīnātha and social classification in India, ca. 1400–1900.' *South Asian History and Culture*, vol. 6:102–129.
- Ohnuma 2019: Ohnuma, Reiko. 'The heretical, heterodox howl: Jackals in Pāli Buddhist literature.' *Religions*, vol. 10(3).
- Olivelle 1993: Olivelle, Patrick. *The Āśrama System: The History and Hermeneutics of a Religious Institution*. OUP.
- Olivelle 1999: Olivelle, Patrick. *Dharmasūtras. The Law Codes of Ancient India*. Oxford: OUP.
- Olivelle 2005: Olivelle, Patrick. *Manu's code of law: a critical edition and translation of the Mānava-Dharmaśāstra*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Pathak 1997–1999: Pathak, M. M (ed.). *The Critical Edition of the Viṣṇupurāṇam, critically edited by M. M. Pathak*. Vadodara: Oriental Institute.
- Rocher 1986: Rocher, Ludo. *The Purāṇas*. No. 2.3 in *History of Indian Literature*. Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz.

- Sanderson 2009: Sanderson, Alexis. 'The Śaiva Age: The rise and dominance of Śaivism during the early medieval period.' In: Shingo Einoo (ed.), *Genesis and Development of Tantrism*, Institute of Oriental Culture Special Series 23, pp. 41–350. Tokyo: Institute of Oriental Culture, University of Tokyo.
- Sanderson 2014: Sanderson, Alexis. 'The Śaiva literature.' *Journal of Indological Studies*, vol. 24 & 25 (2012–2013):1–113.
- Sanderson 2015: Sanderson, Alexis. 'Tolerance, Exclusivity, Inclusivity, and Persecution in Indian Religion During the Early Mediaeval Period.' In: John Makinson (ed.), *Honoris Causa: Essays in Honour of Aweek Sarkar*, pp. 155–224. UK: Allen Lane.
- Scheftelowitz 1906: Scheftelowitz, Isidor. *Die Apokryphen des Rgveda (Khilāni)*. No. 1 in *Indische Forschungen*. Breslau: M. & H. Marcus.
- Scheftelowitz 1921: Scheftelowitz, Isidor. 'Śivasāṅkalpopaniṣad.' *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft*, vol. 75:201–212.
- Sferra 2022: Sferra, Francesco. 'The Second Chapter of the Abhidharmasamuccaya-kārikā by Saṅghatrāta.' In: 'Verità e bellezza': *Essays in Honour of Raffaele Torella*, vol. XCVII.2 of *Series Minor*, pp. 1145–1166. Napoli: UniorPress.
- Shastri 1928: Shastri, Haraprasad. *A Descriptive Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in the Government Collection Under the Care of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. Vol. 5: Purāṇa Manuscripts*, vol. 5. Calcutta: The Asiatic Society of Bengal.
- Slaje 1996: Slaje, Walter. 'The Mokṣopāya Project.' *ABORI*, vol. 77:209–213.
- Sternbach 1974–2007: Sternbach, Ludwik (ed.). *Mahāsubhāṣitasamgraha*. Hoshiarpur: Vishveshvaranand Vedic Research Institute.
- Sukthankar & al. 1927–1966: Sukthankar, Vishnu Sitaram & al. (eds.). *The Mahābhārata: for the first time critically edited by V. S. Sukthankar, with the co-operation of ... other scholars*. Poona: Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute.
- Takahashi 2021: Takahashi, Kenji. 'The dharma of gleaners in the Umāmaheśvarasamvāda. Studies on the Śivadharmā and the Mahābhārata 2.'

- In: Florinda De Simini & Csaba Kiss (eds.), *Śivadharmāmṛta. Essays on the Śivadharmā and its Network*, no. 2 in Studies on the History of Śaivism. Università di Napoli L'Orientale Dipartimento Asia, Africa e Mediterraneo, Napoli: UniorPress.
- Vajrācārya 1973: Vajrācārya, Dhanavajra. *Licchavikālakā abhilekha anuvāda, aitiḥāsika vyākhyāsaḥita*. No. 6 in Aitiḥāsika sāmāgrī mālā. Kathmandu, Nepal: Nepāla ra Esiyālī Adhyayana Saṁsthāna, Tribhuvana Viśvavidyālaya.
- Weber 1972: Weber, Albrecht. *The Vājasaneyi-Saṁhitā in the Mādhyandina and the Kāṇva-Śākhā with the Commentary of Mahīdhara*,. No. 103 in Chowkhamba Sanskrit Series. Varanasi [Berlin]: Chowkhamb.
- Whitney 1989 [1924]: Whitney, William Dwight. *Sanskrit Grammar, including both the classical language and the older dialects of the Veda and Brāhmaṇa*. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass.
- Wujastyk 1985: Wujastyk, Dominik. *A Handlist of the Sanskrit and Prakrit Manuscripts in the Library of the Wellcome Institute for the History of Medicine*, vol. 1. London: The Wellcome Institute for the History of Medicine.
- Zin 2021: Zin, Monica. 'Māndhātara, the Universal Monarch, and the Meaning of Representations of the Cakravartin in the Amaravati School, and of the Kings on the Kanaganahalli Stūpa.' In: Peter Skilling & Justin McDaniel (eds.), *Buddhist Narrative in Asia and Beyond: In Honour of HRH Princess Maha Chakri Sirindhorn. On Her Fifty-Fifth Birth Anniversary*, vol. 1, pp. 149–166. Bangkok: Institute of Thai Studies, Chulalongkorn University.
- Ñāṇatusita 2014: Ñāṇatusita, Bhikkhu. *Analysis of the Bhikkhu Pātimokkha*. Sri Lanka: Buddhist Publication Society.
- Śāstri 1910: Śāstri, T. Gaṇapati (ed.). *Mātaṅgalīlā of Nīlakaṇṭha*. Trivandrum: Travancore Govt. Press.

Index

Abhidhānaratnamālā, xiii

Āgamakalpalatā, 1151

Agnipurāṇa, 1133, 1137

Amarakośa, 1050, 1051

Arthaśāstra, 1179

āśrama, xiii

Baudhāyanadharmasūtra, 1139

Bhagavadgītā, 1002, 1060, 1062,

1070, 1074, 1075, 1079,

1112, 1135, 1148, 1151, 1179

Bhāgavatapurāṇa, 1034, 1035,

1045, 1126

Bhaviṣyapurāṇa, 1042, 1094

Bhelasamhitā, 1071

Bodhisattvabhūmi, 1137, 1179

Brahmaṇḍapurāṇa, 1010, 1012,

1018, 1021, 1032, 1035,

1041, 1058, 1179

Brahmapurāṇa, 1075, 1083, 1133

Brahmavaivartapurāṇa, 1055

Brahmayāmala, 1098

Buddhacarita, 1057, 1058, 1062,

1179

bull, xi

Carakasamhitā, 1071

Devīpurāṇa, 1169

Dharmaputrikā, xxi, 4, 5, 7–11,

1062, 1076, 1117, 1136

Dīkṣottara, 1074

Divyāvadāna, 1058, 1062

gaṇa, xi

Gautadharmasūtra, 1074

Gautamadharmasūtra, 8

Haṭhayogapradīpikā, 1118

Jayadrathayāyāmala, 1172

Kūrmapurāṇa, 1002, 1034, 1035,

1179

Līṅgapurāṇa, 1018, 1032, 1034,

1137

Mahābhārata, xi, xiii, xvi,

1002–1004, 1025, 1031,

1032, 1044, 1046, 1055,

1057–1059, 1064, 1069,

1079, 1080, 1086, 1094,

1095, 1103, 1118, 1119, 1133,

1136, 1146, 1148, 1157,

1159, 1167, 1169, 1172,

1174, 1179

Mahāsubhāṣitasamgraha, 1066,

1109, 1179

Mānavadharmasāstra, xiii,

1007, 1032, 1036, 1040,

1041, 1049, 1051, 1061,

1064, 1065, 1070,

1073–1075, 1080, 1137,

1139, 1148, 1179

- Mātāṅgalīlā*, 1179
Matsyapurāṇa, xiv, 1035, 1044
Mitākṣarā, 1048, 1131
Mokṣopāya, 1132
- Niśvāsa guhya*, 1137
Niśvāsakārikā, 1121
Niśvāsa mukha, 1051
Niśvāsa naya, 1098, 1117
Niśvāsa mūla, 1053
Niśvāsatattvasaṃhitā, 1120
Niśvāsa uttara, 1120
Nāmalingānuśāsana, xiii
- Padmapurāṇa*, 1099, 1179
Padmasaṃhitā, 1172
Pātimokkha, 1139
- Raghuvamśa*, 1134, 1179
Rāmāyaṇa, 1057, 1058
Rgveda-khila, 1179
- Sāṃkhyakārikā*, 1135
 Sanderson, Alexis, xiii
Sannyāsopaniṣad, 1070
Śivadharmasaṃgraha, 4, 5,
 7-II, 1080, 1114
Śivadharmasāstra, 4, 5, 7-II,
 1004, 1024, 1041, 1043,
 1056, 1080, 1081, 1114,
 1125, 1169, 1177
Śivadharmottara, 4, 5, 7-II,
 1025, 1053, 1074, 1096,
 1160, 1177
Śivapurāṇa, xv, 1025, 1145
Śivasamkalpa, 1137
Śivopaniṣad, 5, 8
Śivopaniṣad, 4, 5, 7-II, 1133
Skandapurāṇa, 1025, 1100, 1130
Sukavihrdayanandinī, xxiv
- Tāntrikābhidhānakośa*, 1051,
 1052, 1104, 1121, 1123,
 1127, 1131, 1132
- Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda*, 4, 5,
 7-II, 1179
- Uttarottara*, 1179
Uttarottaramahāsaṃvāda,
 4-II, 1040
- Vāgmatīmāhātmyaprasaṃsā*,
 1179
- Vājasaneyisaṃhitā*, 1137, 1179
Vāmanapurāṇa, 1045
Varāhapurāṇa, 1045
Vāsiṣṭhadharmasāstra, 1061
Vāyupurāṇa, 1018, 1032, 1035
Viṣṇudharma, 1179
Viṣṇudharmottara, 1179
Viṣṇupurāṇa, 1018, 1020, 1034,
 1179
- vṛṣa*, xii, xiii
vṛṣabha, xiii
Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha, ix-xi,
 xiii-xvii, xxi-xxiii,
 3-I3, 1002-1004, 1011,
 1012, 1014, 1018, 1025,
 1031, 1034, 1035, 1044,
 1046, 1054, 1062, 1063,
 1067, 1070, 1076, 1078,
 1080, 1081, 1093-1095,
 1103, 1112, 1117, 1118,
 1121-1123, 1125, 1126,
 1129-1133, 1135, 1138, 1139,
 1148, 1151, 1174
- Vṛttaratnākara*, xxiv
- Yājñavalkyasmṛti*, 1048, 1064,
 1131
- Yogabhāṣya*, 1135

Vṛ̥ṣasārasaṁgraha

Yogasūtra, II29, II35, II79

Todo list

Find a hard copy of McGann's Textual Condition.	ix
Paper MSS? hidden	9